











---

---

TWENTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

*Mass. Northampton state hospital (Insane)*

---

OCTOBER, 1875.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).

1876.





362.2M3  
N86v  
1875-85  
A

## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

HENRY L. SABIN, M. D., . . . . .	<i>Williamstown.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER, . . . . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D., . . . . .	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq., . . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
ADAMS C. DEANE, M. D., . . . . .	<i>Greenfield.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D., . . . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D., . . . . .	<i>First Assistant Physician.</i>
SAMUEL M. GARLICK, M. D., . . . . .	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON, . . . . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT, . . . . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE, . . . . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE, . . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
------------------------	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT, . . . . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT, . . . . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE, . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY E. WARD, . . . . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
ISABELLE HALLADAY, . . . . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ, . . . . .	<i>Baker.</i>



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and the Honorable Council.*

In accordance with both custom and law, we hereby present to you another Annual Report of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital,—the twentieth which has been rendered since the foundations of the building were laid, and the eighteenth since it was opened for the reception of patients.

The score of years over which those reports extend, constitutes an important period in the history of insanity in Massachusetts. At its beginning, the hospitals at Worcester and Taunton were the only state institutions for the insane, and they contained five hundred and ninety-eight patients. Although the law-making branches of the government of the Commonwealth had been convinced of the necessity of further provision for this class of persons, and had authorized the construction of this hospital, fortifying the enabling act with a suitable appropriation from the treasury, yet, after the building was begun, a sentiment adverse to its construction was rapidly propagated throughout the State. The cry was raised that the institution would never be needed, and this, with other arguments, became so effective, that, in a subsequent legislature, the whole thing would have been stopped had not a few of the members who were its friends, most of them from the western counties, used every exertion to prevent that result. Fortunately, indeed, those efforts were successful,—how fortunately, those alone can fully compre-

hend who have not only been familiar with the subsequent history of the institutions, but have been so far at least connected with them as to understand the difficulties consequent upon the rapid increase of the number of the insane.

Let us examine for a moment the changes which have occurred in the course of that twenty years. This hospital was erected, and its rooms have become occupied, not merely by two hundred and fifty patients, the number for which it was ostensibly designed, but, as hereafter shown, by four hundred and seventy-six. Meanwhile, the so-called "receptacle" for the insane, a department of the State Almshouse at Tewksbury, has been established, with provisions for the support of three hundred patients. It now contains two hundred and eighty-six. At the Worcester hospital the number of patients has risen from three hundred and thirty-six on the 30th of November, 1855, to four hundred and seventy-eight at the present time, and a new establishment, with accommodations for from four hundred to five hundred patients, is now in process of construction.

At the Taunton hospital there was a gradual and rapid increase of patients until the number was largely in excess of its ability healthfully to shelter; and, after a period of overcrowding, extending through a series of years,—so long that it might appropriately be termed chronic,—relief was granted by the legislature, and the buildings enlarged by the addition of two wings, with accommodations for two hundred patients. The number now in the Taunton hospital is six hundred and two.

From these statistics it will be perceived that the seers of twenty years ago, whose unanointed vision could discern no prospective need of the Northampton hospital, were greatly mistaken. *Then*, the state institutions, as before mentioned, contained but five hundred and ninety-eight patients; *now*, they have one thousand eight hundred and forty-two; and still another hospital, that at Danvers, has been founded by the State, and its buildings are far advanced toward completion.

During this period of augmentation of disease with a rapidity outstripping the growth of means for its *proper* care and treatment, it has been our desire that this institution should do its part in bearing the burden. It has endeavored to



accommodate itself to the necessities of the State, and to conform to the spirit of the statutory laws under which it exists and acts. In his report, hereto appended, the Superintendent has shown that, as the insane within the Commonwealth, and especially those who are dependent upon it for support, became more and more numerous, we provided, so far as practicable, for their accommodation, by the dismissal of patients from other States, although that step was seriously detrimental to the pecuniary interests of the institution under our charge.

The average daily population of the hospital for the year just closed differs but little from that of the next preceding year. That difference is an increase of a small fraction less than six. Had not the recently erected additions to the Taunton hospital been completed and opened, this increment would undoubtedly have been much larger, provided that the buildings here had been sufficiently elastic for the purpose.

The number of patients in the house September 30, 1874, was four hundred and seventy-six,—two hundred and twenty-five of whom were men, and two hundred and fifty-one women. Since that date, seventy-five men and seventy-eight women, a total of one hundred and fifty-three, have been received. This makes the whole number of patients in the course of the year, six hundred and twenty-nine,—of whom three hundred were men, and three hundred and twenty-nine women.

The number of patients who left the hospital was one hundred and twelve,—fifty-four of them being men, and fifty-eight women; and there were forty-one deaths,—twenty-three of men and eighteen of women. The number remaining in the hospital at the close of the fiscal year, September 30, 1875, was four hundred and seventy-six,—of whom two hundred and twenty-three were men, and two hundred and fifty-three women.

The largest number on any one day of the year was four hundred and eighty-nine, on several days in March; and the smallest, four hundred and sixty-four, on several days in December. The daily average number for the year was four hundred and seventy-five.

The condition, upon leaving the hospital, of the one hundred and twelve who were discharged, was: recovered, twenty-nine; improved, forty-five; unimproved, thirty-eight. There were forty-one deaths. The mortality was considerably larger than in either of the next two foregoing years, but still very nearly the same as the average for the whole period during which the hospital has been in operation. It was smaller, indeed, than might reasonably have been expected, in view of the debilitated physical condition of a large proportion of the patients.

There has been no pause, in the course of the year, in the progress of repairs and improvements. The steam used in warming the building, in cooking, and as a motive-power for the ventilating-fan and the machinery of the laundry and the shops of the engineer and the carpenters, has been generated in four boilers of fifty-horse power each. Some of these had already, in former years, been overhauled and patched, and they were all so old and so liable to fail in time of need, that it was thought most prudent to put in new ones. As a matter of both convenience and economy, it was considered best, in making the change, to have fewer but larger boilers. Accordingly it was decided to have three boilers of eighty-horse power each. This increases the total power about one-fifth. But it is believed that one of the boilers will be sufficient for all the necessities of the summer season, whereas it has frequently, heretofore, been necessary to use two; and that two of them will suffice for the winter, with the exception of a few of the coldest days.

Four parties entered proposals for the making of the boilers, and, after due consideration of them, the contract was awarded to the firm of Coghlan & Mullen, of Holyoke. Soon afterwards that firm was dissolved, and the contract was assumed and satisfactorily filled by their successor, Mr. Benjamin F. Mullen. The boilers were set under the supervision of Mr. Morse, the engineer of the hospital; and all the work upon the pipes, the adjustment of fittings, etc., was done by him and the night-engineer. As yet they have not been sufficiently tested to prove their quality, but, so far as can now be determined, there is no reason to doubt their excellence.

The floors of three halls, or corridors, of one associated dormitory, one dining-room, one attendant's room, and nineteen single bedrooms for patients, have been relaid, all of them with southern pine, except a few of the single rooms. In these the best of the maple boards of the old floors, trimmed and split to a width of about three inches, were used. This material makes a handsome, substantial and very durable floor. Of the twenty-four halls for patients, the floors of twenty-three have now been relaid. That of the twenty-fourth—one of the smallest halls—was originally good, and will, apparently, so continue many years.

The six elevators, or dumb-waiters, by which food is conveyed from the basement to the dining-rooms of the patients, have always been a source of annoyance from their imperfections of construction. Their demands for repairs have been almost continual. The elevating machinery was defective in both design and execution, and the interior of the shafts was plastered upon lath. The machinery worked but poorly, and the plaster was constantly being knocked off, and falling upon the food. To remedy these defects, they have been wholly reconstructed. The shafts, after the removal of the remains of the plaster, were lined with a sheathing of boards, and the movable platform, as well as the machinery, newly made upon principles of action different from the old ones. The result is highly satisfactory. The elevator may be worked by one person, and that person may be in either of the four stories (including basement) through which the elevator extends; and the lengthening and shortening of the rope, by changes of humidity of the air, is of no detriment to the working of the machinery.

Two large store-rooms have been made in the attic of the central building, and the walls of the chapel and of the rotunda, throughout its four stories, have been painted in oil, and panelled. Of minor improvements within doors, there are many.

The efficiency of the large ventilators placed, three years ago, upon the roofs of the central building and the wings, has been so satisfactory, that three more, of less dimensions, have been put, one each, upon the roofs of the chapel, the rear building, and the carpenter's shop.

A building fifty feet by twenty-four, and one and a half stories in height, has been constructed, as a lean-to, at the west end of the barn, and is essentially an addition to that building. The lower story furnishes stable-room for cattle, of which there was insufficient; and the loft above, the floor of which is upon a level with the main floor of the barn, will be convenient as a deposit for hay, of which it will hold, by estimate, about eighteen tons.

The old three-fourths-inch water-pipe leading from the house to the barn and the horse-stable, was taken up in the early part of the summer, and new inch pipe laid. The aggregate length is over one thousand feet.

The main pipe running from the house, nearly sixteen hundred feet, to the Mill River valley, where it connects with the public water-works, is old, and has, in one instance, burst in winter. It was not thought prudent to permit so important a work to remain any longer in a doubtful condition. New four-inch pipe has been purchased to replace it, and men are now engaged in making the change.

The causeway begun last year, as a viaduct for the main sewer across the valley in the meadow, to the reservoirs, has been completed. The masonry—of granite and cement—in its walls, is computed at 5,472 cubic feet. The stone was mostly taken from a deposit of bowlders in the bed of Mill River, which bounds the meadow upon its northerly side. The removal of them has so improved the river-bed, that those inundations of the meadow which heretofore occurred almost every year, at the breaking up of winter, are probably prevented in the future.

At the foot of "Hospital Hill," and adjoining the hospital farm upon its eastern boundary, lies a tract of about five and a half acres of land, upon which, one year ago, there were eight small dwellings, with some minor outhouses, a steam saw-mill, with its surrounding piled or scattered logs, and a brick-yard, with its appropriate machines and implements. How useful soever, in the industrial interests of the town, these buildings might have been, they were never regarded as peculiarly ornamental to the adjoining property of the Commonwealth. Picturesque they might have been, had they been situated in one of the valleys of the White Mountains;



but even an insanely sentimental artist would never have dared to place them in the foreground of a picture of a highly cultivated farm, and a building so large as this hospital, and having its pretensions to architectural comeliness. This tract belonged to three proprietors. By a combination of circumstances it all came into the market, and, though hesitating on account of the price, we at length decided to purchase it. The total cost was \$3,825. The money has been paid from the working fund of the hospital; and the mill, the machinery and six of the dwellings, none of them included in the purchase, have been removed. The most unpleasant feature of the landscape, in the approach to the hospital, has thus been destroyed, and its reëxistence prevented.

Twelve monthly meetings of the Board have been held in the course of the year, and one adjourned meeting for the purpose of completing the annual returns to the State Executive. The custom of inspection of the hospital, and, more particularly, the halls of the patients, has been continued. The halls have at all times been in good order, and the patients apparently as comfortable as their condition would permit. Looking back over a period of ten years, and remembering the condition of the establishment as it then was, we are forcibly struck with the contrast. Gradually, from year to year, the building has been greatly improved. The interior aspect of the apartments for patients has been wholly changed for the better. The conveniences and the comforts of the patients have been much increased, and many of the luxuries of life have been added. By these means, together with the additional professional care secured by the increase of the medical staff, the establishment has been elevated in character, both as a residence and as a curative institution, and thus presents greater claims to be worthy of the name *hospital*.

In October last, almost at the beginning of the fiscal year, Dr. Alonzo S. Wallace resigned the office of Second Assistant Physician, which he had filled satisfactorily to us, and with much credit to himself, to assume the duties of Assistant Port Physician at Boston. Dr. Samuel M. Garlick was appointed as his successor in this hospital, and has hitherto performed the duties of the position in a manner meriting our entire approbation.

In this connection, it may not be improper for us to allude to the comparative infrequency of change of either officers, sub-officers or employés of the institution. The subject is discussed by the Superintendent; and in the conclusion to which he arrives,—that in this fact may be discovered one of the elements of the successful management of the hospital,—we fully concur.

The earnings of the hospital, for the board of its inmates, in the course of the fiscal year, were as follows :—

For state patients, . . . . .	\$50,284 50
town patients, . . . . .	23,687 50
private patients, . . . . .	19,830 63
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$93,802 63

The receipts of money from all sources, as well as the expenditures thereof, are given, in total, and, to some extent, in detail, in the report of the Treasurer.

The auditors of the accounts have performed their duty, and report that every disbursement is authenticated by a proper voucher. According to the balances, there were, on the 30th of September, 1875,—

Cash assets available for future use, . . . . .	\$25,083 10
And liabilities (bills payable), . . . . .	7,566 58
<hr/>	
Balance of cash assets, . . . . .	\$17,516 52

The purchased provisions and supplies now on hand, are estimated to have cost a little more than \$16,000.

The hospital has paid its current expenses for the year, made the various repairs and improvements either mentioned or alluded to above, and cancelled the debt for its purchases of real estate, leaving the amount of its net cash assets and provisions and supplies only \$146.26 less than it was at the beginning of the year.

The executive officers of the institution retain our undiminished approbation and confidence; and we believe that

such of our fellow-citizens as may, unfortunately, require the ministrations of a hospital like this, for relatives or friends, can bring them here with an assurance that they will be thoughtfully and kindly cared for.

HENRY L. SABIN,  
EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
SILAS M. SMITH,  
ADAMS C. DEANE,  
*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 13, 1875.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The receipts and the disbursements of money for the institution under your direction, for the fiscal year ending with the 30th of September, 1875, were as follows:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, September 30, 1874, .	\$1,847 95
Received for board and contingencies of private patients,	20,808 11
for board and contingencies of town patients,	24,817 40
for board and contingencies of state patients,	52,571 98
for animals and produce sold, . . . .	654 08
for sundry accounts, . . . . .	1,687 14
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$102,386 66

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$29,973 69
fuel, . . . . .	8,335 53
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,157 82
water, . . . . .	758 34
salaries and wages, . . . . .	21,341 28
medical supplies, . . . . .	1,636 78
furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	3,888 79
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	4,365 98
contingencies, . . . . .	1,898 83
farm, . . . . .	3,674 12
farm stock, . . . . .	683 00
farm wages, . . . . .	3,084 67
repairs and improvements, . . . . .	8,214 59
Steam boilers and fixtures, . . . . .	5,579 00
<hr/>	

*Amount carried forward, . . . . .* \$94,592 42



<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	. . . . .	\$94,592 42
For Clarke orchard (balance due),	. . . . .	1,377 32
5 acres $66\frac{82}{100}$ rods land (S. Day's estate),	. . . . .	2,025 00
house and lot (Oliver Edwards),	. . . . .	1,050 00
house and lot (Smith & Prindle),	. . . . .	750 00
miscellaneous expenses,	. . . . .	1,463 79
Balance in hand of Treasurer, September 30, 1875,	. . . . .	1,128 13
		<hr/>
Total,	. . . . .	\$102,386 66

PLINY EARLE,

*Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 13, 1875.

---

The undersigned, a committee appointed to audit the accounts of the Treasurer, have attended to the duty assigned to them, and report that they have examined the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and have found proper vouchers for all entries made.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.

A. C. DEANE.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 13, 1875.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The expiration of another official year calls for the accustomed periodical report ; and the answer to that call is hereby respectfully presented.

Reverting to the history of the hospital from the time at which it was opened, it is found, as might be expected, that, at several periods, the extent of its operations has been essentially affected both by its own rules, as embodied in the decisions of the Trustees, and by circumstances external to, and independent of, itself. The influence of an agent of the latter kind has been witnessed during the past year. The opening of the new wings of the Taunton Hospital, whereby domiciliary conveniences for two hundred persons have been added to that institution, has materially reduced the number of admissions at Northampton. In the fiscal year 1872-73, that number was one hundred and eighty-one ; and in the year 1873-74, one hundred and ninety-three ; whereas, in the year 1874-75, it was but one hundred and fifty-three. The number of entries in the register of patients was increased from 2,670 to 2,854, both inclusive, which would indicate one hundred and fifty-five admissions. Two of these, however, are omitted for reasons about to be assigned.

A large majority of patients whose expenses are defrayed by individuals, are committed to the hospital by their friends, under that form permitted in the statutory law, by which the intervention of a legal tribunal is avoided. A certificate of insanity, signed by two physicians ; a certification, by one of the selectmen of the town, or the mayor of the city, in which the insane person resides, that he has been informed, in writ-

ing, of the intended commitment; an application for admission, signed by a relative or friend of the person; and a properly executed obligation for the payment of expenses, are all the essential requisites for admission.

It sometimes happens that the means of support of a person so admitted become exhausted, and the necessity arises of looking to public beneficence as the only resource. If the person has a legal settlement within the State, that beneficence must come from the town wherein that settlement is established; if he has no such settlement, it must come from the treasury of the Commonwealth. But the hospital has no power to charge, to either town or State, the expenses of a person admitted upon papers such as have been described. That power exists in those cases alone in which the person has been committed by one of the courts. Consequently, if the responsibility for support is to be transferred from individuals to the public, the patient, *although in the hospital*, must be formally committed by one of those civil tribunals.

Two such instances have occurred here in the course of the past year. In one of them the patient had been in the hospital sixteen years; in the other, somewhat over one year. Both of them were [re]committed by the probate court, and received new numbers on the register, *although neither of them left the house*. As they did not leave the house, and were *not* discharged, they are not included in the table of general statistics, in any other way than as if they had not been recommitted.

It has been customary, at some places, to treat such cases as if there were a *bona fide* discharge from, and a *bona fide* readmission into, the hospital. Pursuing this practice, we should have increased the number of admissions and discharges, each by two, when, in fact, there was *no* discharge and *no* admission.

It was thought best to make this explanation, not alone for the purpose of throwing light upon the case in hand, but as an illustration of one of the methods by which some of the most valuable statistics of insanity in Massachusetts have been so deplorably corrupted as to render them practically valueless.

# 18 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

The movement of the population of the hospital during the year is shown by the following table :—

## *General Statistics, 1874-75.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital, September 30, 1874, . . .	225	251	476
Admitted from the general population, . . .	58	49	107
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, . .	15	24	39
Transferred from Tewksbury State Almshouse, .	2	5	7
Total of admissions within the year, . . .	75	78	153
Total of patients within the year, . . .	300	329	629
Discharged, including deaths, . . .	77	76	153
Remaining, September 30, 1875, . . .	223	253	476

## *Condition of Patients Discharged.*

Recovered, . . . . .	16	13	29
Improved, . . . . .	21	24	45
Unimproved, . . . . .	17	21	38
Died, . . . . .	23	18	41
Totals, . . . . .	77	76	153
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	225.37	249.98	475.35
Least number on any day ; several days in Dec., .	—	—	464
Largest number on any day ; several days in March,	—	—	489 .

It will be perceived that the total number of actual admissions is the same as that of discharges, including deaths, and that, consequently, the whole number of patients remaining in the hospital at the close of the year is identical with that at its beginning. A reduction of two, in the number of men, is compensated by an increase of two in that of women.

The aggregate number (629) of patients in the course of

the year is larger by three than in the next foregoing year, and the largest in the history of the hospital.

The daily average number in the house exceeds, by 5.81, that of any former year.

The population of the hospital was far less fluctuating, in both frequency and extent, than in the next preceding year. The variation between the lowest and the highest daily number was but twenty-five, whereas, in 1874, it was sixty-five.

Of persons received directly from their homes or residences, the number was *two* less than in the next previous year; while the transfers from the other state hospitals diminished nearly one-half.

Three persons—one man and two women—were received twice each. It consequently follows that, although there were one hundred and fifty-three *admissions*, only one hundred and fifty *persons*—seventy-four men and seventy-six women—were admitted. These are the numbers, then, which will be placed in all the subsequent tables of this Report, where the fact presented relates more properly to the person than to the admission, or to the disease, and where a repetition of the fact would become a source of statistical error.

The number of readmissions of persons who, in earlier years, had been treated in the hospital, was twenty-seven, of which thirteen were of men and fourteen of women. The proportion of these, as compared with the whole number received, was eighteen per cent., or somewhat less than one-fifth. This was the second admission of fifteen of them, the third admission of six, the fourth of three, the fifth of two, and the seventh of one. At the time of discharge from the hospital, on their *former* admission, seven of them had been recorded as recovered, twelve as improved, and eight as unimproved.

Here follows the table, now customarily introduced, by which is shown the history of the persons admitted, so far as the fact of their former entrance or non-entrance to hospitals is concerned:—



*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted, 1874-75.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	44	32	76
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	8	6	14
of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	17	26	43
of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	-	2	2
of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	4	6	10
of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	2	3
of other hospitals in this State and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	-	2	2
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

In regard to seventy-six, or 50.66 per cent. of the persons, this was their first time of resort to any hospital. This proportion of original admissions is decidedly larger than in either of the last few years. In 1871-72, it was but forty per cent.; in 1872-73, 39.22 per cent.; and in 1873-74, 38.34 per cent. The increase, however, appears to be merely the consequence of the largely diminished number of direct transfers from the other state hospitals, and consequently is more apparent than real.

As heretofore, and for reasons expressed in a former report, the patients brought from the State Almshouse at Tewksbury are included in the cases of direct commitment.

## MONTHLY ADMISSIONS.

The comparative number of admissions in the several months, respectively, is a matter of some interest in a scientific point of view. Although the delay, after the first invasion of the disorder, in bringing the person to the hospital is generally so great as to render the month of admission no indication of the month of origin, or attack, yet, as in a large majority of cases the persons are not brought to the hospital so long as



they can be cared for at home without great annoyance or discomfort, there is, theoretically at least, some probability of coincidence between time of admission and time of full development of the disorder.

The first table in the Appendix is so arranged as to show the number received in each month. As shown in the first division of it, the largest number of commitments was in July, the next in April, and the next in January,—one of the hottest, one of the coldest, and one of the medium months in regard to temperature. The least number was in November, the next in February, and the next (eight) in two months,—May and September; the whole including a range of three of the natural or calendar seasons, the excepted season being the coldest. Grouping the admissions according to the calendar quarters, or seasons, the numbers received were: in spring, twenty-seven; in summer, thirty-two; in autumn, twenty-eight; and in winter, twenty-seven. Uniting them again, and making but two divisions, the number received in the six months of highest temperature, was sixty-two; and that in the six months of lowest temperature, fifty-two. In regard to the patients brought from other hospitals, the time of transfer probably depended upon conditions but little related to meteorological phenomena.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Seventy-four of the persons received were placed upon the list of recipients of the bounty of the Commonwealth, fifty-two were supported by towns and cities, and twenty-four by individuals.

In reference to all the patients (629) in the house, eighteen interchanges between the classes, or transfers from one to another, occurred in the course of the year. The means of support of five private patients having failed, towns took charge of two of them, and the State of three. One town patient was transferred to private charge, three town patients to the State, and nine state patients to towns.

Of the one hundred and fifty-three patients who left the hospital, or were discharged by death, one hundred and one were beneficiaries of the State, and thirty-two of towns and cities, while twenty were supported by personal funds; and

of the four hundred and seventy-six remaining in the hospital at the close of the fiscal year, two hundred and sixty-two received their support from the State, one hundred and thirty-nine from towns and cities, and seventy-five from private sources.

#### CLASSED AVERAGE OF PATIENTS.

The records of the hospital prior to the year 1864 furnish no means of ascertaining, at any regular periods, the comparative or actual numbers of patients as they are now classified. In the monthly reports to the board of trustees, all the inmates are arranged in two divisions,—paupers, and boarders or private patients.

Soon after the creation of the board of state charities, this generalization of the first of those divisions was abandoned, and thenceforth the status has been reported under three heads,—state patients, town patients, and boarders or private patients. During the first two years, however, of the intervening period, there are no records here by which the number in each class can be learned at periods of less than one month. The statistical history upon this point of those two years is condensed in the following table :—

*Classed Monthly Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
1864-65, . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33

From the 1st of October, 1866, we are enabled to present these averages at the more frequent periods of one week each.

*Classed Weekly Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
1866-67, . . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . . .	248.02	99.23	90.	437.25
1873-74, . . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15

The average of state beneficiaries, which rose very rapidly, and attained its highest range in the years 1873-74, retrograded a fraction more than ten in the years just ended. But a remarkable movement in the opposite direction was made by the wards of towns and cities. During the next preceding seven years, there was a gradual but constant augmentation of that class, at the average rate of about nine annually; and at the close of September, 1874, the number in the house was one hundred and ten. From that date the increase was so rapid as to elevate the weekly average for the year a fraction more than twenty-five, and to leave the number in the hospital at the close of September, 1875, one hundred and thirty-seven.

The policy, explained in another place, which has been pursued by the controlling authorities of the institution in regard to the admission of persons non-resident in Massachusetts, accounts chiefly for the retrocession of numbers in the column of private patients, from their highest point, in 1870-71. The reduction during the past year is in part explained by the fact that the support of five private patients was transferred to public authorities, two to towns, and three to the State. There is little probability that the average of private patients will recede much farther.

## RECOVERIES.

A year ago it was asserted, in the annual report, that "not nine-tenths alone, but nearly nineteen-twentieths of the patients here are incurable. So long as the population of the hospital is of such a character, restorations must be infrequent, and limited almost exclusively to a part of the few cases of recent origin annually admitted." Instead of "nearly," in the first sentence of the extract, the word "quite" might have been inserted, not merely without exaggeration, but probably still falling short of the melancholy truth. The number of patients at that time was four hundred and seventy-six. One-twentieth of that number, as nearly as it can be obtained in units, is twenty-four. Within the intervening year, eighteen of those patients have been discharged with the record "recovered." There is some prospect that two or three more may hereafter be added to the number, but the probability is small that the complete one-twentieth of recoveries will be attained.

Such being the facts in regard to the curability of those who were of the household one year ago, what, in the same direction, may be said of those who have been received within the now by-gone year? Even here the prospect is but little more pleasing or encouraging. As already stated, one hundred and fifty *persons* were admitted. Thirty-nine of these were transfers from other hospitals, and one hundred and eleven, including seven from the State Almshouse, were committed from the general population.

It is generally understood that the state authorities do not remove patients to this hospital from those in the eastern section of the State, until the probability of restoration has passed. The curables are retained in the more easterly institutions, as a matter of economy in the expense of transportation in the event of recovery. The thirty-nine transfers, then, were supposably incurables. Nevertheless, two of them have improved, and there is fair promise of their restoration.

Of the one hundred and eleven persons classed as directly committed, not more than twenty-seven, or about one-fourth of them, could be regarded as curable. The remaining three-fourths appear to be hopelessly insane. In all my experience



in institutions of this kind, I have no recollection of a year in which the admissions offered so cheerless a prospect for restoration as the one just departed. Two of the twenty-seven belonged in other States, and were removed thither before the lapse of sufficient time to test their curability. Eleven have already left the institution recovered. Of the remaining fourteen, the result of treatment remains in the unrevealed future. Should that result be unfavorable in some instances, it is possible that a compensation, so far as relates to the number of curables is concerned, may be granted in the restoration of some who are looked upon as incurable. Nature sometimes keeps her own secrets in these matters, and occasionally makes surprises, not in cures alone, but in their opposite, which confound the wisdom of the wise, and bring to naught any pretensions to infallibility of foresight. From all this, it follows, that the hospital is now left with fewer curables, both actually and relatively to its population, than it had at the beginning of the last official year.

Of the twenty-nine persons discharged recovered, eighteen were supported by the State, six by towns or cities, and five by themselves or their friends.

A few remarks relative to these persons and their disease may throw some light, not upon their cases alone, but, perhaps, by reflection, upon the general subject of insanity, and its amenability to restorative measures.

In no less than twelve of the twenty-nine persons, the mental disorder was attributed, and, so far as appears, correctly attributed, to intemperance in the use of intoxicating drinks. Neither of them, when committed, was suffering under delirium tremens; but in all of them there was something more of mental disorder than that condition which accompanies habitual inebriety. Most of them were properly classed as maniacs; but with several it was that temporary mania from which recovery is soon gained by abstinence from its cause, and a proper course of medication. One of them remained in the hospital but fifteen days, another seventeen days, and three others less than two months each. In two instances the disorder took the paroxysmal form, with comparatively lucid intervals alternating with the highest and most boisterous excitement. The duration, in these cases, was more pro-

tracted, and each of the patients was in the hospital more than two years. In three it assumed the form of dementia, with that apathy, stupidity and apparent imbecility which is often the sequel of chronic mania. Improvement in two of these was slow, but at length their recovery appeared to be perfect. One of them was under treatment about ten months. The other was an exceedingly interesting case, inasmuch as throughout the first two years of his residence here he was believed to be past recovery. From that time his amendment, though slow at first, was constant, and was hastened when he began to work out of doors. He was here nearly three and a half years.

Four of the twelve persons had been previously treated at this hospital; three of them once each, and one of them three times. Exemption from the disease in future, in nearly all of the twelve cases, will probably depend upon the conduct of the persons respectively. Abstinence from the indulgence provocative of the mental disorder is the course most likely to secure that exemption. A return to the habit which originally caused the malady is by a path upon which the malady will probably be prepared to meet them at a point not far remote.

Among the other discharges counted as recoveries, there is one which is worthy of attention in this connection, as a representative of a class of cases which have been the source, if not of error, at least of misunderstanding, in the statistics of insanity, and in regard to which there is a difference of opinion among alienists. The class of cases alluded to is that in which the disease appears at intervals, differing in length with different persons, and sometimes with the same person. If these intervals be of equal length, the cases are termed *periodical*. If they be unequal, and particularly if they greatly differ in length, the cases are more properly termed *recurrent*. The special case in question is that of a woman in whose family insanity is inherited from direct ancestry. She has been received into the hospital seven times in the course of the last eight and a half years, and discharged *improved* three times, and *recovered* four times. When permitted to remain sufficiently long in the hospital, her recovery appeared to be perfect. A sister, who was here eleven years



ago, was discharged recovered. A brother, who had previously been in a hospital in a neighboring State, was received for the first time here in 1871. He has been discharged once as *improved*, and three times as *recovered*; and he is now here upon his fifth admission, in a condition which justifies but little hope of restoration. Thus the case in question is interesting, not alone for its periodicity, or recurrence, but, taken in connection with the last two cases mentioned, as an illustrative instance of heredity.

The errors or misunderstandings springing from the periodical and recurrent cases, are the result of the numerous admissions, and the consequent multiplied results, whether of improvement or recovery. In this woman's case, the statistics of the hospital show four recoveries (to say nothing of the discharges as improved) from one person, and that person likely again to become a patient within a year. Now, as statistics are almost universally drawn up, the reader of them is not informed that these four recoveries were of one and the same person, and consequently, either consciously or unconsciously, he assumes that they were of *four persons*. He then further assumes, or infers, that each of the four persons was *permanently* cured. If using the statistics for a purpose, he founds his arguments, and honestly, too, in his own mind, upon four absolute cures of as many persons, when, in fact, he is dealing with but one person not permanently cured.

As further illustrations of this source of error, permit me to adduce a few other cases from the history of this hospital, but not included in the admissions or discharges of the year last past.

One man was discharged, *recovered*, seven times, and *improved*, once, in the course of nine years; and subsequently committed suicide at home.

One woman was discharged, *recovered*, eight times, on as many admissions, in the course of eleven years; and, not long after her last discharge, removed, with her family, to another State.

One woman was discharged, *recovered*, twice, and *improved*, four times, in the course of seven years. She has now, on her seventh admission, been a constant resident in the hospital

very nearly ten years ; and here she will doubtless end her days.

One woman was discharged, *recovered*, six times, on the same number of admissions, in the course of nine years. Upon a subsequent and probably less severe attack, she was taken to one of the state almshouses. I have no later information in regard to her.

One man was discharged, *recovered*, five times, on the same number of admissions, in the course of fifteen years. It is two years since he last left the hospital, and he probably remains well.

One man was discharged, *recovered*, five times in eleven years, and has now been away from the hospital over three years.

One woman was discharged, *improved*, once, and *recovered*, four times, in the course of eight years, her last departure taking place three and a half years ago.

This is the record of all the persons who have been admitted into the hospital as many as five times each. Seventeen others have been received four times, and a much larger number three times each ; but our present purpose demands no further cases of illustration from this source.

Here, then, are seven persons. One of them took his life with his own hands ; one is, and has been for the last ten years, in the hospital ; and one was last heard of in another public institution. Yet, to the statistics of the hospital, the seven have contributed *thirty-seven* recoveries, or an average of more than five each ; and should the statistics of the hospital be published in mass, and without explanation, as they generally are at such institutions, the reader would have no means of knowing that the recoveries do not apply to thirty-seven different persons. But in the analysis of the cases treated here, which was published three years ago as a supplement to the Seventeenth Annual Report, the matter is set right, and made so clear that it cannot well be misunderstood.

This hospital is not peculiar in respect to these repetitions of admissions and restorations of certain patients. Every institution of the kind has its *quantum* of them ; and, as a rule, the older the institution, the greater is the number of

repetitions with some of them. Some twelve months ago, the superintendent of one of the hospitals, senior to this, in Massachusetts, informed me that a patient had just left that hospital for the fourteenth time. In one of the still older hospitals, which is not in this State, one woman has been admitted twenty-six times, and discharged, *recovered*, twenty-two times. But the best illustration of the subject remains unrelated.

In one of the published annual reports of an American hospital, one woman contributes *six* to the total of recoveries, she having been discharged, *recovered*, that number of times *within the year*; and as an interesting and noteworthy comment upon the fact, before that report, not unusually delayed, was in print, she was again within the hospital, one of the most excited and noisy of maniacs. This occurred more than thirty years ago, and not in Massachusetts.

The subject of these periodical cases was afterwards introduced at a meeting of the Association of Superintendents. If I am not mistaken, it was in Washington, in the year 1846. Upon discussion, it was found, that at one other hospital, at least,—whether at more or not is not remembered,—instances of more than one recovery of the same person, within the year, had been recorded in the statistics of the annual reports. After a sufficiently thorough consideration of the subject, it was decided that no patient should be reported as recovered twice, or more, in one and the same year; and it was understood that this decision should be regarded in all future reports. How far it has been regarded and acted upon, I know not; but since that time the number of hospitals has been more than doubled, and it is probable that, of the superintendents now in charge of them, not one in ten has ever heard of that discussion, or been informed of the decision.

But let us return to the woman who recovered six times in twelve months. In the course of twenty-nine years, she was admitted into the same hospital fifty-nine times, and, of course, she contributes fifty-nine to every table of the unanalyzed and unexplained statistics of that hospital. Had she been the only woman ever admitted, and had fifty-eight, and only fifty-eight, different men been admitted, once each, and had it been neces-

sary to solve the proposition of greatest liability of the sexes to mental disease, the solution, if derived from those statistics, would necessarily have been, that females are more liable to it than males. The same may be said of several other questions in regard to insanity or its prevalence.

The records in regard to this patient show that she was discharged, *recovered* (the word used being, in some instances, *cured*, and in a few others, *well*), no less than forty-six times. And the comment upon this is, that she finally died insane in the hospital which had so frequently, and, let it here be said, so kindly and faithfully ministered to her in her great misfortune.

This woman, then, added forty-six recoveries to American statistics of insanity, although she died a maniac. Is not that contribution a source of error? Fortunately for her she resided within a few miles of an excellent hospital, and had, as a life companion, one of the best of men, engaged in a very successful business. She was thus enabled to pass the lucid intervals of her disease among her own household. Had her circumstances been of an opposite character, she would doubtless have made the hospital her constant residence. Several patients now in this hospital, and some of whom have been here from the year (1858) in which the hospital was opened, are, apparently, mentally well a larger part of the time than she; their paroxysms are less frequent, and the intervals between them longer; but, having no home to which they might resort, they remain here permanently. In every year, with every one of them, there is a period of some months in which, if they were discharged, they would, as justly as she, be entitled to the record, "recovered."

We now arrive at the difference of opinion, alluded to above, which prevails among the physicians engaged in the psychological specialty. Some of them maintain that in all these periodical and recurrent cases each access or paroxysm is a distinct *attack* of the disease, and, consequently, that if there be recovery from the paroxysm, there is, necessarily, recovery from the disease; and hence, that the record should be "recovered," for the same reasons that it would be in restoration from distinct attacks of pleurisy or pneumonia. On



the contrary, others of the specialists believe that in the lucid intervals, and more especially if those intervals be short, there is no recovery, in the proper signification of the word, from the disease; that the malady is still there, masked or concealed though it be for the moment, and that, as a necessary sequence, it is no more proper to pronounce the patient cured or recovered than it would be to do the same upon the "well days" intervening between the paroxysms of a tertian or quartan intermittent fever.

"Who shall decide when doctors disagree?"

Recurring once more to the twenty-nine reported recoveries for the year, it is a source of consolation and of pleasure that among them were several which must be considered, without reservation or doubt, as manifest cures,—decided, clear and perfect; and that, too, in persons whose constitutions are such as to justify the expectation that there will be no return of the mental disorder.

The general subject of the curability of insanity presents itself, at this point, with so enticing an aspect, that a want of time is the only preventive of an attempt at its discussion. It is believed that, while the mass of people have never given a thought to the subject, and consequently entertain no opinion in regard to it, there are some who are impressed with the idea that it is *less* curable, and a few who think it *more* curable, than it really is. The latter, perhaps, are such as do not discriminate between *cases*, or *patients*, and *persons*; and who, consequently, if reading a collection of undigested statistics which included the results of treatment in the remarkable case last mentioned, would believe that forty-six *persons* recovered, and not that *one person* recovered forty-six times. It is not improbable, also, that some have been led astray by the oft-repeated assertions of the eminent curability of mental derangement, if treated in its early stages, and the declarations of writers that, in such cases, they have cured from eighty, even up to ninety-two, per cent. But it should be remembered that all such assertions were made many years ago, when the "new broom" of the modern treatment of insanity was sweeping clean; that those assertions were based

upon the results of but a few—one of them only twenty-two, and another only thirteen—cases; and that, at the present time, no prudent man, of long experience, ventures to commit himself by assertions so extravagant.

No fact is now more firmly established than that the disease is very largely more amenable to curative treatment soon after its appearance, than it is when it has existed a year, or even six months; and hence there should be no delay in a resort to such treatment. But the results of statistics are unworthy of reliance, as the foundation of a general formula, unless those results are derived from a large number of cases. There are but few tables of the treatment of recent cases which include a large number. In the most comprehensive one which has fallen under my observation, the proportion of recoveries is a fraction less than 66 per cent.

Of the degree of curability of the disease at the time when patients are removed to hospitals, one of the best and most reliable evidences has recently appeared in the report of the commissioners in lunacy for England and Wales. This evidence is derived from the treatment of all the "insane persons, pauper and private, in the asylums, licensed houses and registered hospitals" of those countries, during the sixteen years from 1859 to 1874, both inclusive. The whole number of admissions into those establishments, in the course of that period, was one hundred and seventy-one thousand and five hundred (171,500). The "stated recoveries" for the whole period were equal to 34.01 per cent. of the admissions. "The results here," says the "Pall Mall Budget," "are drawn from a wide basis, and therefore have the greater claim upon the attention."

#### DEATHS.

Forty-one patients died in the course of the year. Twenty-two of them were supported by the State, thirteen by towns or cities, and six by individuals.

As usual, nearly all of the deaths were the inevitable termination of either local or general diseases of long standing. Pulmonary consumption ranks first in the list, with its fatality in fourteen cases; and two affections, paresis, or the



*paralysie générale* of the French authors, and exhaustion, or the final result of a gradual diminution and enfeeblement of vital energy, follow next, with a mortality of five each. The other causes of death may be learned from the appropriate table in the Appendix.

The extensive and severe epidemic of disorders of the throat, the air-passages to the lungs, and the lungs themselves, which prevailed during a part of the winter, affected a large number of our household, but proved fatal in only one instance. This was in the case of a man who for years had been debilitated by chronic general disease, and who was still further enfeebled by an attack of dysentery in the preceding summer. He died of pneumonia.

No previous malaria of winter during the last ten years has appeared so pestilential here as the one in question. Its power was such that, for some weeks, it was considered prudent for most of the patients to remain within doors; and the usual exercise abroad was consequently suspended.

In the course of remarks, in the report for 1873-74, upon the small number of deaths in that official year, this language was used: "Nor is it to be expected that this small ratio of deaths can continue much longer. With the large number of debilitated bodies and shattered constitutions now here, such continuance would appear an impossibility." The increased mortality then foreshadowed soon became a reality. But, though increased, it was not large; its percentage upon the daily average number of patients for the year being but a trifling fraction ( $\frac{7}{160}$ ) above the mean mortality during the whole period of the existence of the hospital.

A synopsis of the mortuary history of the institution is placed in the table here appended:—

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1875.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average Number of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily avg. No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62

The number of deaths (forty-one) in the course of the year, relatively to the whole number treated (six hundred and twenty-nine), was 6.17 per cent. ; and relatively to the daily average number in the house, 8.62 per cent. The first of these proportions is larger than in either of the next foregoing six years ; but it is not so large as it was in seven of the first ten years of the operations of the hospital. The second proportion, that of deaths to daily average number resident, was exceeded in one of the next preceding six years, and in six of the first ten years of the institution's history.

According to the last annual report of the commissioners in lunacy for England and Wales, the average proportion of deaths in all the county and borough asylums of those countries for the sixteen years from 1859 to 1874, both inclusive, was 10.74 per cent. ; and in all the institutions, of whatever foundation or character, having authority to detain and treat

the insane, 10.24 per cent. This evidence of the mortality of the insane in the region to which it applies, is, undoubtedly, far more reliable than any other that has hitherto been obtained.

The comparative averages of mortality here, in two equal periods of the operations of the institution, the *first* seven years and the *last* seven years, are as follows:—

	First seven years.	Last seven years.
Per cent. on whole number treated, . . . .	6.89	4.88
Per cent. on daily average number, . . . .	9.54	6.86

The ratio of deaths to persons or patients treated has been larger in respect to men than in respect to women throughout the history of the hospital. The past year furnishes no exception to this rule. The total of men under treatment was three hundred, and that of deaths twenty-three, or a fraction more than 7.06 per cent. The total of women was three hundred and twenty-nine, and that of deaths eighteen, or a little over 5.47 per cent. The daily average of men resident was 225.37, of which the deaths (22) were 9.75 per cent. The daily average of women was 249.98, of which the deaths (18) were 7.18 per cent. The proportionate mortality of the sexes is very nearly the same as it was in the next foregoing year. The *difference* of mortality is very evidently attributable to the nature and character of the disease itself, as found at this institution. It is *not* a consequence of better care on the part of the females than the males, because, so far as I can perceive, the nursing of the latter is as good as that of the former.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

Among the tables which, from their constant repetition through a series of years, appear to have gained a permanent place in our reports, is that which contains a synopsis of the methods of amusement, entertainment and instruction employed at the assemblies of the patients. This part of the presentation of the operations of the year is as follows:—

*Assemblies in the Course of the Official Year.*

## 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . . .	52 days.
--	----------

## 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

a. *Readings ; opening and closing with sacred music :*

The Bible, . . . . .	31 days.
The Bible and selections of prose, . . . . .	11 “
The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . . .	28 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . . .	50 “
Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . . .	35 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . .	64 “

b. *Lectures ; opening and closing with sacred music :*

The sun, illustrated with transparencies, . . . . .	1 day.
Electricity, with experiments, . . . . .	1 “
Oxygen, with experiments, . . . . .	1 “
National and sectional peculiarities, . . . . .	5 days.

c. *Other entertainments :*

Recitations and declamations, . . . . .	12 days.
Pictures shown by oxyhydrogen lantern, . . . . .	6 “
Concerts, . . . . .	3 “
Theatrical exhibitions, . . . . .	5 “
Spelling-match, . . . . .	1 day.
Magic : sleight-of-hand, . . . . .	2 days.

d. *Social gatherings :*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	16 days.
No assembly, . . . . .	41 “

---

Total, . . . . .	365 days.
------------------	-----------

The fact is hence derived that upon three hundred and twenty-four days there was a gathering of the patients in the chapel. Upon forty-one days there was none. This exceptional number is much larger than in any other year during my connection with the hospital. The chapel was painted in the course of the summer, and the gatherings were meanwhile intermitted. Twenty-two of the forty-one days are thus accounted for. Of the remaining exceptions, twelve were on the days of the meetings of the trustees, and two on those of the annual visits to the hospital of the legislative committee



and the governor of the Commonwealth. The meetings for religious worship are still conducted, as they always have been, not by a permanent chaplain, but by pastors of churches in the town or its vicinity.

At all the evening entertainments there is music from the organ during the time of coming together, as well as at the separation of the audience; and with the exception of but twenty-six of them, the quadrille parties and some others, in the course of the year, a hymn was read and sung at the opening and another at the close.

No inconsiderable pains is taken in the selection of appropriate matter for the miscellaneous readings, as well as that which is read in connection with the Bible. The works of the standard poets, Monroe's Public Parlor Readings, and other similar collections, Grimm's German Popular Tales and Household Stories, and various unmentioned volumes, are kept at hand, and each contributes its occasional mite. A very large part of it, however, is culled from the current literature of the day, as found in the newspapers. A drawer in the Superintendent's table is devoted to clippings as sacredly as if it were the drawer of an editor, and the deposit is as unfailing a resource in the one case as in the other. When they have been read, these pieces, whether of prose or poetry, are preserved, if sufficiently meritorious, in scrap-books, for similar work in the future. They are classified according to character, and each class preserved in a special division of the book for convenience of reference. Already we have enough of this matter to make several printed volumes of respectable dimensions.

Often, at the readings, an endeavor is made to render the exercise more interesting by extemporaneous remarks suggested by the matter read. A brief statement of the leading points in the personal history of the author; anecdotes relating to him; illustrations of his subject derived from our own personal observation or experience, or comments springing from similarity or dissimilarity of views or opinions,—each and all have been resorted to as occasion demanded or permitted; so that, sometimes, the exercise might as appropriately be termed a lecture as a reading. This is more especially true as applied to the recitations and declamations.

For two of the readings we are indebted to Mrs. Spring; for one, to Mrs. Davis; and for two, to Mr. Joseph Carhart, of the academy at Wilbraham.

The lecture upon the sun, with its beautiful illustrations of the recent discoveries in that luminary, as well as of the wonderful revelations of spectrum analysis, was contributed by Dr. T. W. Meekins. He also gave the exhibitions of miscellaneous pictures with the oxyhydrogen light.

The three concerts were the offering of non-professional artists,—Mr. Hall and Miss Chase, of Philadelphia,—and were received in a manner so demonstrative as to indicate satisfaction.

The drama, as will be perceived, furnished entertainment for five evenings, on two of which the performances were by the locally well-known "P. Q. R. S. T. Club"; and on three by residents within the hospital. These exhibitions, properly conducted, are excellent adjuncts to the other means of ministration to minds diseased; but, as heretofore intimated, if the performances be by the home talent of the hospital, a constant watchfulness is necessary to the prevention of consequences of greater evil than good, from their interference, by the amount of preparatory work, with the ordinary and necessary domestic duties.

The epidemic spelling-mania which prevailed throughout the country in the winter, touched lightly here, but its single paroxysm was eminently interesting and amusing. Men were pitted against women, with about twenty in either party, and all but four of them were patients. The contest lasted nearly an hour, and when the men had all "folded their tents like the Arabs, and as silently stole away," five female patients still sat at their posts to claim the victory.

The entertaining exhibitions of magic, including the remarkable "magician's dream," and patriotic songs, were given by Mr. Burchard and Mr. Konollman.

#### PICTURES.

Under the caption Art and Ornament, the annual report of 1874 contained a partially detailed descriptive account of the pictures belonging to the hospital, and suspended upon its walls. The number of them at that time was one thousand



three hundred and eight. The additions to the collection, in the course of the year, consist of about one hundred large chromos, or oleographs, most of them from German publishers, and fifty large, first-class engravings, nearly all of them works of prominent English artists, and published in London. Every hall, or corridor, is already furnished with its complement of this means of cheerful ornament; and the same may be said of every dining-room and associated dormitory, as well as of about sixty single-bedded lodging-rooms.

The present opportunity is seized for the expression of the opinion, that this decorative furniture is very useful, not merely as an ornament pleasant to the eye and satisfactory to the intellect, but as a means, through and by those effects, of repressing excitement, promoting heedfulness and carefulness, and thus preserving the good order of the house and its household. Necessities supplied, there are but few directions in which the amount of money which the pictures cost can be expended to so good a purpose, or with results more broad and beneficent.

#### FARM.

The dry weather which prevailed during a large part of the season of the first growth of grass, was so effective as to reduce the first cutting to but little more than half of that of the year 1874. The subsequent rains were very favorable for the second growth, and the crop of rowen was unusually large. The total product upon the lands belonging to the hospital was a little more than one hundred tons, or about twenty tons less than last year. The quality, however, is so much better as considerably to reduce the difference in respect to nutritive properties.

Of corn and potatoes the growth was remarkably fine, and the production large; but of the late potatoes, in wet land, many rotted. Of all the common garden vegetables, with the exception of melons, no crop was below the average, and some were considerably above.

Mr. Wright, who has had the immediate management of the farm through eighteen successive seasons of planting and of harvest, has furnished the subjoined list of products for the current year, the quantities of those which are still ungathered being estimates:—

40 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Hay (first growth, home farm), 54 tons, at \$20,	\$1,080 00
“ (second growth, home farm), $24\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$22,	548 90
“ (first growth, Parsons lot), $3\frac{4}{10}$ tons, at \$20,	68 00
“ (second growth, Parsons lot), 2 tons, at \$22,	44 00
“ (first growth, Clarke orchard), $13\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$20,	275 00
“ (second growth, Clarke orchard), $2\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$22,	55 00
Corn-fodder (green),	100 00
“ (dry), 10 tons,	50 00
Oat straw, 4 “	48 00
Corn, 200 bushels,	180 00
Oats, 250 “	175 00
Broom-seed, 100 “	50 00
Potatoes, 3,000 “	1,500 00
Carrots, 200 “	100 00
Beets, 225 “	136 00
Onions, 155 “	155 00
Turnips, 400 “	120 00
Parsnips, 40 “	20 00
Beans, Lima, in shell, 66 “	91 00
“ string, 11 “	9 50
“ dry, 30 “	90 00
Pease, green, in shell, 68 “	118 75
Sweet-corn, green, in ear, 160 “	160 00
Cucumbers, 167 “	167 00
Tomatoes, 47 “	47 00
Squashes, summer, 43 “	43 00
“ winter, 6 tons,	120 00
Melons, . . . . .	26 50
Beet-greens, 20 bushels,	20 00
Lettuce, . . . . .	22 00
Asparagus, . . . . .	100 00
Pie-plant, . . . . .	25 50
Cabbages, 4,500 heads,	225 00
Currants, red, 16 bushels,	40 00
“ black, $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel,	1 00
Apples, 75 barrels,	225 00
Pears, 3 bushels,	9 00
Beef, raised here, 3,266 lbs.,	301 24
Veal, 1,208 “	140 25
Pork, 12,693 “	1,269 30
Pigs, sold, . . . . .	527 25
Turkeys, 171 lbs.,	45 15
Chickens, 198 “	39 55
Pigeons, 24	2 00

Heads and plucks,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$33	50
Tallow,	.	.	.	.	.	.	160 lbs.,	7	25
Eggs,	.	.	.	.	.	.	105½ doz.,	32	22
Milk, grass fed,	.	.	.	.	.	.	18,572 quarts,	1,300	04
Cider,	.	.	.	.	.	.	10 barrels,	40	00
Broom brush,	.	.	.	.	.	.	600 lbs.,	48	00
Hides,	.	.	.	.	.	.	165 "	16	92
Calf-skins,	.	.	.	.	.	.	139 "	14	70
									<hr/>
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$10,062	52

Such of the articles as were consumed in portions from day to day through the summer, were appraised at the fluctuating market value, and the total value, as it appears in this list, is consequently not a multiple of the quantity, and a fixed price.

The aggregate value is not so large, by almost twelve hundred dollars, as it was in 1874. This, however, is more the consequence of a diminished valuation than of a reduction in quantity. Had the potatoes alone been appraised the same as last year, their money value would have been greater, by seven hundred and fifty dollars, than is here represented.

All the meats included in the list were raised here. Late in the autumn, seventeen three-year-old cattle, and one hundred sheep, were bought and subsequently slaughtered upon the premises as they were wanted, from time to time, during the winter.

As customary heretofore, in reporting the products of the farm in such manner as is intended to give an unexaggerated idea of their cash value, only one-quarter of the milk is included in the foregoing estimate. That quantity is believed to be the product of grass not included in the list. The other three-quarters are from hay, grain and roots, the worth of which is already recorded, and the estimate of it, as milk, would be but a repetition of value, and, consequently, an exaggeration or fictitious value in just that amount.

The total dressed weight of twenty-eight hogs raised on the premises, and slaughtered in the course of the year, was 12,697 pounds. The individual weight was respectively, 448, 429, 503, 402, 340, 400, 307, 547, 467, 521, 464, 528, 548, 518, 400, 560, 400, 478, 615, 475, 575, 430, 400, 448, 401, 359, 400 and 335 pounds. The average weight of the whole

is 453 pounds; that of the heaviest ten, 539 pounds; and that of the heaviest five, 569 pounds. But little salt pork is consumed at our tables, and that little is mostly in connection with the customary weekly "pot of baked beans." The larger part of the sides is converted into lard, an article of which none has been purchased for nearly two years; and the prospect now is, that the hospital will, in future, continue to be wholly supplied with it from its own farm. The hams are cured and eaten here, but smoked abroad.

Young pigs to the value of over five hundred dollars (\$527.25) have been sold in the course of the year.

The domestic animals now on hand are as follows: Eight horses, eight oxen, two bulls, thirty-one cows, three calves, twenty-nine fat hogs, four boars, fourteen breeding sows, fourteen shotes, sixty small pigs, and a goodly number of hens, turkeys and doves. Two of the oxen—twins and mates—were dropped and raised upon the farm. They are four years old, and well matched. Their united weight is 4,060 pounds. Two of the young calves are likewise twins. They give good promise of making a fine yoke of oxen.

It has always been difficult to dispose of surface-water without injury to the premises. Although covered with a stratum of soil, many of the knolls upon the farm are sand, resting generally, though not in all instances, unless it be quite deep, upon a substratum of clay. Hence there is great liability to the formation of gullies, and the washing of the sand into the valley below. In three instances, within the last four years, upon declivities heavily wooded with large trees, deep gulches have been formed, trees undermined and overthrown, and large quantities of earth carried away. Temporary expedients for the prevention of these occurrences have been resorted to, but it was at length decided that the only sure remedy is in a series of substantial sewers. The first and most necessary of these is now nearly completed. It is cylindrical, made of hard-burned brick laid in cement, and so deep below the surface as to be beyond the reach of frost. Its length is about four hundred feet, and its internal diameter (a circle) sixteen inches. It receives a branch twenty-eight feet in length and of twelve inches calibre. The drop, or well, at the upper extremity of both the main and the branch, is



carried two feet below the bottom of the sewer, for the purpose of catching and retaining whatever of sand or other earth may be contained by the water. It is intended to make two other sewers in the course of the autumn, one of them one hundred and twenty-five feet, and the other over six hundred feet in length. The latter will have an internal diameter of two feet.

As another precautionary measure against similar injury to the grounds, a man has been employed through the warm season, a principal part of whose duty is to pave gutters beside the road-ways, or in any other places upon the farm, where such protection is necessary or advantageous.

#### THE CENSUS.

Persons unacquainted with the daily routine of operations of a large and populous institution, whose occupants are often leaving, and new recruits to the residents are frequently received, and more especially where some of the inmates may leave without putting themselves to the inconvenience of announcing their departure, can hardly conceive the difficulty of preserving a constantly perfect daily record of the numbers of persons resident. Without a watchfulness that knows no intermission, a discrepancy may very easily occur, and almost inevitably will occur, between the numbers upon the register and the number of persons actually in the house; and through the heedlessness of any one of many employés, this discrepancy may continue for an indefinite period, or until something occurs, either accidentally or by some means of test, by which it is detected. If the period be long, and the institution be a hospital, a patient unaccounted, and, perhaps, unaccountable for, is the not very agreeable consequence.

In order to avoid that predicament, it has been the custom at this hospital, during the past eight or ten years, to take a census of the patients four times annually, or on the closing day of each calendar quarter. The attendants return to the supervisors a written list of the names of the persons under their care, respectively. The supervisors verify the collected lists, so as to make the total of either sex correspond with the number in the register which shows, or is believed to show, the number of that sex who ought to be present. They then



return them to the office. Here they are again verified by a comparison of every name with its corresponding name in the register. In this way, not only is it ascertained whether every patient is accounted for or not, but if there be any error in the register, that is also detected.

For convenience in the verification of the census, as well as upon other occasions for reference, an alphabetical list is annually made of all the patients in the house at the beginning of the official year. With this index, and the few pages of the register containing the admissions in the course of the current year, the process of verification is neither long nor difficult.

#### POSTAL DEPARTMENT.

As the intercourse, by written correspondence, between the inmates of hospitals for the insane and the people at large, has from time to time engaged attention and suggested inquiry and comment, it was considered expedient, two and a half years ago, to ascertain the extent of such intercourse at this institution. A record was accordingly kept, for the period of one year, of all the letters which went from the office of the hospital, as well as of all which passed through it to the mail, from patients, officers and employés. From the first day of April, 1873, to the 31st of March, 1874, both inclusive, the number thus mailed was seven thousand two hundred and fifty-four. Five thousand five hundred and ninety of them, including all letters of business, were from officers and employés, and one thousand six hundred and sixty-four from patients. When it is remembered that a no inconsiderable part of the patients,\* almost wholly foreigners, never learned to write, and that many who *have* learned are disabled from writing by their disease; and, further still, that not a few have no known relatives, and some others, who have them, do not desire to communicate with them in any way, the amount of written correspondence of the inmates cannot be regarded as very small.

In the winter of 1873-4, however, the legislature of the State authorized an increase of postal facilities, by the placing of letter-boxes in the halls of the hospitals for the insane.

\* Of the one hundred and eighty-one patients admitted in the official year 1872-73, forty-five could not write.

By a provision of the enabling Act, each patient was permitted to address, by letter, once a month, the Superintendent of the hospital, the board of state charities and the commissioners of lunacy. Agreeably to this statute, twenty-one letter-boxes, furnished with a uniform set of locks, made specially for the purpose, at the low price of seventeen dollars and fifty cents, were so distributed in the halls of this hospital that one or more of them is easily accessible to every patient. They were locked, and the keys delivered to a member of the board of state charities.

The postal system has been in operation throughout the official year, and although the transmission of letters by it has not been burdensome, the results have not been without a certain significance. In the course of the year, as learned from the legal authority that carries the key, the total number of letters deposited in the twenty-one boxes, and either addressed to, or supposed to be intended for, one of the three official persons or bodies liable under the law to be so addressed, was three (3). The first one was somewhat elaborate, and intended for the board of state charities. After it was finished, and before it was folded, its author brought it to me, with the request that I should read it and give an opinion of its suitability for its proposed destination. I hastily glanced at the first half of it, and pronounced it very suitable. I have no recollection of its contents, except that they were of similar tenor to at least (and at a very low estimate) five hundred others which he has written to me, and several hundreds more addressed (and most of them sent) to people outside the hospital. Its author, if his own opinion be correct, and his written assertion be true, is "more manly, angelic, feminine, than all Massachusetts put together," and "two degrees saner than all New England put together"; and hence it is a piece of gross injustice that he is prevented from fixing his residence either in Asia or in the valley of the Yosemite.

The second letter was addressed to the writer of this history in his capacity of Superintendent of the hospital. It contains some remarkable revelations; and for the promotion of the aims of the law under which it originated, it is here copied in full, with the omission of the name of its author.

" I. \_\_\_\_\_ *Am Now. And Will HENCEFORTH. Always. Forever. and ETERNALLY. Continue So. A Just. Innocent. Holy. Righteous. Moral. [PEACEFUL.] [HONEST.] Truthful. Unprofane. Temperate. Worthy. Good. Faithful. Lawful. Efficient. and Perfect Person.—*

" Ready. and Capable. To Earn my Livelihood. *And I Respectfully. APPRECIATINGLY. and Most NEEDFULLY. Request. To be Discharged.*

" *To Forever Live. a Life. of PEACE. HONESTY. Morality. Unmolestingness. TRUTHFULNESS. Liberty. Freedom. Righteousness. [Intelligence.] and JUSTICE. Which is. A Life. of UNIVERSAL. and ETERNAL [PEACE.—] And Ever Remain. an EFFICIENT. and WORTHY Citizen.*

" XXXIII. Verse. Of The xv. chap<sup>t</sup>. of *The STATUTE LAW. Written By St. Paul.— THE GOD OF PEACE. Be With All. Likewise. xxvii. Verse. Of xiv. Chapt. Of STATUTE LAW. Written By St. John. Peace imparted.—*

" Written. Reverentially. and Respectfully. By \_\_\_\_\_. *A Just. Righteous. and Christian Person.*

" Hospital At Northampton. Hampshire County. Mass.— October 8<sup>th</sup> 18, 74.

" To Hon. Dr. Pliny. Earle. Superintendent of Hospital."

The third letter was addressed, "Mr. Andrews," and on the supposition that it was intended for the secretary of the board of state charities, it was taken by a member of that board. I know nothing of its contents. The commissioners of lunacy were not favored by even one communication.

But the law was not made in vain. Without it the people would probably never have known that here, in only one of the hospitals, two men are detained, one of whom, as judged by himself, is not only "A Just. Holy. and Perfect Person." but "an EFFICIENT. *and* WORTHY CITIZEN"; and the other, by a like standard of measurement, "two degrees saner than all New England put together." It is to be hoped (by caretakers here) that measures will soon be taken for the release of the former of these two men. In regard to the latter, the logical inference appears to be, that he should be immediately set at liberty, and "all New England" put *into* the hospital.

Here closes this brief history of the operation, at this institution, of a law which, in respect to excellence, has had, in my opinion, few parallels since the days in which Venice was

revelling and rioting in power ; when the lion's mouth, at the head of the giant staircase in the court of the ducal palace, was receiving, under the cover of night, anonymous accusatory missives ; and when the covered passage between the palace and the adjacent prison was traversed by men, the apparent certainty of whose fate gave to that passage its present name,—the Bridge of Sighs.

#### HOSPITALS FOR EPILEPTICS.

You will doubtless recollect, that in each of the last two annual reports, the opportunity was seized to call your attention to the propriety of a separation of epileptics from the other inmates of hospitals for the insane, and provision for their custody and treatment in an institution specially adapted to their condition and their needs. Some of the principal arguments in favor of the proposition were there adduced. It is not intended, at the present time, either to repeat those arguments, or to urge any immediate action by the legislative authorities for the foundation of a hospital for that distinctive purpose. The financial condition of the country, and the business prospects for the immediate future, are not so flattering as to justify even the hope, much less the expectation, that the representatives of the people will adopt new projects in the sphere of charitable beneficence, involving large appropriations from the treasury of the State. The opinion, already promulgated, that the "Commonwealth better finish its public institutions that are begun, before it begins any more," will, doubtless, obtain general approbation.

But one sound argument, from the results of experience, is of far greater value, and largely more forcible in the production of conviction, than many which have no other foundation than theory, or than the inference from even admitted premises. The opportunity to introduce an argument of that kind has induced me once more to recur to the subject.

In his annual report for 1874, H. Rooke Ley, Esq., Surgeon, the Superintendent of the Lancaster County (England) Lunatic Asylum, uses the following language in regard to it :—

"I venture to suggest that a very great, if not a permanent, relief to the overcrowded condition of our asylums, might be gained by an



extension of the plan, first adopted in this asylum, of providing separate accommodation in a distinct hospital for epileptic patients. This institution was the first among English asylums to recognize the importance of having special accommodation and separate treatment for patients of that class ; and, tested by the experience of years, there can be no doubt that, both as regards the comfort of the other inmates, as well as the safety and well-being of the epileptics themselves, the special arrangements introduced by Mr. Holland have borne results which have amply justified the wisdom of the course pursued. Epilepsy is a distinct disease, and epileptics are a class by themselves. When accommodation, in wards set apart for their use, as in this asylum, is not provided for them, their presence among the other inmates is not conducive either to their own benefit or to the benefit of others. The commissioners in lunacy warmly advocate the establishment, in all asylums, of separate provision for these unfortunates. Why should not this provision take the form of a separate asylum for their care and treatment?"

The substance of this extract is worthy of the serious consideration of all who are interested in charitable or philanthropic measures.

#### RELATIONS OF THE HOSPITAL TO THE LAW AND THE PEOPLE.

In the administration of the affairs of this hospital, as, undoubtedly, in that of the other similar institutions belonging to the Commonwealth, several questions have, from time to time, arisen, in regard to which there was either doubt or a difference of opinion as to their proper solution. These questions have a bearing upon the just or legal relations between the hospital and the people, and involve the rights, the privileges or the duties of either the hospital itself, the officers of towns, or individuals. The possibility of the origin of them lies in the facts,—first, that the status of the patients, in respect to the sources of support, is not uniform, they being divided into three classes,—the wards of the State, the wards of towns, and individuals supported by the property of themselves or their friends ; secondly, the omissions of the statutory law, or its indefinite or ambiguous terms ; and thirdly, the diversity of methods by which persons may be committed to the hospital. The supreme judicial court, the superior court, the probate court, and, in Boston, the police court, are



invested with that power. The overseers of the poor of the towns, and of the cities, other than Boston, may commit paupers; and individuals, under certain restrictions and conditions, may commit their relatives or friends.

If an insane person be committed by any court having jurisdiction in the matter, the hospital must receive him. But, being received, the question of status immediately arises. Who is legally bound to pay the expenses of the patient at the hospital? Must his support come from the State, from some town or city, or from himself or his friends? If it be found that he has no legal settlement within the State, the Commonwealth must support him. If he have a settlement, the law applicable to the case is as follows:—

“The expenses of the state lunatic hospitals for the support of lunatics having known settlements in this state, shall be paid quarterly, either by the persons obligated to pay, or by the place in which such lunatics had their residence at the time of their commitment, unless other sufficient security is taken, to the satisfaction of the trustees, for such support.”

If a guardian, or any relative or friend of the patient, comes forward and assumes the responsibility for his board, the matters of status and security for pay are decided. Or, the patient, being without means, if the overseers of the poor of the town or city in which he has a settlement acknowledge that settlement, and take the responsibility, the expenses for his support are charged to that town or city. But, if that settlement be denied by those overseers of the poor, and no relative or other person appears and obligates himself to pay, then, under the law just quoted, the onus of the patient's support is thrown upon the town or city in which he had his residence at the time of commitment. And, as we understand the law, that town or city is responsible, irrespective of the question whether the person be a pauper or not. It is a wise provision of the law, necessary as a guardian of the interests of the hospital; inasmuch as, without it, or some similar clause, the institution would be likely, not infrequently, to be subjected to pecuniary losses.

Overseers of the poor, as already mentioned, are, under certain circumstances, invested with the power of committal,

The authority for that power rests in the first clause of section 9 of chapter 223 of the Acts of 1862, which is as follows :—

“ Any insane person who is supported by any place as a pauper, may be committed, by the overseers of the poor thereof, to either of the state lunatic hospitals, with the consent of the trustees.”

And in section 6 of chapter 288 of the Acts of 1864 :—

“ It shall be the duty of the overseers of the poor of any city or town, except the city of Boston, to commit, to one of the state lunatic hospitals, or the Boston Lunatic Hospital, with the consent of the trustees thereof, any person supported by such city or town who is suffering under recent insanity, and is a fit subject for remedial treatment.”

It would seem that there need be no failure of comprehension of the intent of a law so explicitly and clearly defined, and hence no deviation from it in practice. And yet such deviations have occurred in two directions, although both may be included under the one designation of a stretch of power con“erred.

Overseers of the poor have endeavored to commit to the hospital persons in so indigent circumstances as to require public assistance, but whose legal settlement was not in the same town as that of those overseers. In other words, the overseers of *one* town have believed they were authorized to commit the paupers of *another* town. The statute is not so understood at the hospital, and we fail to detect the possibility of any such interpretation of it. In one or two cases the overseers of the poor have committed persons, who, though not having large possessions, were *not* paupers ; there being an understanding between those officers and the patient, or the friends of the patient, that for the expenses incurred at the hospital, the town should be reimbursed by him or them. It appears to us in this case, no less clearly and unmistakably than in the one first mentioned, that the statutes invest those officers with no such power, and not only so, but that it never could have been the intention of any legislature to invest them with it.

Another question which has elicited discussion and discrepancy of opinion, is the priority of right, if any such priority

there be, to the benefits of the hospital among the several classes of patients,—the state, the town and the private, before-mentioned. The laws relating to the hospital and the insane contain no discriminating section or clause directly conferring the right upon either of them, and yet there are evidences that a belief of the inequality of those classes, in this respect, has existed from the time of the foundation of the hospital; and the laws are not free from language which, by possible interpretation, renders that inequality, if not a matter of assertion, at least a matter of inference.

In the bond given for the support of town paupers, the overseers of the poor have, even from the opening of the hospital, promised, among other things, “to remove the patient from the hospital whenever the room occupied by him shall be required for a class of patients having preference by law.” The original form of the bond for private patients did not contain this clause.

In the first clause of section 9, chap. 223, of the Acts of 1862, as quoted above, the law says that the town pauper “*may* be committed, with the consent of the trustees”; and the last clause asserts that “the trustees *shall* receive into the hospital any other insane person having a settlement or residence in the Commonwealth, for such compensation as they may determine.” In the statute-book the words *may* and *shall* are not italicized; and there is no evidence, other than what is found in the context, as here quoted, that it was intended so to emphasize them, or to convey the signification which is implied by making them emphatic. Yet as that signification is thus made possible, it is claimed by some that it is the true one.

The very silence of the law in regard to state beneficiaries, together with a wording of the clauses whereby authorization of the admission of the other two classes is given, would seem to imply that the Commonwealth prepared its hospitals, first, and most especially, for its own wards. They are dependent upon it, and have no other refuge or resource, and, consequently, their claims must be considered as paramount to those of all other persons whatsoever. This acknowledged, there is still a difference of opinion in regard to the other classes; the priority of right, in the second place, of the

wards of towns being advocated by some persons, and that of the private patients by others. Perhaps the language of the law, as above quoted, justifies the inference that it belongs to the latter. That inference is inevitable, if the words *may* and *shall* are rendered emphatic. But, if so rendered, the law becomes imperative, and the trustees are shorn of all discretionary power, and bound to admit every applicant. Is it not unreasonable to suppose that such was the intention of the persons by whom it was made? It is so regarded here, where, in the operations of the institution, it is found that occasions for discretionary power not infrequently occur. As an evidence of this, as well as of the opinion of the status of the hospital in relation to the several classes of its inmates, which is and has been entertained by the Superintendent, an extract is here presented from a reply to a letter from one of the members of your Board, informing me of an application for the admission of a person who was then at one of the corporate hospitals of New England. The letter was dated March 13, 1874.

“Upon our best hall every room but one is occupied, and that one is engaged to —, whom we expect daily.

“In the present overcrowded condition of the hospital, and with a prospective demand for its accommodations from the classes of persons of small means, the indigent and the absolutely poor, to a greater extent than we can properly supply, it appears to me to be our proper course not to receive patients of large pecuniary means who are already accommodated in the private or corporate hospitals.

“It is but a few weeks since I had an application for the admission of a young man who belongs to one of the wealthiest families in — County, and who, for some months, has been a patient at —. I recommended that he be left at that institution, and declined to receive him unless I was obliged to do it by one of the courts.

“This is a state hospital, built first and most expressly for paupers; and the law, as I understand it, requires that the pauper shall always have preference here, rather than the man of wealth.”

There is another, but correlative, subject, the action upon which by your Board demonstrates the intent to administer the affairs of the hospital in consonance with the expressed or



implied views of its founders, and in the interests of the charities of the Commonwealth.

The hospital, established, paid for and owned by the State, was placed in the hands of its trustees to be managed, subject to the law, in accordance with their best judgment. They were not, and are not, in any place or manner, directly forbidden to receive, as patients, persons who are not residents of Massachusetts. Any refusal of the kind is found by indirection alone, and by a forced or strained inference of one or two clauses of the law. Both of the preëxisting state hospitals had received residents of other States, with their right to do so, so far as now appears, unquestioned; and that such action was considered as *a right*, at the time of the opening of this institution, is clearly evinced by the fact that the citizenship and residence of the fourth patient admitted within its walls were in New York. As years advanced the number of non-residents increased, until, in the official year 1869-70, the daily average of them in the house was a fraction over fifty-five.

Thus far, they occupied room not necessarily demanded for citizens of this State, while they largely contributed to the income of the hospital, and thus furnished the needed funds for its improvement. Not long afterwards it became evident that the number of the insane in Massachusetts had so increased as to be sufficient to supply all the vacancies which would be likely to occur in the hospitals. On the 13th of January, 1871, a patient was admitted from Connecticut, and it was then determined not to receive any more from abroad. From this determination there has, to the present time, been but one departure. It occurred on the 4th of October, 1871, and the exception was made in favor of a person who had previously been treated here, and who was again brought without preliminary application or notice. As time passed on, and all the state hospitals became more and more crowded, the evidence at length appeared that the only available method for the accommodation of applicants was the discharge of some who were already here. And who should they be other than those who, in the spirit and intent of the charities of the State, had the least claim upon the beneficence of this Common



wealth? Accordingly, in the monthly report to your Board, on the 7th of August, 1872, I wrote as follows:—

“As we now have more patients than at any former time, and as there is a prospect that the number will continue to increase unless some extraordinary measures are taken to prevent it, I believe the time has fully come at which, in justice to the citizens of Massachusetts, a part, at least, of the patients from other States should be removed from the hospital. I submit the subject to your consideration.”

The subjoined extract is taken from the records of the aforesaid meeting.

“Dr. Sabin offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:—

“*Whereas*, The number of patients in the hospital has become too large for comfortable accommodation, and there is every prospect of a continued increase, it is *Voted*, That the Superintendent be directed to request the friends of the following-named patients to remove them from the institution before the 1st of October next [here follow the names of nineteen patients], together with any others from other States, if he think best.”

In pursuance of this resolution there was a considerable reduction in the number of patients alien to the State; but, as there appeared to be unnecessary delay in some quarters, your Board again took up the subject on the 10th of April, 1873. The records of that day show that it was—

“*Voted*, That the Superintendent be instructed to notify the friends of patients, now in the hospital from other States, that they must be removed to make room for those from our own Commonwealth. This notice to be given at his discretion.”

On the 30th of September, 1870, there were in the hospital no less than *seventy* patients whose residence was not in Massachusetts. By the course of action as above related, that number was reduced to *fourteen* prior to the 30th of September, 1874. Thirteen of those patients still remain in the hospital, most of them having claims to this accommodation which are worthy of consideration and respect.

## THE FINANCE OF A DECENNIUM.

The disease to which the treatment of this hospital is devoted, the methods by which that treatment is pursued, and the medical history of each successive year, are general subjects so replete with minor points, that no deficiency of topics for an annual report is likely to occur during the official life of any Superintendent; and the institution, being medical in its character, it is natural and proper that preference should be given to its professional, rather than to its pecuniary, aspects. For these reasons no exhibit of the financial condition of the establishment was given in either of the first ten annual reports from the present Superintendent. That subject was left to the Trustees, to be discussed or not, agreeably to the pleasure of your Board. An exception to this rule was made in the report for 1873-74; and it is proposed, for once, at least, to make that exception the rule, more especially as there is now an opportunity to show the results of a decade of years. This will be done, as far as admissible, in the language of last year's report.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement, at the close of that month, showed a balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents (\$302.04) in its favor. Within the first three subsequent years it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes,—one of two thousand and the other of three thousand dollars. No other assistance from the State has been given it, other than the legal pay of three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) per week, for the support of each of its wards, and ten dollars each for burial of such of them as die.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several small lots of land, the total cost of which was eleven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars (\$11,250). The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of six thousand two hundred and fifty dollars (\$6,250).

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements, in the course of the ten years from September 30, 1865, to September 30, 1875, is one hundred and nine

thousand one hundred and twelve dollars and fifty cents (\$109,112.50).

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is seventeen thousand five hundred and sixteen dollars and fifty-two cents (\$17,516.52), or seventeen thousand two hundred and fourteen dollars and forty-eight cents (\$17,214.48) larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The purchased provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost sixteen thousand and fifty dollars and twenty-one cents (\$16,050.21). The amount of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was two thousand and five hundred dollars (\$2,500). The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, thirteen thousand five hundred and fifty dollars and twenty-one cents (\$13,550.21).

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars.

Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$6,250 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	109,112 50
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	17,214 48
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	13,550 21
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$154,127 19

The *necessary* current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the ten years since September 30, 1865, a total of thirty thousand dollars (\$30,000), there is a remainder of one hundred and twenty-four thousand one hundred and twenty-seven dollars and nineteen cents (\$124,127.19). To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

## SOURCES OF SUPPORT.

The hospital relies for support solely upon its income from the board of its inmates and the products of the farm. It has three classes of patients, as heretofore mentioned.

For the state patients it receives three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) each per week from the public treasury. This sum covers, not board alone, but clothing and all breakage and other damage which is suffered from them. The only further allowance from the State in their behalf is ten dollars each for funeral expenses for those who die. The total amount of this benefice, for the year last past, is two hundred and twenty dollars (\$220). The state patients are a majority of the inmates. The daily average of them, for the past year, was 57.73 per cent., or about seven-twelfths of the whole.

For town patients the hospital is paid three dollars and fifty cents each per week. This does *not* include the cost of clothing or damages for destruction, extra charges being made for those. The daily average of these patients, during the year, was 27.01 per cent., or a little more than one-fourth of the whole.

For private patients the income varies. No one pays over ten dollars per week, and the average of all who were in the house at the close of the year (September 30) was five dollars and twenty-nine cents (\$5.29). This covers all necessary expenses, except clothing and damages.

The daily average of private patients the past year was 15.25 per cent., or a little less than one-sixth of the whole.

The average weekly pay, per capita, which the hospital is now receiving for all its (476) patients, is three dollars and seventy-eight cents (\$3.78).

## ADMINISTRATION.

In the administration of the affairs of the hospital, the endeavor has been constant to produce the largest possible results of good, both present and permanent, from the limited sum at command. If this endeavor has to a certain extent been successful, that end has been attained chiefly by and through the influence of certain causes which it may not be improper here to mention.



1. Speaking with reference to the subordinates of the Superintendent, the institution is well officered. Both in its major and minor corps of these, it has been especially fortunate in securing the services of persons sufficiently able, to say the least, for their positions, and who perform the duties of their places industriously, faithfully, with good judgment, and with an interest in the establishment as little short of what it would be if it were their own, as perhaps is permitted by that "unknown quantity," human nature.

2. Being well officered, it has retained nearly all of those officers through a period of considerable length. How well or how ill soever it may work in political and some other places, rotation in office, merely for the sake of the principle of rotation, does not hold good as a beneficial practice in such an institution. The intelligent knowledge of the duties of a place, acquired by long practice, cannot fail to contribute to the economical, judicious, faithful and successful performance of those duties. There is a point, however, to which even a faithful officer can arrive, if he have certain constitutional peculiarities, at which his services may very properly be dispensed with; and that point is, when he imagines that the institution cannot get along without him. Arrived at that, be he high or be he low, the sooner he leaves the better for the institution.

It may be remarked, under this head, that the hospital has been measurably fortunate, in the respects above-mentioned, with all its employés. The changes have been less frequent during the last few years than they had been theretofore. The twenty-sixth table in the Appendix shows the length of time of service of every person employed in the hospital on the 1st of March, 1875.

3. The purchase of supplies in large quantities, whenever possible, and at the lowest price for a given quality of article, irrespective of parties, is a measure of great economical importance. This is the course pursued here. Eleven years ago it was less practicable than now, because the hospital had no *working fund*. It now has one, created by itself, by which it is able to buy at any time, at cash prices, and thus to take advantage of the most favorable states of the market. The results of this condition differ very materially from that



in which the institution was compelled to buy largely at retail, and even then pay several hundred dollars annually as interest upon borrowed money.

4. Supplies being economically obtained, the next endeavor is to use them economically,—not in a niggardly manner, not stintedly, but frugally, and so that there shall be the least possible waste. The organized, systematic method of distribution adopted here more than ten years ago, and the general features of which were learned at some of the European hospitals twenty-six years ago, has been the means of saving many thousands of dollars. Another advantage of no little importance is, that it saves three-fourths of the labor of distribution, as acknowledged by the performers of that labor.

In this connection, it is not out of place to observe that, in the “wear and tear” of a large hospital like this, there is much room for the exercise of a sound judgment in deciding what to keep and what to reject, what to save and what to throw away. The Brahminical theology, or mythology, is theoretically well adapted to the proper existence of such an establishment. The institution must have its Brahma, or Creator,—it ought to have its Vishnu, the Preserver; and none the less necessary for its best welfare is Siva, the Destroyer,—always provided that he performs his duties with due discrimination.

5. “Order is heaven’s first law”; and for the attainment and preservation of this, there is no better method than to adopt and follow the old maxim, “A place for everything, and everything in its place.” Order is economy, for it prevents destruction and waste.

But order in material things can never be attained without order among the persons in charge of them. Hence the necessity of proper discipline throughout the circle of both officers and employés. Order in material things has, in a good degree, been attained here. If it can be shown that the discipline of persons has likewise been measurably established, it can further be shown that, in the same measure, have satisfaction, content, enjoyment and happiness been the result.

6. The pecuniary condition of the institution has been improved by dependence upon itself, so far as practicable, for work. As example of this, the oxen are shod in their stable

by one of the farmers ; meats are cured by the steward ; furniture is repaired, and some of it made, by the carpenters ; and no small amount of direct expense, and much indirect, is saved at the smith's forge by the engineer.

7. A large contribution to the support of the hospital comes from the patients in the way of work. Only two hired persons, both females, are employed in the laundry. The household, for the last year, averaged more than five hundred and thirty persons. The average expense for labor, for the washing and ironing for that household, *for the whole year*, was *eighty cents per person*.

The sewing-room is a no less important source of economical support than the laundry.

The upholstery for the house is almost wholly done by patients. Not so much of this as usual was required last year, but what was done is shown in table No. 24. The twenty-first, twenty-second and twenty-third tables further illustrate the general subject. The twenty-first was prepared in November last, and is intended to show the number of workers at that time.

The hospital is indebted, as usual, to several persons for donations interesting to its inmates, and therefore valuable as means for their proper treatment. To Miss Dix, for books and a transparency ; to Hon. William B. Washburn, for seven volumes and Index of the Congressional Record for 1874 and 1875, the forty-third Congress ; to J. H. Butler, Esq., for thirty-five volumes of miscellaneous books ; to Miss Julia Clark, for thirteen volumes of books ; to S. M. Smith, Esq., for seven volumes of books ; to each of the two book clubs in Northampton, for several current volumes of magazines and reviews ; to the publishers of the "Christian Register," for a copy of that paper throughout the year ; to the editor of the German newspaper, New England "Staaten Zeitung," published in Holyoke, for four copies of that paper during several of the latter months of the year ; and to the publishers of the "Northampton Journal," for a quantity of exchange papers.

With one exception the official staff of the hospital remains as it was at the beginning of the official year. In October last, Dr. Alonzo S. Wallace, after a short but eminently successful occupation of the post of second Assistant Physician, resigned that place for one more agreeable to his taste, as assistant port physician of the city of Boston. The many friends whom he left here were pleased to learn of his recent promotion to the office of port physician. His place here has been given, by your election, to Dr. Samuel M. Garlick, a graduate of the Medical School at Hanover, N. H. His earnest devotion to his duties, his industry, and his apparently conscientious intent that no patient shall suffer through any omission or shortcoming of his, have demonstrated his worthiness of the position which you have committed to his charge.

With grateful recognition of your continued kindness, indulgence and assistance, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,

*Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 13, 1875.



---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---





TABLE No. 1.  
*Admissions, 1874-75.\**

MONTHS.	BY COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE HOSPITALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1874, .	10	5	15	—	—	—	10	5	15
November, .	—	4	4	—	—	—	—	4	4
December, .	4	5	9	—	—	—	4	5	9
January, 1875, .	7	4	11	—	—	—	7	4	11
February, .	3	4	7	4	6	10	7	10	17
March, .	5	4	9	—	—	—	5	4	9
April, .	4	8	12	5	5	10	9	13	22
May, .	5	3	8	5	5	10	10	8	18
June, .	5	2	7	—	—	—	5	2	7
July, .	5	10	15	—	—	—	5	10	15
August, .	6	3	9	1	8	9	7	11	18
September, .	6	2	8	—	—	—	6	2	8
Total, .	60	54	114	15	24	39	75	78	153

\* This table, in accordance with its caption, includes the number of *admissions*, which is larger by three than the number (150) of *persons* admitted. Several of the succeeding tables include the latter alone.

TABLE No. 2.  
*Discharges, 1874-75.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1874, .	7	6	13	2	2	4	9	8	17
November, .	8	6	14	—	—	—	8	6	14
December, .	2	5	7	—	—	—	2	5	7
January, 1875, .	2	1	3	—	—	—	2	1	3
February, .	4	2	6	—	—	—	4	2	6
March, .	5	3	8	3	13	16	8	16	24
April, .	6	6	12	—	—	—	6	6	12
May, .	6	3	9	4	8	12	10	11	21
June, .	2	3	5	—	—	—	2	3	5
July, .	8	4	12	2	2	4	10	6	16
August, .	3	2	5	7	6	13	10	8	18
September, .	4	3	7	2	1	3	6	4	10
Total, .	57	44	101	20	32	52	77	76	153

TABLE No. 3.

*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital, 1874-75.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1874, . . . .	226.58	251.22	477.80
November, . . . .	221.47	247.23	468.70
December, . . . .	220.42	246.	466.42
January, 1875, . . . .	221.84	246.	467.84
February, . . . .	226.21	253.	479.21
March, . . . .	227.26	253.61	480.87
April, . . . .	224.47	244.90	469.37
May, . . . .	228.64	249.68	478.32
June, . . . .	229.13	249.20	478.33
July, . . . .	229.55	249.64	479.19
August, . . . .	224.42	254.83	479.25
September, . . . .	224.50	254.56	479.06
Average for the year, .	225.37	249.98	475.35*

\* These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 365.

TABLE No. 4.

*Residence of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	10	6	16
Hampden, . . . . .	20	22	42
Franklin, . . . . .	7	6	13
Berkshire, . . . . .	15	10	25
Suffolk, . . . . .	3	3	6
Worcester, . . . . .	7	13	20
Middlesex, . . . . .	8	9	17
Essex, . . . . .	4	5	9
Norfolk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Plymouth, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE No. 5.

*Nativity of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine, . . . . .	1	1	2
New Hampshire, . . . . .	3	3	6
Vermont, . . . . .	—	2	2
Massachusetts, . . . . .	33	15	48
Connecticut, . . . . .	3	2	5
New York, . . . . .	5	6	11
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	—	1	1
Virginia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Illinois, . . . . .	1	—	1
Wisconsin, . . . . .	1	—	1
Americans, . . . . .	48	30	78
Canada, . . . . .	1	3	4
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	—	2	2
England, . . . . .	4	4	8
Scotland, . . . . .	2	—	2
Ireland, . . . . .	17	35	52
Switzerland, . . . . .	1	—	1
Germany, . . . . .	—	1	1
Poland, . . . . .	—	1	1
Bohemia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Foreigners, . . . . .	26	46	72
Americans, . . . . .	48	30	78
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE No. 6.  
*By what Authorities Committed, 1874-75.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	40	28	68
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	8	10	18
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	18	29	47
Supreme Judicial Court, . . . . .	2	1	3
Friends, . . . . .	6	10	16
Returned from elopement, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of admissions, . . . . .	75	78	153

TABLE No. 7.  
*Ages of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	4	6	10
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	14	10	24
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	15	9	24
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	9	12	21
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	11	6	17
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	9	20	29
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	6	7	13
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	4	2	6
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	3	3
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150



TABLE No. 8.

*Civil Condition of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	25	30	55
Single, . . . . .	46	33	79
Widowers, . . . . .	3	—	3
Widows, . . . . .	—	13	13
Unknown, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE No. 9.

*Occupations of the Men Admitted, 1874-75.*

Farmers, . . . . . 11	Harness-maker, . . . . . 1
Miner, . . . . . 1	Shoemakers, . . . . . 2
Book-keeper, . . . . . 1	Glass-blower, . . . . . 1
Sailor, . . . . . 1	City Crier, . . . . . 1
Laborers, . . . . . 28	Butcher, . . . . . 1
Tinker, . . . . . 1	Plumber, . . . . . 1
Machinists, . . . . . 4	Painter, . . . . . 1
Mechanics, . . . . . 3	Peddler, . . . . . 1
Insurance Agent, . . . . . 1	Barber, . . . . . 1
Tailor, . . . . . 1	Whip-maker, . . . . . 1
Student, . . . . . 1	None, . . . . . 6
Mill-operatives, . . . . . 3	
Clerk, . . . . . 1	Total, . . . . . 74

TABLE NO. 10.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	4	4
“Trouble,” . . . . .	2	1	3
Religious excitement, . . . . .	1	2	3
Business reverses, . . . . .	1	1	2
Hard study, . . . . .	1	—	1
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	5	9	14
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health, . . . . .	3	19	22
Intemperance, . . . . .	6	4	10
Overwork, . . . . .	4	6	10
Epilepsy, . . . . .	6	—	6
Masturbation, . . . . .	5	1	6
Injury, . . . . .	3	1	4
Injury to head, . . . . .	1	3	4
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	4	4
Change of life, . . . . .	—	2	2
Exposure from shipwreck, . . . . .	1	—	1
Sunstroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Spinal disease, . . . . .	1	—	1
Use of tobacco, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Cerebro-spinal meningitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of physical, . . . . .	35	40	75
Total of mental, . . . . .	5	9	14
Unknown, . . . . .	34	27	61
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE No. 11.

*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1874-75.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	2	—	2
Under 1 month, . . . . .	9	10	19
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	8	7	15
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	3	5	8
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	5	11	16
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	9	11	20
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	14	13	27
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	7	3	10
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	10	4	14
20 to 30 years, . . . . .	2	2	4
Unknown, . . . . .	5	10	15
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE No. 12.

*Age at first attack of Insanity, 1874-75.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	7	—	7
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	3	7	10
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	16	11	27
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	10	7	17
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	8	12	20
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	5	6
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	5	10	15
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	3	3	6
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	2	2	4
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	19	17	36
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE NO. 13.

*Status of the Patients Admitted, 1874-75.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	33	41	74
by towns and cities, . . . . .	31	21	52
by individuals, . . . . .	10	14	24
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	31	39	70
by towns and cities, . . . . .	33	23	56
by individuals, . . . . .	11	14	25
Total of persons, . . . . .	74	76	150

TABLE NO. 14.

*Deaths, 1874-75.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Paresis, . . . . .	3	2	5
Exhaustion, . . . . .	2	3	5
Epilepsy, . . . . .	2	1	3
Apoplexy, . . . . .	1	1	2
Congestion of the brain, . . . . .	2	—	2
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Chorea, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	8	6	14
Pneumonia, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Circulatory.</i>			
Disease of heart and arteries, . . . . .	1	1	2
<i>Skin.</i>			
Erysipelas, following a burn, . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Urinary.</i>			
Cystitis, . . . . .	2	—	2
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus, . . . . .	—	1	1
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . . .	23	18	41

TABLE No. 15.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the Year,  
1874-75.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1874.</b>					<b>1875.</b>				
Oct. 3,	292	110	76	478	April 3,	268	131	69	468
10,	291	111	78	480	10,	268	133	69	470
17,	289	112	78	479	17,	266	131	70	467
24,	287	114	76	477	24,	267	132	70	469
31,	282	115	77	474	May 1,	276	134	69	479
Nov. 7,	280	115	77	472	8,	275	136	69	480
14,	278	115	74	467	15,	266	137	69	472
21,	279	116	72	467	22,	276	135	69	480
28,	277	115	72	464	29,	273	134	70	477
Dec. 5,	276	118	72	466	June 5,	272	134	71	477
12,	275	119	71	465	12,	271	135	73	479
19,	276	120	72	468	19,	272	134	73	479
26,	273	122	71	466	26,	272	134	71	477
<b>1875.</b>					July 3,	271	134	73	478
Jan. 2,	271	123	71	465	10,	272	134	72	478
9,	271	124	71	466	17,	272	133	73	478
16,	271	124	73	468	24,	273	135	73	481
23,	270	125	73	468	31,	268	135	75	478
30,	273	127	74	474	Aug 7,	269	134	75	478
Feb. 6,	274	130	71	475	14,	270	136	75	481
13,	283	130	70	483	21,	266	137	75	478
20,	283	129	70	482	28,	266	138	75	479
27,	284	131	70	485	Sept. 4,	265	137	75	477
Mar. 6,	286	132	71	489	11,	265	138	76	479
13,	286	131	70	487	18,	265	138	75	478
20,	274	130	70	474	25,	269	137	75	481
27,	272	130	69	471					

## WEEKLY AVERAGE.

State patients, . . . . .	274.35
Town patients, . . . . .	128.34
Private patients, . . . . .	72.46
Total, . . . . .	475.15



TABLE No. 16.

*Supplies for the several Departments for the Year 1874-75.*

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.	
Men's Department.	Upper 1st Hall, . . .	4	—	—	—	5	2	18	1	1	—	3	—	—	5	7	15	18	18	18	—	—	3	—	2	—	—	—
	2d Hall, . . .	12	6	11	—	9	6	6	2	—	—	11	—	—	1	8	14	—	—	34	—	—	—	1	4	—	—	
	3d and 4th Halls,	36	4	9	—	2	3	6	—	—	—	8	—	—	2	3	3	12	—	—	6	—	1	—	—	—	4	
	Middle 1st Hall, . . .	24	32	4	6	—	—	—	4	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	—	2	1	—	—	3	4	2	
	2d Hall, . . .	42	36	—	41	—	5	6	—	—	—	31	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	1	—	3	5	1	
	3d and 4th Halls,	45	45	—	14	—	9	7	—	—	—	30	1	1	—	6	—	21	—	—	6	—	—	—	1	—	7	
Lower 1st Hall, . . .		30	—	13	—	10	7	9	—	—	—	8	—	3	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	1	3	
	2d Hall, . . .	—	12	—	34	5	6	4	2	1	—	22	—	1	—	11	—	16	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
	3d and 4th Halls,	26	24	4	12	6	5	4	—	—	—	24	1	1	—	1	—	6	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	3	
	Women's Department.																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	12	33	—	4	—	2	—	12	—	1	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	1	—	—	6	—	—	
2d Hall, . . .	12	24	9	6	—	—	—	24	9	1	1	6	1	—	3	18	18	30	30	30	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	
3d Hall, . . .	36	24	12	9	—	22	6	12	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	36	18	30	—	—	3	2	—	—	—	—	8	
4th Hall, . . .	24	—	6	4	2	—	—	10	2	—	1	3	—	—	—	12	12	12	6	—	3	1	1	2	—	—	4	

Middle 1st Hall,	.	16	—	8	2	—	1	—	23	—	—	—	1	—	—	42	24	42	36	—	3	2	—	—	3	3	7	
2d Hall,	.	6	15	6	12	—	1	—	3	9	—	45	—	—	—	12	12	12	3	—	6	1	—	2	—	—	12	
3d Hall,	.	36	36	8	18	—	8	4	21	—	1	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	12	
4th Hall,	.	—	—	6	—	—	6	—	3	—	—	6	—	—	—	6	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	24	36	8	7	—	9	2	15	—	6	6	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	
2d Hall,	.	27	45	4	6	—	—	—	12	—	—	30	—	—	—	—	—	6	5	12	—	2	—	—	—	—	14	
3d Hall,	.	30	27	8	12	—	6	6	9	3	—	18	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	
4th Hall,	.	—	12	4	21	—	—	3	—	—	—	9	2	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	
Kitchen,	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	84	30	12	24	—	18	2	—	3	24	12	—	
Rear,	.	16	33	5	3	—	—	—	10	14	1	1	3	—	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	1	
Centre,	.	19	14	—	3	—	4	1	48	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	1	2	14	—	—	—	—		
Aggregate,	.	497	526	102	247	13	121	70	261	46	5	5	288	12	6	12	258	146	250	177	34	44	36	2	11	46	32	119

TABLE No. 16—Continued.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	4	—	—	—	—	6	2	—	14	8	1	2	1	2	—	—	1	—	3	1	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	6	6	4	—	18	24	—	2	2	—	1	1	2	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	3	3	18	12	6	—	40	17	1	2	1	—	—	2	—	—	9	1	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	6	—	26	11	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	—	5	2	—	—	80	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	5	—	24	6	12	3	48	24	2	3	—	—	8	3	3	1	11	3	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	6	6	18	12	4	—	30	23	1	1	—	—	1	2	3	13	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	3	—	34	12	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	9	2	—	—	12	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	7	—	12	18	—	—	12	5	—	1	—	—	5	2	2	—	19	—	—	1	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	—	—	10	12	—	—	30	14	1	2	2	—	—	1	—	7	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	12	—	—	—	6	—	1	18	4	1	—	1	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—
2d Hall, . . .	6	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	38	16	1	1	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	2	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	1	38	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	25	4	—	4	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	6	4	—	23	13	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	2	—	1	7	—

Middle 1st Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	26	-	-	6	-	2	32	16	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	18	-	5	11	6
2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	6	30	6	-	6	-	-	44	20	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	23	2	2	7	6	
3d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	6	12	24	-	-	-	-	36	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	-	2	10	-	
4th Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	6	12	-	-	-	1	18	6	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	11	-	1	10	-	
Lower 1st Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	25	15	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	1	1	5	-	
2d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	12	6	30	-	-	-	1	40	17	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	35	3	7	14	6	
3d Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	-	6	-	6	6	-	-	36	18	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	33	-	5	9	6	
4th Hall,	.	.	-	-	-	6	12	48	6	3	1	30	11	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	18	4	5	11	6	
Kitchen,	.	.	-	-	2	-	30	-	4	24	-	76	52	1	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear,	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	161	59	10	5	3	4	3	4	-	-	1	-	4	-	7	-	
Centre,	.	.	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	6	-	31	20	4	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate,	.	.	6	10	14	46	91	282	132	80	10	898	424	28	29	17	17	27	37	7	80	13	1	216	98	31	99	30	

TABLE NO. 17.  
*Monthly Consumption of Gas, 1874-75.*

MONTHS.							Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
October, 1874,	.	.	.	.	.	.	29,900	964.51
November,	.	.	.	.	.	.	35,850	1,195.
December,	.	.	.	.	.	.	40,100	1,293.54
January, 1875,	.	.	.	.	.	.	44,100	1,422.58
February,	.	.	.	.	.	.	32,700	1,167.85
March,	.	.	.	.	.	.	26,650	859.67
April,	.	.	.	.	.	.	19,200	640.
May,	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,550	469.35
June,	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,950	398.33
July,	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,950	385.48
August,	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,950	482.25
September,	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,500	683.33
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	302,400	828.49*

\* Daily average for the year.

TABLE NO. 18.  
*Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61,	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62,	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63,	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64,	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65,	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66,	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67,	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68,	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69,	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70,	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71,	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72,	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73,	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74,	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75,	1,012 63	475.35	2 13

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent.



TABLE NO. 19.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	—	do. do.
Adams C. Deane, . .	Greenfield, . .	1875	—	do. do.

TABLE NO. 20.

*Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the regular duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	3	3
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and lawn dresser, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	6	—	6
Totals, . . . . .	29	29	58

TABLE No. 21.

*Working Patients, November, 1874.*

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Constant and efficient workers—			
In the kitchen, . . . . .	4	8	12
laundry, . . . . .	2	16	18
sewing-room, . . . . .	—	16	16
On the farm, . . . . .	25	—	25
In the coal-house, bakery, barn, stable, as painter, etc., . . . . .	12	—	12
Work much, most of them constantly and efficiently, at housework on the halls, .	16	14	30
Sew much, on the halls, . . . . .	—	2	2*
Work a little, at housework, on the halls, .	17	19	36
Keep their rooms in order, but do little more,	—	22	22
Make their beds, but do little more, . . .	—	34	34
Occasional workers in the sewing-room, .	—	7	7
on the farm, . . . . .	13	—	13
Total, . . . . .	89	138	227

\* All the mending of clothes in the female department is done on the halls, most of it by patients who, in this table, are placed under one of the other heads.

No patient is counted twice in the table, although many of them work in more than one place.

The number of patients in the house, when this list was made, was : men, 219 ; women, 248 ; total, 467.

TABLE No. 22.  
*Days' Work by Patients, 1874-75.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING- ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1874.</b>								
October, . .	541	93	215	308	247	23	302	325
November, . .	360	90	229	319	247	10	260	270
December, . .	444	93	217	310	246	11	322	333
<b>1875.</b>								
January, . .	464	93	227	320	225	10	210	220
February, . .	264	84	209	293	162	11	215	226
March, . .	311	93	222	315	272	12	236	248
April, . .	387	90	190	280	248	12	230	242
May, . .	507	93	204	297	258	21	216	237
June, . .	519	90	195	285	240	21	229	250
July, . .	694	93	206	299	277	26	242	268
August, . .	532	93	212	305	272	22	242	264
September, . .	590	90	195	285	249	21	242	263
Totals, . .	5,613	1,095	2,521	3,616	2,943	200	2,946	3,146

Aggregate of men, 6,908 ; of women, 8,410 ; both sexes, 15,318.

An imperfection exists in the column of work upon the farm. In consequence of a misunderstanding, some hundreds of days were not recorded.

TABLE No. 23.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-room, 1874-75.*

Sheets, . . . . .	517	Skirts, . . . . .	161
Pillow-cases, . . . . .	536	Chemises, . . . . .	274
Bolster-cases, . . . . .	53	Drawers, . . . . .	69
Bed-spreads, hemmed, . . . . .	83	Night-dresses, . . . . .	23
Bed-spreads, made, . . . . .	4	Sacks, . . . . .	34
Bedticks, . . . . .	167	Aprons, . . . . .	99
Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	68	Waists, . . . . .	45
Curtains, . . . . .	58	Hoods, . . . . .	22
Table-cloths, . . . . .	27	Shirts, . . . . .	196
Napkins, . . . . .	12	Pants, . . . . .	12
Dish-towels, . . . . .	275	Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	168
Rollers, . . . . .	137	Collars, . . . . .	36
Carpets, . . . . .	1	Hats (trimmed), . . . . .	84
Pieces of Carpet (hemmed), . . . . .	29	Handkerchiefs, . . . . .	4
Clothes-bags, . . . . .	12	Holdes, for laundry, . . . . .	900
Wagon Covers, . . . . .	4	Sundries, . . . . .	17
Ox-blankets, . . . . .	6	Articles repaired, . . . . .	17,491
Dresses, . . . . .	235		

TABLE No. 24.

*Upholstery done in 1874-75.*

Hair Mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	7
Hair Mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	25
Hair Pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	21
Husk Mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	71
Husk Mattresses made, new husks, . . . . .	15
Hair Mattresses overhauled, with increase of hair, . . . . .	54
Hair Pillows overhauled, with increase of hair, . . . . .	23

The husks were split and the hair picked in the house.



TABLE NO. 25.

*Iron-Work in the Blacksmith Shop in one Year.*

ARTICLES MADE.	
Hangers for radiators, . . . . .	187
Hooks for hanging water and steam pipes, . . . . .	89
for other purposes, . . . . .	2
Rods for fastening chair arms, . . . . .	31
to hang pipe, . . . . .	9
to hang steam-bonnet in kitchen, . . . . .	4
for other purposes, . . . . .	12
Braces for legs of iron bedsteads, . . . . .	48
for legs of lounges, . . . . .	5
for railroad track, . . . . .	2
for legs of ironing tables, . . . . .	12
for railroad car, . . . . .	7
for chair, . . . . .	2
for bench, . . . . .	2
for other purposes, . . . . .	6
Wall-hooks for hanging pictures, . . . . .	100
Brackets, large, for broad shelves, . . . . .	20
Bearings for swinging clothes-horses, . . . . .	28
Eyes for hitching-posts, . . . . .	8
Bench irons for carpenters, . . . . .	6
Staples, . . . . .	9
Punches, . . . . .	8
Keys for wagon and cart, . . . . .	3
Bolts, . . . . .	3
Irons for table, . . . . .	4
for door-weights, . . . . .	2
Half-rounds for rock-splitting, . . . . .	6
Irons for screen, . . . . .	2
Stays for door-casing, . . . . .	2
Rings, . . . . .	2
Stays for saw-frame, . . . . .	2
Screw-drivers, . . . . .	2
Sweep for grindstone, . . . . .	1
Rocker-iron for railroad track, . . . . .	1
Tap-wrench, . . . . .	1

TABLE No. 25--Continued.

---



---

Cold chisel, . . . . .	1
Nail set, . . . . .	1
Barn door-handle, . . . . .	1

## TOOLS SHARPENED.

Drills for blasting, . . . . .	309
Points for cutting stone, . . . . .	8
Cold chisels, . . . . .	21
Iron bars, . . . . .	2
Ox-shoes, . . . . .	45

## ARTICLES REPAIRED.

Iron bedsteads, . . . . .	15
Pipe tongs, . . . . .	2
Punches, . . . . .	3
Grate-hinges, . . . . .	2
Pokers, . . . . .	5
Hammers, . . . . .	2
Screw-driver, . . . . .	1
Blasting-spoon, . . . . .	1
Scraper, . . . . .	1
Broiler, . . . . .	1
Meat-hook, . . . . .	1

## MISCELLANEOUS.

Bolts lengthened, . . . . .	2
Bolts straightened, . . . . .	4
Iron bar straightened, . . . . .	1
Snow-scraper shod, . . . . .	1
Tongue to car-truck altered, . . . . .	1

---



---

This is the account of work during the official year 1871-72. No account has been kept since the close of that year.

TABLE NO. 26.

*Officers and Employés. Time Employed. March 1, 1875.*

N A M E.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M. D., Superintendent, . .	10	7	26
Edward B. Nims, 1st Assistant Physician, .	6	2	14
Samuel M. Garlick, 2d " " .	—	4	10
Walter B. Welton, Clerk, . . . .	9	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer, . . . . .	17	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer, . . . . .	10	—	7
Jeremiah E. Shufelt, Supervisor, . . .	11	2	4
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor, . . . .	8	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward, . . . . .	16	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress, . . . . .	4	6	3
Isabelle Halladay, Laundress, . . . .	1	4	25
Charles Ziehlké, Baker, . . . . .	12	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk, . . .	3	3	6
Annie L. White, Assistant Supervisor, . .	3	8	23
Flora A. Ward, Assistant Seamstress, . .	2	7	16
Ellen Halladay, Assistant Laundress, . .	1	4	25
Charles H. Dudley, Attendant, . . . .	6	—	25
Perry Davis, Attendant, . . . . .	5	4	16
Andrew N. Thorington, Attendant, . . .	4	1	30
Edward Blundell, Attendant, . . . . .	2	11	4
Thomas Brown, Attendant, . . . . .	2	5	19
Robert H. Gallivan, Attendant, . . . .	1	10	11
D. Erskine Barrett, Attendant, . . . .	1	9	8
Thomas Powers, Attendant, . . . . .	—	11	11
Alfred J. Cusson, Attendant, . . . . .	—	10	14
William H. Regan, Attendant, . . . . .	—	—	3
Agnes S. Wilson, Attendant, . . . . .	16	6	19
Isabella S. Johnston, Attendant, . . . .	6	11	5
Maria E. Graves, Attendant, . . . . .	6	7	7
Marietta S. Babcock, Attendant, . . . .	6	4	—
Helen Mann, Attendant, . . . . .	2	6	9
Fanny R. Powers, Attendant, . . . . .	2	4	—
Frances Dalton, Attendant, . . . . .	2	—	8

TABLE No. 26—Continued.

N A M E.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Louanna Payne, Attendant, . . . .	1	8	26
Ida White, Attendant, . . . .	1	6	21
Hannah Merrifield, Attendant, . . . .	1	5	25
Julia E. Smith, Attendant, . . . .	1	5	20
Martha Harris, Attendant, . . . .	—	6	7
Mina Richards, Attendant, . . . .	—	6	—
Mary Ransome, Attendant, . . . .	—	4	—
Jerusha Howe, Cook, . . . .	15	7	13
Harriet Aldrich, Assistant Cook, . . . .	—	5	14
Seviah M. Lincoln, Assistant Cook, . . . .	—	2	9
Charlotte E. Clark, Assistant Cook, . . . .	—	2	3
Isabella Elmer, Assistant Cook, . . . .	—	—	4
William Lacore, Assistant Cook, . . . .	1	10	24
Emily J. Mercier, Centre, . . . .	7	1	26
Maria Lowe, Centre, . . . .	2	8	22
Harriet Halladay, Farmer's Dining-room, . . . .	—	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . . . .	9	5	17
Richard E. Morris, Night Engineer, . . . .	3	8	15
William D. Dixon, Watchman, . . . .	3	6	26
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . . .	4	10	7
Edward Addis, Carpenter, . . . .	3	3	15
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter, . . . .	1	11	23
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . . .	9	6	18
James Madden, Hostler, . . . .	1	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	7	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	7	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	2	10	—
Herbert Persons, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	—	10	13

Twelve of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service. For examples, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor and the seamstress were formerly attendants.

Eleven of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.





TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL REPORT  
OF  
THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL  
AT  
NORTHAMPTON.

\_\_\_\_\_  
OCTOBER, 1876.  
\_\_\_\_\_

BOSTON:  
ALBERT J. WRIGHT, STATE PRINTER,  
79 MILK STREET (CORNER OF FEDERAL).  
1877.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER,	.	.	.	.	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
ADAMS C. DEANE, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Greenfield.</i>
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Pittsfield.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A. M., M. D.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	<i>First Assistant Physician.</i>
SAMUEL M. GARLICK, M. D.,	.	.	.	.	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON,	.	.	.	.	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT,	.	.	.	.	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE,	.	.	.	.	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE,	.	.	.	.	.	<i>Northampton.</i>
--------------	---	---	---	---	---	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT,	.	.	.	.	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT,	.	.	.	.	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	.	.	.	.	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY E. WARD,	.	.	.	.	<i>Seamstress.</i>
ISABELLE HALLADAY,	.	.	.	.	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ,	.	.	.	.	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Honorable Council.*

We have the honor to lay before you the Twenty-First Annual Report of the institution committed to our general direction and supervision.

On the 30th of September, 1875, there were 476 patients in the hospital; 223 of whom were men, and 253 women. In the course of the official year 153 have been admitted, of whom 76 were men and 77 women. Hence the total number of patients within the year was 629, of whom 299 were men, and 330 women.

Sixty-one men and 67 women, a total of 128, left the hospital; and 18 men and 19 women, a total of 37, were discharged by death.

The number of patients remaining in the hospital at the termination of the official year, September 30, 1876, was 464.

The largest number of patients upon any day within the year was 494, on the 15th of May. The smallest number upon any day was 456, on the 24th of July; while the average daily number for the year was a fraction over 474.

Of the 128 patients who left the hospital, 32 were discharged as recovered, 49 improved, and 47 unimproved.

In consequence of the continued pressure upon the hospitals of the Commonwealth of a larger number of patients than can be properly accommodated in them, and the resulting necessity of a transfer of a part of them from one of those institutions to another, this hospital is still kept in an unnat-



ural condition, in respect to both the character and the curability of its inmates. A large part of the comparatively quiet ones being withdrawn to the State Asylum in Tewksbury, and their places supplied by transfers from the other hospitals, the proportion of the refractory class is much larger, and that of curables much smaller, than they would be if the institution received none others than those who are directly committed to it from the most westerly four counties of the State. This condition of things must, apparently, not only continue, but constantly become more and more aggravated, until the opening of the hospitals which are now in process of construction.

So far as the general condition of the hospital is concerned, its adaptation to the purpose for which it was destined, its organization, its domestic economy, its discipline, and its symmetry of movement, by which a diversity of subordinate branches are made to unite in the production of a harmonious whole, we have nothing to communicate which has not already been written.

As customary heretofore, our Board have held thirteen meetings at the hospital in the course of the year; one in each month, and one by adjournment for the completion of the financial and statistical work of the year and the preparation of the several reports to the government of the Commonwealth. At each of the twelve regular meetings there was the usual inspection of the establishment, and neither at those times, nor at any casual examination during the intervening period, has anything been discovered which demanded our condemnation or disapprobation.

Aside from, and in addition to, the current necessary operations of the institution, continuous progress has been made in the direction of improvement. As usual for some years, three carpenters have been employed throughout the year. With this constant force, not only are all necessary repairs attended to, but such alterations and additions are made as the lack of convenience may suggest or the need of enlarged accommodations require. Some of the most important changes effected in the course of the year will be noticed, and the list may very properly be introduced by that which was made by purchase.

In our last published report we mentioned the acquisition of a tract of about five and a half acres of land adjoining the hospital premises, upon the eastern boundary, which had long furnished sites for a saw-mill, a brick-yard, and several small dwellings. Much the larger part of that tract was purchased at the administrator's auction of the real estate of the late Samuel Day, to whose homestead lot it belonged, and of which it constituted nearly one-half in superficial area. Upon the other half of the lot stood the homestead buildings. They consisted of a brick dwelling-house,  $40 \times 30$  feet, and two stories in height, with an adjoining wooden building about  $60 \times 20$  feet, and one and one-half stories in height; two barns, one 80 and the other 55 feet in length, and a tobacco barn 150 feet long by 30 in width. The situation of this land is such as to render its acquisition desirable, for the purpose of enlarging the front grounds and perfecting the shape of the hospital farm. In consequence, however, of the value of the buildings, it had been held at so high a price that we had not considered it best to purchase it. The buildings were not needed for the hospital, and we thought it imprudent to sacrifice a large sum in consequence of them. About three months ago this obstacle was removed, the property purchased for \$6,000, and paid for from the working fund of the hospital, on the day upon which the deed of conveyance was executed and delivered. The situation of this tract being taken into consideration, its fertility and its improvement of the hospital premises in utility, convenience and comeliness, it is believed that, at the price paid, every man of sound judgment and a reasonable and proper modicum of taste would approve the purchase.

Soon after the acquisition of the estate, it was decided to remove the larger of the two barns to a site west of the large barn in the rear of the hospital. In consequence of its great length, and the weight of its slated roof, the intervening hill was so great an obstacle to its removal whole, that it was decided to take it down. This has been done, and the barn, reconstructed, is now ready for use upon its new site.

The injuries to which the hospital farm has been subjected in by-gone years by the flow of surface-water in its course to the larger channels, was described in the last year's report of

the Superintendent, and the measures then in progress for the prevention of such injuries in the future were mentioned. Before the time of the freezing up of the ground, last autumn, three cylindrical sewers of brick, laid in cement, at a depth below the reach of frost, were completed. The first is in the south-westerly section of the farm. It drains a part of the garden, taking the water down the bluff to the meadow below. Its length is 118 feet, and its internal diameter 12 inches.

The second is south-easterly from the hospital. It drains a large part of the lawn. Its calibre is 18 inches, and it receives a branch which is 28 feet long, and the calibre of which is 12 inches. This branch included, the length of the sewer is 436 feet. It carries the water to the low land adjoining the lot first purchased of the Day estate.

The third begins at the distance of a few rods from the termination of the second, extends across that part of the homestead lot of Mr. Day which was recently purchased, and opens upon the westerly bank of Mill River. Its length is about 570 feet, and its calibre two feet. It has two branches made of cement pipe, of eight-inch calibre, and having an aggregate length of 226 feet. It carries to the river the accumulated water of nearly all of that large section of the farm which lies upon its eastward slope and south of the north grove.

Protected by these sewers and the paved road-drains which have been made within the last two or three years, it was surprising with what little detriment, as compared with the ravages of former years, the grounds passed through the destructive influences of the last winter and spring.

Within the last two months, another and apparently the last necessary improvement of this kind has been made. Beginning at the roadside, below the grove, directly in front of the centre building of the hospital, the sewer extends eastwardly down the hill, a distance of 275 feet; its calibre is 18 inches. It drains the northerly part of the slope above mentioned, and discharges the water into a ditch which carries it to one of the branches of the 24-inch sewer leading to Mill River.

Although one of these sewers was finished within the next preceding official year, the expense of all of them has been defrayed within the year just closed.

At the time the last year's report was written, men were engaged in relaying, with new four-inch pipe, the connecting line between the water-works of the hospital and the branch pipe of the town water-works at Mill River. The distance is not far from 1,600 feet. The work was completed before the season of inclement weather.

In the contracts with the Northampton Water-Works Company, the first of which was made five years ago, there is a stipulation for sufficient water to supply an out-of-door fountain. The needs of the institution for improvements of a more useful character have been such as to deter us, in foregoing years, from the appropriation, for a work generally considered so purely ornamental, of a sum of money so large as is necessary for a fountain reasonably commensurate with a building of such dimensions as the hospital. These needs having been measurably supplied, and the financial condition of the institution appearing to warrant it, we have authorized the disbursement so long withheld. An iron fountain has been erected directly in front of the central doorway, and at a distance from it of 121 feet. The ground basin is 16 feet in diameter, surrounded by a heavy curb of hewn Fitzwilliam granite. Fountain, curb and basin are upon a superstructure of solid stone masonry averaging six feet in height. This elevation was necessary, in order to bring the fountain to a level with the road and the ornamental grounds. The space around this foundation has mostly been filled in with earth, to bring the grounds into a proper shape. Aside from the work done by the regular hospital force, the whole cost of the fountain was near \$1,200, which has been paid.

About 500 feet of underdrain has been laid in the course of the past summer. Four hundred feet of it is in front of the northerly wing of the building. This will immediately remove any excess of water, and prevent it from working through the foundation of the building, as it has in some places hitherto, giving an uncomfortable and unwholesome moisture to the air of the corresponding section of the basement.

That we might not be deficient in the proper commemoration of the centennial anniversary of our national existence, a row of trees, the elm alternating with the maple, has been



set along the boundary of the premises, next the road, from the entrance gateway to the Day homestead. The distance is a little less than one-third of a mile. What was worth the setting was worth saving. Hence, seriously as trees, with all other vegetable growths, have been tested by the prolonged drouth of the summer, with the assistance of occasional artificial watering every tree is alive.

The eaves-troughs of the hospital are placed upon the cornice of the walls, immediately beneath the projecting slate of the roof. To some extent in the course of each of several by-gone winters, and to a very large extent in that of 1874-75, the walls of the building have been injured by the water which, "backing up" under the slate, has run into them, because of the impossibility, in consequence of accumulated ice, for it to flow into the eaves-troughs. Nearly \$1,000 was expended, in the autumn of 1875, in modifying the troughs at such places as had most suffered from the defect. Judging from the experience of one year, the remedy was successful. No damage from the source mentioned occurred during the last winter. In the rigorous climate of Massachusetts no wise man will construct eaves-troughs on the plan here mentioned, particularly if his house be of brick.

An account of the reconstruction of the six elevators, or dumb-waiters, in the two wings of the hospital, was given in the last year's report. The great superiority of the new ones, as contrasted with the old, has led to the completion of the work in the similar reconstruction of the two elevators in the central building.

For many years a large, imperfectly prepared room, of difficult approach, in the basement of the north wing, has been used for the preparation of husks for mattresses. This work having become established as a part of the manual employment of the patients, it was thought best to increase the facilities for its prosecution. The room has been renovated, supplied with a brick floor and new furniture adapted to its needs, and rendered easy of access by a stairway constructed especially for it.

In the second section of the south wing there are, upon each of the three floors occupied by patients, four small rooms,—bath-room, sink-room, water-closet, and a room for



brooms, pails and other small furniture of the hall. This group is inclosed by brick walls, but the rooms are separated one from another by partitions of wood and mortar. From basement to attic floor, all the woodwork of these twelve rooms—partitions, floor-boards and joists—has<sup>d</sup> been removed, and the rooms rebuilt upon a greatly improved model.

The three bath-rooms, one in each story of the third section of the south wing, have undergone the same process of destruction and reconstruction. In doing this, one partition from basement to attic, formerly of wood, was rebuilt with brick.

The floors of the ironing-room, one dormitory, one double room for attendants, and four rooms for patients, have been relaid.

A large number of rooms occupied by patients, and some of those in the central building, have been painted in the course of the year.

The charges for the board of patients in each class, respectively, as well as in the aggregate, during the official year, were as follows :—

For state patients, . . . . .	\$47,480 00
town patients, . . . . .	26,716 50
private patients, . . . . .	19,152 62
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$93,349 12

The Treasurer's report contains an exhibit of the receipts of money from all sources, and a partially classified schedule of the purposes of the expenditures.

The auditors report that they have examined the accounts, and that every disbursement is properly authenticated.

According to the balances, there were, on the 30th of September, 1876,—

Cash assets available for future use, . . . . .	\$29,041 43
And liabilities (bills payable), . . . . .	6,783 14
<hr/>	
Balance of cash assets, . . . . .	\$22,258 29

The cost of the provisions and supplies now on hand was \$12,677.18.

Now that provision for the care of our increasing insane population is being made by the erection of large and costly buildings at Danvers and Worcester, it seems not untimely to call more particular attention to the present condition of this hospital, and its cost to the State.

For the nearly two hundred acres of land originally purchased, the erection of the buildings and the furnishing them throughout, and for some improvements since the hospital went into operation, the Commonwealth has appropriated, at different times, and has paid a total sum of \$375,550. The number of patients in the hospital has averaged, daily, for ten years past, 431. Hence the entire cost to the State of providing a *furnished home* for each patient, has been \$871.34. If the number of patients be placed at 400, which is, at most, the *proper* capacity of the hospital, the cost for each patient will be \$938.87.

While, with a larger expenditure of money, more than has been attempted could have been done to beautify and adorn both grounds and buildings, it is yet believed that every necessary and reasonable provision has been made for the comfort, care and restoration to health of those who must here find special treatment; and we think our Commonwealth need not fear to submit to the judgment of philanthropists, the present condition of the institution which her bounty has here provided for her unfortunates.

In justice to those who have been entrusted with the management of the hospital, it needs to be mentioned that very much has been done, from time to time, in improving the buildings and adding to the furniture and grounds.

In addition to ordinary repairs that must be made, a series of extraordinary repairs and improvements has been in constant progress; and several lots of land, either adjoining or near the hospital premises, have been purchased at different times, amounting in all to about thirty-nine acres. The acquisition of these has been of great advantage to the institution, and the cost of them has been saved and paid from its current receipts.

The Trustees are glad to be able to present this favorable

report of the condition and prosperity of this institution, and desire to express their conviction that it is mainly owing to the mutual interest, confidence and coöperation among the members of this Board, and between them and the Superintendent, and to the distinguished ability and conscientious fidelity with which the latter has discharged every duty.

The executive officers of the hospital are the same as at the beginning of the official year. They have performed their duties during the intervening period with their accustomed assiduity and fidelity, giving us the ability to say that the affairs of the institution have been so conducted as to merit and to receive our entire approbation.

EDMUND H. SAWYER,  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
S. M. SMITH,  
A. C. DEANE,  
HENRY W. TAFT,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1876.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The subjoined schedule exhibits the sums received for the hospital in the course of the year, and the sources whence they came; as well as the sums disbursed and the purposes for which the money was expended.

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, September 30, 1875, .	\$1,128 13
Received for board and contingencies of private patients, . . . . .	20,039 29
for board and contingencies of town patients, . . . . .	27,510 50
for board and contingencies of state patients, . . . . .	48,766 67
for animals and produce, etc., sold, . . . . .	905 30
for sundry accounts, . . . . .	2,262 15
<b>Total, . . . . .</b>	<b>\$100,612 04</b>

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies, . . . . .	\$29,033 82
fuel, . . . . .	4,774 65
gas and oil, . . . . .	1,182 46
water, . . . . .	800 00
salaries and wages, . . . . .	22,032 71
medical supplies, . . . . .	1,618 70
furniture, beds, and bedding, . . . . .	2,727 92
clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	4,385 81
contingencies, . . . . .	2,070 62
farm, . . . . .	4,716 76
farm stock, . . . . .	625 00
<i>Amount carried forward, . . . . .</i>	<i>\$73,968 45</i>

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	.	\$73,968 45
For farm wages,	.	.	.	.	3,830 01
repairs and improvements,	.	.	.	.	10,250 67
homestead of the late Samuel Day,	.	.	.	.	6,000 00
miscellaneous expenses,	.	.	.	.	1,400 54
Balance in hands of Treasurer, September 30, 1876, .					5,162 37
<hr/>					
Total,	.	.	.	.	\$100,612 04

PLINY EARLE,

*Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1876.

---

The undersigned, appointed auditors of the accounts of the Treasurer, having performed their duty, report that they have examined the books and accounts of that officer, and have found proper vouchers for all the entries.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.

ADAMS C. DEANE.

NORTHAMPTON, October 12, 1876.



## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

In accordance with a duty imposed by the law of the Commonwealth, a Report of the operations of this institution for the official year 1875-76 is hereby presented.

To the end that the description of the movement of the population of the hospital, in the course of that period, may be clearly understood, it may not be unimportant to recall to your attention some circumstances which modify the records of the register, preventing it from representing by its list of numbers the actual number of *persons* received into the house as patients. This discrepancy has its origin in two sources,—

First. The commitment of the same person more than once within the year. One man and three women have been received twice each in the course of the official year just completed.

Secondly. The recommitment of a person already in the hospital under the authority of a former commitment.

The necessity for this proceeding arises from the facts, first, that the State is not obliged to support a person who is not committed by one of the courts having jurisdiction in the matter; and, secondly, that a town cannot be compelled to support a person who is not committed either by one of the proper courts, or by the overseers of the poor of that town. Two instances of these recommitments have occurred within the year. In one of them, a board of overseers of the poor committed a person to the hospital, and subsequently discovered that the person had no legal settlement in their town. Their only resource was in a recommitment, which they

obtained from the court of probate, and thus threw the support of the patient upon the State. In the second case, the person had been in the hospital fifteen years, a private patient, whose expenses were defrayed by the income of a parental legacy left in trust for that purpose. In the financial upheavings and overturnings of the last three years, that fund was lost. No relative or friend appeared for the purpose of either assuming the pecuniary responsibility or removing the patient, and consequently the hospital, by its officers, sought security from the Commonwealth, through the medium of the probate court.

The registered number of the first patient admitted in the official year is 2,825; and that of the last, 2,979. This would apparently indicate 155 *admissions*. As the two persons who, while in the house, were recommitted and received new numbers, were *not* admitted, the proper deduction for them should be made. This done, the resulting number, 153, truly represents the *admissions*, but not the *persons*.

The figures of the table here presented relate to the number of admissions.

*General Statistics, 1875-76.*

[Based upon the number of admissions, and not of persons.]

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital, September 30, 1875, . . .	223	253	476
Admitted from the general population, . . .	47	47	94
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital, . . .	17	17	34
from the Taunton Hospital, . . .	11	11	22
from State Almshouse, Tewksbury, . . .	1	—	1
from State Workhouse, Bridgewater, . . .	—	2	2
Total of admissions within the year, . . .	76	77	153
Total number of patients within the year, . . .	299	330	629
Discharged, including deaths, . . . . .	79	86	165
Remaining September 30, 1876, . . . . .	220	244	464

*Condition of Patients Discharged.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Recovered, . . . . .	19	13	32
Improved, . . . . .	18	31	49
Unimproved, . . . . .	24	23	47
Died, . . . . .	18	19	37
Totals, . . . . .	79	86	165
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	223.51	250.70	474.21
Smallest number on any day, July 24, . . . . .	218	238	456
Largest number on any day, May 15, . . . . .	231	263	494

The figures reveal quite a series of coincidences, which are rendered more numerous if the table be compared with that of the next preceding year. Of the admissions from the general population, the numbers of the two sexes are alike. The same is true in respect to the transfers from each and both of the other state hospitals. The whole number of patients (629) in the hospital in the course of the year is the same as in 1874-75, the number of men being less by one, and that of women larger by one, than in that year.

The daily average number in the hospital is not so large by a little more than one (1.14) as in 1874-75, but it exceeds that of any other year.

The extremes of the daily population of the house are more widely apart, the least number being smaller, and the greatest larger, than in the next foregoing year.

There is a diminution of thirteen in the number (94) of persons directly committed from the general population, as compared with that (107) of the preceding year. The similar commitments were the same in number (94) in the official year 1865-66, ten years ago; but in no year of the intervening period have they been so small. If this reduction of the numbers of persons resorting to the hospital could be accepted as indisputable evidence of a corresponding diminution of the prevalence of mental disorders in this section of the State, it

might well be a cause of rejoicing and congratulation. But it is to be feared that it cannot be so interpreted, with any degree of certainty. In all great financial revulsions, with their attendant stagnation or depression in commerce, trade and manufactures, the business of the hospital for mental disorders sympathizes more or less with that in most other spheres of human activity, and is consequently reduced. If money be scarce, or gained with unusual difficulty, the insane relative or friend must be taken care of at home. If the person be dependent upon a town, the same argument holds good, because towns, too, must economize. And yet it is possible that within the last three years there may have been some diminution in the amount of mental aberration among the people. In the general furor of inflation in everything, which reigned for a period of several years next following the close of the war, a period during which nearly all men were engaged in the blowing of bubbles, jubilant with the excitement of their amusement, and wild with the beauty of their frail and treacherous productions, it would, perhaps, have been somewhat difficult for even an angel philosopher to decide who was insane and who was not; or, rather, whether any one was absolutely sane. The bubbles having burst, their prismatic glory having passed away forever, there is a general subsidence to the more even tenor of a necessarily working world. The shock of their bursting, the melting away of the castles in the air, the natural and, sooner or later, inevitable reaction and revulsion from the preternatural mental stimulation, has not, so far as observation here may be taken as evidence, been so potent, as a *cause* of insanity, as might have been expected. What may be the consequences in this direction of a much greater prolongation of the depression in business, time alone can reveal.

In consequence of the committal, twice each, of four persons, as above mentioned, within the year, it necessarily follows that the number of *persons* admitted is 149, or four less than the number (153) of admissions. From the nature of the facts to be illustrated in several of the tables contained in this Report, the number of *persons* is used in them, rather than the number of admissions, or patients.

Of the 149 *persons* admitted, 23 had been patients here in



former years. Twelve of these were men, and 11 women. These readmitted persons constituted 12 per cent., or very nearly one-eighth of the whole number of persons admitted. This was the second admission of 16 of them, the third admission of four, the sixth admission of two, and the eighth of one. When they left the institution upon their next preceding admission, the result of treatment was recorded as *recovered* in 11 of them, as *improved* in six, and as *unimproved* in six.

It has been customary, for several years, to introduce at this place in the annual report, a table showing the number of the admitted patients who had never before been in any hospital, and the extent to which the rest of them had previously resorted to these institutions. The table is now transferred to the Appendix, where it can be consulted by any person interested in the subject.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Of the 149 *persons* admitted in the course of the year, the support of 83 was assumed by the Commonwealth, that of 49 by cities and towns, and that of 17 by individuals.

For some one of several reasons, it not infrequently occurs that a patient is transferred from one to another of the classes, and this change takes place not alone among those who were received in the course of the year, but often among those who have been a long time in the hospital. During the period embraced by this Report, fifteen of these interchanges have been made. From the list of private patients, three were removed to that of towns, and one to that of the State. From the town list, three were transferred to that of the State; and from the state list, eight were conveyed to that of towns.

Of the 165 patients discharged, including the 37 who died, the cost of the support of 87 was defrayed by the State; that of 52 by towns and cities; and that of 26 by individuals; and of the 464 who were resident in the hospital at the end of the official year, 254 were maintained by the State, 147 by towns and cities, and 63 by private funds.

The weekly average number for the year of each of the three classes, is, for state patients, 259.19; town patients, 146.02; and private patients, 68.94.



## RECOVERIES.

As mentioned in the table of general statistics, 32 patients were discharged whose mental condition, at the time of leaving the hospital, was such as to appear to justify the record of recovery. Thirteen of them were supported here by the State, 12 by cities and towns, and seven by private funds. Twenty-four of them were in the hospital for the first time. Of three it was the second admission; of one, the third; of two, the fifth; of one, the sixth; and of one, the eighth.

The cause of the mental disorder of six of them was attributed by their friends to intemperance in the use of intoxicating liquors; of four, to ill-health; of four, to overwork; of two, to "trouble"; of two, to childbirth; and of one, to the excessive use of opium. Of eight, the origin of the disease was unknown; and there were five cases of recurrent, or periodical insanity, the attacks or paroxysmal invasions of which appear to depend upon no known and special cause.

Of the six cases ascribed to intemperance, the disorder of one of the persons was not insanity, according to the popular acceptance of that word, although he was committed as insane by a judge of probate, but impaired bodily health and a mental condition bordering upon delirium tremens. He left the hospital, after a residence of nearly fifteen months, renovated physically, and hence with more ability of resistance to the demands of appetite than when he entered. Still, the word "recovered" recorded against his name is intended only to convey the idea that he was not under the influence of intoxicating drinks when he left. He is the only person belonging to this class of patients who, within the last twelve years, has fulfilled the pre-announced intention of remaining in the hospital a year.

In each of the five other cases originating in the abuse of alcoholic drinks, the disorder was insanity; but in four of them it was of that form which yields in a comparatively short time to the combined effect of abstinence from the cause and appropriate medical treatment. Of the four, the shortest term of residence here was four weeks; the longest, five months. In one of these cases the patient was a woman, and this was the fifth time that she has been committed to the

hospital. In every instance the insanity was the effect of intemperance, and in every instance she was discharged recovered. In the fifth case, the patient was long considered incurable; but he at length rallied, and was discharged, apparently well, two and a half years after his admission.

Each of the three patients who were here on their second admission, and discharged recovered, had escaped from the hospital on the first admission, their mental condition at the time being recorded as *improved*.

Four cases of which this was, respectively, the third, fifth, sixth and eighth admission, were of periodical mania. The first of them has *now* been discharged *recovered* three times; the second, four times (and *improved* once); the third, six times; and the fourth, five times (and *improved* three times).

As the curability of insanity is discussed at some length in a subsequent section of this Report, the necessity of further remarks in this place is prevented.

#### MORTALITY.

Thirty-seven patients died within the year. This number is less by four than that of the mortality in the next preceding year. Twenty of these persons were beneficiaries of the State, eleven were supported by towns, and six were independent.

In a large majority of the cases the fatality was a consequence of chronic and essentially incurable diseases; and in most of those whose deaths were the result of maladies more active and acute, as, for example, the *one* case of pneumonia, and the *one* of dysentery, the patients had been so far enfeebled, and their constitutions so far broken down by the disease which brought them to the hospital, as to give great facility of invasion to that of which they died.

Consumption maintains its customary supremacy as the leader of the mortuary list; and epilepsy, coming next, takes a higher rank than usual. A majority of the six fatal cases under this head died in a paroxysm, or "fit," of the disease. In consequence of some meteorological condition, or some other occult cause, we had, in April, the most severe and clearly marked *epidemic* of paroxysms among the epileptic patients that has ever come under my observation. Both

the frequency and the severity of the paroxysms were much increased in nearly all of the cases in the house. The mortality from epilepsy was no less than three within the month; and each patient died in a paroxysm.

During the unusually intense and prolonged heat of July and August, the hospital was remarkably exempt from the customarily prevalent disorders of the warmest season. It was noticed, as a fact worthy of record, that of fifty men patients who worked, regularly, out of the halls and mostly out of doors, throughout that period, not one suffered from any temporary ailment of sufficient importance to require medication. A few of them were using tonics for their general bodily condition, but no one took a special prescription. It may be that in this fact may be found an addition to the materials for an argument in favor of manual employment for the insane.

The numerical record of the mortality in the hospital during the whole period of its operations is contained in the following table:—

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1876.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average number of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on whole No. of Patients.	Per cent. on daily avg. No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80

The average, or mean, annual proportion of deaths during the whole period of the practical existence of the hospital, as

calculated upon the whole number of patients admitted, is 6.16 per cent.; and as calculated upon the daily average number of patients, 8.51 per cent. The similar proportions for the official year just closed are, on the number of patients admitted, 5.88 per cent.; and on the daily average number in the house, 7.80 per cent. The mortality of the last year has consequently been notably below the average; so much below, that, during a period in which the average mortality upon the whole number of patients would produce 616 deaths, the last year's death-rate would produce but 588; and during a period in which the average mortality upon the daily numbers resident would furnish 851 deaths, the last year's mortality would furnish but 780.

The hospital has been in operation eighteen years. The death-rate of the whole period, and that of each of the two periods of nine years, are placed in the appended table. The comparative mortality of the two halves of the hospital's existence may thus be seen.

	Eighteen Years.	First Nine Years.	Last Nine Years.
Per cent. on the whole number treated, .	6.16	7.02	5.29
Per cent. on daily average number, . .	8.51	9.64	7.38

In consonance with all former experience at this institution, disease has proved more fatal among the men than among the women. Of men there were 299 under treatment within the year. Eighteen, or 6.02 per cent. of them, died. Of women, there were 330; and 19, or only 5.75 per cent. of them, died. The daily average of men in the house was 223.51, and the mortality (18) was 8.05 per cent; while the daily average of women was 250.7, and the mortality (19) 7.58 per cent. The difference in favor of the latter is considerable, although less than in some earlier years of the history of the hospital.

It is proper that, in respect to one source of constant solicitude and anxiety, we should acknowledge the favor of a long period of exemption from unfortunate results. No instance



of suicide has occurred in the hospital in the course of the last four years and eight months; and only one within the last six years and ten months. During the eighteen years of the operations of the hospital, twelve instances of fatality of this kind have occurred. Nine of them were within the first nine years of the hospital's existence, and only three within the last nine years.

WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENTS.

In presenting an exposition of that part of the so-called moral treatment which consists of exercises either of worship, instruction, entertainment or amusement, by or before an assembly of the household, it has been the custom here, during the last ten years, to enter into statistical detail, rather than to give expression to "glittering generalities." In this matter, at least, accurate and reliable statistics are possible; and if the method of numerals be employed, the reader, if he have any interest in the subject, enjoys the satisfaction of knowing pretty accurately what, and how much, is done.

The history of the hospital in this direction for the year just closed is contained in the following schedule:—

*Assemblies in the Course of the Official Year.*

1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—
- Divine worship in the afternoon, . . . 52 days.
2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—
- a. *Readings; opening and closing with sacred music:*
- The Bible, . . . . . 27 days.
- The Bible and selections of prose, . . . 9 "
- The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . 27 "
- Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . 61 "
- Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . 40 "
- Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, 68 "
- b. *Lectures; opening and closing with sacred music:*
- Dialects, . . . . . 1 "
- National customs, . . . . . 3 "
- The Centennial Exhibition, . . . . . 3 "



## 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS—con.,—

c. *Other entertainments:*

Pictures shown by oxyhydrogen lantern,	6 days.
Concerts of vocal music, . . . . .	3 “
Concerts of instrumental music, . . . . .	3 “
Theatrical exhibitions, . . . . .	2 “
Recitations, . . . . .	1 “

d. *Social gatherings:*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	19 “
Exercise not recorded, . . . . .	1 “
No assembly, . . . . .	40 “

---

Total, . . . . .	366 days.
------------------	-----------

As appears by this record, the patients were assembled, for *some* purpose, upon 326 of the 366 days in the year. Upon 21 of the 40 exceptional days, the assembly was omitted for the purpose of painting the furniture of the chapel, the walls of which were painted in the next preceding year. There were likewise no assemblies on the evenings of the day of the annual visit of the Board of State Charities, and the thirteen days of the meetings of the Board of Trustees. Too many good things at once may be as objectionable as too few.

The accounts of this part of the operations of the hospital have been so elaborate and detailed in preceding reports, and our opinion in regard to their utility so fully expressed, that it is deemed unnecessary, at this time, to enlarge upon the subject, further than to acknowledge the indebtedness of the audience to the parties from whom several of the entertainments were received: To Professor Carhart, formerly of Wilbraham, but now at the University of Indiana, for three of the readings of prose and poetry. To Dr. Meekins, for the exhibitions of pictures with the oxyhydrogen light. To the Amphion Sextette Club of Amherst College, the Misses Colton of Easthampton, and a quartette club of Northampton, each, respectively, for a concert of vocal music. To the P. Q. R. S. T. Club of Northampton, for the dramatic entertainments; and to the Assistant Physician, Dr. Garlick, who introduced the stay-at-home travellers to the marvels of the Centennial Exhibition, without the fatigue experienced by the actual observer.

## FARM.

Two formidable obstacles to the success of the operations upon the farm presented themselves in the course of the season. These were the potato-beetle and the prolonged and severe drouth. The former, the ravages of which have been so disastrous to the interests of the farmer in the course of its eastward flight from Colorado, first reached us this year, and, though stubbornly fought, did considerable injury to the crop of potatoes. The drouth very seriously affected the product of the "early rose," of which several acres were planted, diminishing it at least one-half; and the combined effect of the two reduced the aggregate yield upon the farm more than one-third.

The quantity of hay, though somewhat larger than in the next foregoing year, was not so large, in comparison with the number of acres mowed, as it has been in some other seasons.

The kitchen-garden suffered seriously, and there was a consequent reduction of product of nearly every edible vegetable.

The serviceable material derived from the farm, within the year, as estimated by Mr. Wright, is as follows:—

Hay (first growth, home farm), 66½ tons, at \$20, . . .	\$1,330 00
“ (second growth, home farm), 20¾ tons, at \$20, . . .	415 00
“ (first growth, Parsons lot), 4¾ tons, . . .	95 00
“ (second growth, Parsons lot), ¾ ton, . . .	15 00
“ (first growth, Clarke orchard), 16½ tons, . . .	324 00
“ (second growth, Clarke orchard), 2 tons, . . .	40 00
Corn-fodder (green), . . . . .	30 00
“ (dry), . . . . .	60 00
Oat straw, . . . . .	24 00
Corn, . . . . . 200 bushels,	120 00
Oats, . . . . . 100 “	50 00
Broom-seed, . . . . . 75 “	26 25
Potatoes, . . . . . 1,954 “	1,317 20
Carrots, . . . . . 100 “	40 00
Beets, . . . . . 325 “	162 00
Onions, . . . . . 170 “	102 00
Turnips, . . . . . 400 “	120 00
Parsnips, . . . . . 20 “	10 00
Beans, Lima, in shell, . . . . . 48 “	56 50

## 28 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Beans, common, in shell, . . . . .	28 bushels,	\$28 00
“ string, . . . . .	25 “	25 00
“ Lima, dry, . . . . .	4 “	6 00
Pease, green, in shell, . . . . .	31 “	47 00
Sweet corn, green, in ear, . . . . .	201 “	201 00
Cucumbers, . . . . .	84½ “	84 50
Tomatoes, . . . . .	57 “	57 00
Squashes, summer, . . . . .	62 “	54 00
“ winter, . . . . .	11½ tons,	165 75
Melons, . . . . .	2,800 lbs.,	28 00
Lettuce, . . . . .	. . . . .	41 00
Asparagus, . . . . .	. . . . .	101 00
Pie-plant, . . . . .	. . . . .	58 00
Cabbages, . . . . .	5,000 heads,	150 00
Currants, red, . . . . .	21 bushels,	84 00
“ black, . . . . .	1 bushel,	4 50
Apples, . . . . .	503 barrels,	503 00
Pears, . . . . .	6 bushels,	17 50
Beef, raised here, . . . . .	3,224 lbs.,	279 46
Veal, . . . . .	897 “	114 34
Pork, . . . . .	12,467 “	1,184 35
Pigs, sold, . . . . .	. . . . .	666 75
Turkeys, . . . . .	58 lbs.,	13 25
Chickens, . . . . .	130 “	26 55
Heads and plucks, . . . . .	. . . . .	36 00
Tallow, . . . . .	239 lbs.,	11 95
Eggs, . . . . .	69 doz.,	20 70
Milk, grass fed, . . . . .	18,451 qts.,	1,291 57
Cider, . . . . .	55 bbls.,	82 50
Broom-brush, . . . . .	500 lbs.,	40 00
Hides, raised here, . . . . .	538 “	35 29
Calf-skins, . . . . .	14	16 80
Roasting-pigs, . . . . .	5	19 00
Wood, . . . . .	15 cords,	45 00
Total, . . . . .		\$9,875 71

The value of the products, as thus estimated, is nearly two hundred dollars less than it was in 1875. This diminution is due not alone to the smaller crops of some of the products, but to the reduced valuation of some of the others.

The real quantity of milk produced upon the premises is four times as great as that included in this list, or 18,451 *gal*-

*lons.* The deducted three-fourths is that which is estimated to have been the product of hay, grain and roots, with the value of which the farm is credited in other places in the list. The one-fourth is believed to be a fair estimate of the quantity produced by grass.

No meats are included in this credit to the farm which were not wholly produced upon the premises. In the latter part of the warm season, 100 sheep and 21 steers, some two and some three years old, were bought and kept in store until slaughtered. They furnished most of the beef and mutton consumed in the winter months. The farm gets no credit, in this place, for the cost of keeping them.

Twenty-nine hogs, raised and fattened upon the premises, were slaughtered in the course of the year. Their united dressed weight was 12,467 pounds. The weight of each was, respectively, 370, 468, 284, 453, 478, 525, 448, 466, 455, 325, 313, 417, 400, 452, 400, 335, 464, 400, 539, 330, 507, 500, 664, 410, 322, 442, 500, 480 and 270 pounds. The average weight of the 29 is a small fraction less than 430 pounds; that of the heaviest ten, 512 pounds; and that of the heaviest five, 547 pounds.

The farm is now stocked with animals as follows: eight horses, eight oxen, one bull, 31 cows, five calves, 33 fat hogs, four boars, 15 breeding sows, nine shoters, 60 small pigs, and the usual quantity of poultry.

#### THE FINANCE OF ELEVEN YEARS.

A general view of the financial results of the operation of the hospital during the last eleven years, will here be presented, in the language, as nearly as the conditions will permit, of a similar exposition in the next preceding annual report.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement, at the close of that month, showed a balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents (\$302.04) in its favor. Within the first three subsequent years it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes,—one of two thousand and the other of three thousand dollars. No other assistance from the State has been given it, other than the legal pay of three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) per

week for the support of each of its wards, and ten dollars each for burial of such of them as have died.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several small lots of land, the total cost of which was seventeen thousand two hundred and fifty dollars (\$17,250). The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of twelve thousand two hundred and fifty dollars (\$12,250).

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements, in the course of the eleven years, from September 30, 1865, to September 30, 1876, is one hundred and twenty-nine thousand three hundred and sixty-three dollars and seventeen cents (\$129,363.17).

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is twenty-two thousand two hundred and fifty-eight dollars and twenty-nine cents (\$22,258.29), or twenty-one thousand nine hundred and fifty-six dollars and twenty-five cents (\$21,956.25) larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The purchased provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost twelve thousand six hundred and seventy-seven dollars and eighteen cents (\$12,677.18). The amount of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was two thousand and five hundred dollars (\$2,500). The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, ten thousand one hundred and seventy-seven dollars and eighteen cents (\$10,177.18).

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars.

Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . .	\$12,250 00
Repairs and improvements, . . .	129,363 17
Excess of present cash assets, . . .	21,956 25
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . .	10,177 18
Increase of furniture, . . .	8,000 00
Total, . . .	<hr/> \$181,746 60



The *necessary* current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the eleven years since September 30, 1865, a total of thirty-three thousand dollars (\$33,000), there is a remainder of one hundred and forty-eight thousand seven hundred and forty-six dollars and sixty cents (\$148,746.60). To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

### SOURCES OF SUPPORT.

The hospital relies for support solely upon its income from the board of its inmates, the products of the farm, and the allowance of the sum of ten dollars each for burial expenses of such of the state patients as die while under treatment here. The amount received during the year just expired, from the source last mentioned, is two hundred dollars. It has three classes of patients, as heretofore mentioned.

For the state patients, it receives three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) each, per week, from the public treasury. This sum covers, not board alone, but clothing and all breakage and other damage which is suffered from them. The state patients are a majority of the inmates. The weekly average of them, for the past year, was 54.67 per cent., or about eleven-twentieths of the whole.

For town patients, the hospital is paid three dollars and fifty cents each, per week. This does not include the cost of clothing, or damages for destruction, extra charges being made for those. The weekly average of these patients, during the year, was 30.79 per cent., or not quite one-third of the whole.

For private patients the income varies. No one pays over ten dollars per week, and the average of all who were in the house at the close of the year (September 30) was five dollars and twenty-nine cents (\$5.29). This covers all necessary expenses, except clothing and damages.

The weekly average of private patients, the past year, was 14.54 per cent., or about one-seventh of the whole.

The average weekly pay, per capita, which the hospital received for all its patients in the course of the year, is three dollars and seventy-six cents (\$3.76).

### DIETARY.

Requests are not infrequently received for the diet list of the hospital, and it is consequently thought best to have it printed in the Report. There are two bills of fare, the first of which is supplied to the tables of about two hundred persons, and the second to those of somewhat over three hundred. Persons desiring to understand them will please read the notes.

#### BILL OF FARE, NO. 1.

##### *Breakfast.*

MONDAY,	. Tea, coffee, broiled beefsteak, potatoes, warm rolls ("bis-cuit"), bread and butter.
TUESDAY,	. Tea, coffee, fried tripe,* potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.
WEDNESDAY,	Tea, coffee, broiled mackerel, potatoes and warm brown (rye and indian) bread.
THURSDAY,	. Tea, coffee, broiled beefsteak, potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.
FRIDAY,	. Tea, coffee, fried tripe,* potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.
SATURDAY,	. Tea, coffee, either fried fish-balls or liver, meat hash, hot corn cake, bread and butter.
SUNDAY,	. Tea, coffee, cold corned beef, potatoes, warm rolls, bread, butter, and fried indian corn pudding.

##### *Dinner.*

MONDAY,	. Roast beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, boiled rice with syrup or sugar.
TUESDAY,	. Vegetable soup, roast or stewed veal,† potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and baked indian pudding.
WEDNESDAY,	Either fried or baked fresh fish, or boiled mutton, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and berry or apple pudding, with sauce.‡
THURSDAY,	. Vegetable soup, corned beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and boiled suet pudding with syrup.

\* Tripe is replaced in winter by sausages, and in spring by fried ham and eggs, except in the season of shad, when that fish is given once each week instead of ham and eggs, and once instead of beefsteak.

† Substituted in winter by fresh pork ribs, roasted.

‡ In spring, maple syrup is used as sauce for puddings.

- FRIDAY, . Either boiled or roasted mutton,\* or stewed or roasted veal, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and tapioca pudding or raisin pudding of either rice, bread, or cracker.
- SATURDAY, . Baked beans, corned beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, pickles, bread, butter, and baked bread pudding.
- SUNDAY, . Cold corned beef, potatoes, warm baked beans, pickles, bread, butter, and pies, the kind varying with the season.

*Supper.*

- MONDAY, . Tea, bread, warm corn cake, butter, hard gingerbread, and a relish.†
- TUESDAY, . Tea, white bread, graham bread, butter, soft gingerbread, and a relish in the warm season, substituted by buckwheat cakes in the cold season.
- WEDNESDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, cookies and ginger snaps, and a relish.
- THURSDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, pie (the kind varying with the season), and cheese.
- FRIDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, cake (the kind varying), and a relish.
- SATURDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, doughnuts, and cheese.
- SUNDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, cookies and ginger snaps, and blanc-mange, or corn starch.
- EXTRA,. . In the winter and spring months hulled corn at supper, once in two weeks, on Saturdays.

BILL OF FARE, No. 2.

*Breakfast.*

- MONDAY, . Coffee, cold corned beef, potatoes, and bread.
- TUESDAY, . Coffee, cold roast beef, potatoes, and bread.
- WEDNESDAY, . Coffee, meat stew, potatoes, and warm rye and indian corn brown bread.
- THURSDAY, . Coffee, picked codfish, cooked in milk, potatoes, and bread.
- FRIDAY, . Coffee, cold corned beef or meat stew, potatoes, and bread.
- SATURDAY, . Coffee, hash, either of meat or fish, and bread.
- SUNDAY, . Coffee, cold baked beans, potatoes, and bread.  
Butter is used in two halls in the morning.

*Dinner.*

- MONDAY, . Roast beef, potatoes and one other vegetable,‡ boiled hominy, with molasses, and bread.

\* Substituted by stewed oysters in winter and spring, with some kind of roasted meat for those who prefer it.

† This term, used for the want of better, includes dried beef, berries, baked apples, apple sauce, and canned fruits, all of which are supplied, and each according to the season.

‡ Except two months in the spring.

- TUESDAY, . Vegetable soup, potatoes and one other vegetable,\* baked indian pudding,† and bread.
- WEDNESDAY, Boiled fresh fish, with drawn butter sauce, potatoes and one other vegetable,\* boiled hasty pudding, with molasses, and bread.
- THURSDAY, . Vegetable soup, potatoes, cabbage or some other vegetable, boiled rice, with molasses,‡ and bread.
- FRIDAY, . Boiled codfish, with drawn butter sauce, potatoes, beets, or some other vegetable, boiled hasty pudding, with molasses, and bread.
- SATURDAY, . Hot baked beans, potatoes, baked indian or bread pudding, pickles, and bread.
- SUNDAY, . Cold corned beef, potatoes, pies (the kind varying with the season), and bread.

*Supper.*

- MONDAY, . Tea, bread and butter.
- TUESDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, and soft gingerbread.
- WEDNESDAY, Tea, bread, butter, and some kind of relish.
- THURSDAY, . Tea, bread and butter.
- FRIDAY, . Tea, bread, butter, and soft gingerbread.
- SATURDAY, . Tea, bread and butter.
- SUNDAY, . Tea, bread and butter.

## EXTRAS.

In August and September these tables are furnished at supper with either berries, tomatoes, or baked apples, as many as five times a week.

In four halls, sauce, of either fresh or dried apples, is furnished as often as three times a week for the rest of the year.

## EXTRAS FOR THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.

All persons have roasted turkey at dinner on "Thanksgiving Day," and either turkey or chicken on one other day in the year.

From four to five bushels of green sweet corn, in the ear, is consumed, in its season, daily, with the exception of Sunday.

Tomatoes, cucumbers and melons are furnished in liberal quantities in their season.

In the spring, cowslips and dandelions are largely used as greens, and horse-radish as a condiment.

During eight months of the year, a barrel of apples are distributed, daily, among the patients.

Beef tea, chicken broth, mutton broth, scalded milk, arrow-root gruel, oatmeal gruel, milk punch, cracked wheat, oatmeal porridge, dry toast, milk toast, toast with dropped egg, and boiled eggs, for invalids and all who are not able to take the regular fare.

\* Except two months in the spring.

† All baked puddings for the whole household are made with milk.

‡ Maple syrup is furnished, in place of molasses, three or four times in the spring.



## THE PREVENTION OF INSANITY.

Inasmuch as every person is liable to an attack of insanity, it is desirable that all should know by what means it may be avoided. Science has furnished no preventive, and the measures which are best calculated to act as such are those which characterize a life governed by prudence, moderation, a good judgment, and sound common-sense. It is rational to conclude that the most certain method of preventing the attack of any disease, is to preserve one's self from the influence of the causes of that disease. He who would evade the intermittent fever must not expose himself to the malaria whence the intermittent originates. The sources of insanity are in the custom, habits, and other influences of civilized life. The necessary inference is, that if we would escape insanity, we must lead a life as near to nature as is possible amid all the surrounding artificialities of civilization. Descending more nearly to particulars, the approximate causes of the disorder are those acts or agents which exhaust or depress the nervous power, and consequently debilitate the whole system. The man, then, who would secure immunity from insanity, must either wholly avoid those acts or agents, or preserve a constant watchfulness, to prevent himself from being subjected to their operation to the extent of exhaustion or great depression. He must be moderate in all things; curbing his appetites and passions; shielding himself, as far as possible, from the manifold causes of bodily disease; remembering that nature has been kindly mindful of her children in supplying them with an exhaustless fountain of the purest drink, without either fermentation or distillation; making neither gold, nor power, nor fame his god; mistaking neither nervous excitement for religion, nor high political agitation for a healthful preserver of good government; tempering his grief by a prudent judgment; converting his disappointments into counsellors of wisdom; and accepting all the blessings, whether physical, intellectual, or moral, which a bountiful Providence has bestowed upon him, and wisely using them "as not abusing" them.

Nor should it be forgotten, by those who are sometimes necessarily forced to extremes of either physical or intellec-



tual exertion, that sleep is the great recuperative agent of nervous power, the regenerator of vital vigor, and consequently one of the surest preventives of mental disorder. Perhaps it may be truthfully asserted, that so long as a person obtains sufficient sleep, he will not become insane. Well has the poet written of it,—

“Tired nature’s sweet *restorer*, balmy sleep!”

And no less truthfully, though somewhat more quaintly and ludicrously, has the simple Sancho Panza exclaimed, “Blessed be the man who first invented sleep! it covereth a man all over, like a cloak”; and the honest squire might have added, “It preserveth the mind from insanity, as the cloak preserveth the body from cold.”

In a critique of the management of hospitals for the insane, not long since published, one of the sins of omission for which the superintendents are arraigned, is the failure to instruct the people in regard to the means and measures for the prevention of insanity. In order partially to remove any culpability in this respect which might, in the opinion of some persons, be attributed to me, I have introduced the foregoing remarks, which were written some years ago, and published in another place. Though brief, they are compendious, covering the whole ground. Taken in connection with the table of causes, which is found in this Report, as well as in every one that has preceded it from this hospital, they can furnish texts, or the suggestion of texts, for several scores of essays or sermons. Philanthropists, humanitarians, or ministers of the churches may thus make use of them, and disseminate the knowledge to a multifold extent beyond the possible power of a hospital report. Although line were linked to line, and precept piled upon precept, in this place, I should have little faith in the direct derivation of beneficial consequences therefrom, in the reduction of the amount of mental alienation among the people.

## CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

In a few remarks respecting the curability of insanity in the report of this hospital for the official year 1874-75, attention was called to the fact that the number of recoveries is often considerably increased by repeated admissions of persons subject to periodical or recurrent invasions of mental disorder; and that, in this way, an exaggerated idea of its curability may be and has been imparted to some of the readers of the published reports. Some illustrative cases were mentioned, in the most remarkable of which the patient was reported recovered 46 times, and, nevertheless, died insane and in the hospital from which she had so often departed "recovered." The reader of the reports had no means of knowing that these 46 recoveries belonged to *one* person, and consequently supposed or believed that 46 persons had recovered.

Dr. Joshua H. Worthington, Superintendent of the Friends' Asylum at Frankford, Pennsylvania, informs me that 87 *persons* have contributed 274 recoveries to the statistics of that institution, an average of a fraction more than three to each person. One patient recovered 15 times; another, 13; a third, nine; a fourth, eight; and a fifth, seven. Those statistics are indebted to those five persons for 52 recoveries, or an average of ten to each person, and the uninformed reader believes that 52 persons recovered. The Doctor does not state how many, if any, of the five died insane.

The report for the official year 1867-68, of the Retreat, at Hartford, Connecticut, contains a table by which it is shown that of the 4,898 cases admitted, thitherto, into that institution, only 3,062 were of first admission. In other words, there were but 3,062 persons. Seven hundred and seven of these were readmitted once or more, making a total of 1,836 readmissions. Hence, of each hundred of patients received, 37 (37.48) had been there before. One person was admitted 13 times, and 13 persons were admitted a total of 108 times. How many of those 108 times the 13 persons were discharged recovered, the report does not inform us; but we may reasonably conclude that it was a large majority. Yet, which of those persons was really cured?

At the Pennsylvania Hospital for the Insane, of 7,167 admissions recorded in the report for 1875, only 5,186 were cases of first attack. No less than 1,981 were of attacks subsequent to the first. One man was admitted on the twenty-second attack, and one woman on the thirty-third; six men and six women on the tenth attack; 94 persons on the fifth attack; and 172 persons on the fourth. Dr. Kirkbride does not state the number of times that any of these had recovered; but if a person have a thirty-third *attack* of a disease, it necessarily follows that he had previously recovered from 32 attacks.

In all these instances, as in many others which might be gathered from hospital reports, the percentage of recoveries is very considerably increased by this duplication and multiplication of them in the same person; and yet, by the way in which they are published, the uninitiated reader generally has no reason even to suspect that the number of *persons recovered* is not equal to the *number of recoveries*.

Aside from the repeated admissions and recoveries of the same person, there is another influence which has an important effect upon the proportionate reported restoration of mental disorders. I allude to the special characteristics of the person reporting them,—his temperament, his constitutional organization, his psychological individuality.

How often we find the people of a neighborhood differing in opinion in regard to a neighbor alleged to be insane! How frequently the superintendents of the hospitals are annoyed by persons holding this difference of opinion in regard to patients committed to their care, one party strongly asserting the existence of mental disorder, the other as strongly denying it. In the trial before legal tribunals of cases involving the question of the sanity or insanity of a prisoner or other person, it is not uncommon for even the most expert experts to differ in both opinion and testimony, taking opposite views of the mental condition in question. In a case like this, it is to be inferred that if, when that testimony is given, the person whose mental condition is in question were to be discharged from a hospital to which he had been committed when unquestionably insane, the experts upon one side would report him *recovered*, while those upon the other would record

him as *not* recovered. The individuality mentioned has sometimes, though rarely, been recognized and acknowledged in the reports emanating from the institutions for the insane.

"It has come to be well understood among those familiar with vital statistics," says Dr. D. Tilden Brown of the Bloomingdale Asylum, New York, in his report for 1867, "that they comprise an element not easily discovered among groups of figures, but which is, nevertheless, present as a leaven more or less potent. Borrowing a term from physiology, this element may be called the 'reflex action' of the observer's own temperament, and no just estimate of such statistics can be formed, until its value can be approximately determined."

For many years, I have believed, and have often asserted that belief, that of a given number of patients discharged from a hospital for the insane, the number reported as recovered might differ at least 25 per cent., according to the man who might act as judge of their mental condition.

The medical history of the Worcester hospital, during the seven years next preceding the 1st of October, 1875, furnishes a remarkable illustration of the uncertainty of the statistics of insanity, as originating in the source under consideration.

From September 30, 1868, to October 1, 1875, there was no known agency operating upon the people from whom the patients of that hospital are drawn, which might either increase or diminish the prevalence of insanity, or so modify it as to render it less amenable to curative treatment. About the middle of the period, a change of superintendents of the institution took place. Dr. Bemis resigned the office, and was succeeded by Dr. Eastman. This occurred within the official year 1871-72, so that each of those gentlemen occupied the office during a part of that year.

The last three *entire* official years of the administration of Dr. Bemis embraced the period from September 30, 1868, to October 1, 1871; and the first three of Dr. Eastman, the period from September 30, 1872, to October 1, 1875. The statistics of admissions and recoveries in the course of each of these periods, as derived from the published reports, are as follows:—



*First Period.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Admissions.	Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries.
1868-69, . . . . .	337	149	44.21
1869-70, . . . . .	384	158	41.11
1870-71, . . . . .	470	209	44.46
Total, . . . . .	1,191	516	43.32

*Second Period.*

1872-73, . . . . .	407	98	24.08
1873-74, . . . . .	400	71	17.75
1874-75, . . . . .	362	90	24.86
Total, . . . . .	1,169	259	22.16

Thus, although the number of admissions (1,169) in the second period was but twenty-two less than (1,191) in the first, the number of recoveries (259) was but *one more than half as great*. The proportion of recoveries of the first period is to the proportion of recoveries of the second, as 195 to 100, or as 100 to 51.15. There is, in my opinion, but one explanation of this most surprising difference; and that is, the difference in the physical and mental constitution of the two men by whom these statistics were reported. Were it possible to apply to the two sets of cases a standard of sanity, and an accurate measure of mentality, it would doubtless be found that there were as many recoveries in the second period as there were in the first.

There are yet other modifying agents which have undoubtedly acted, to some extent, in the production of the statistics of insanity, as they have in so many other departments and directions of the enterprise of mankind. The medical officers of institutions for the insane can claim no exemption from the common weaknesses of human nature. They are men "with like passions as other men." Self-interest, in some instances, and ambition in perhaps all,—that ambition, at least, which is manifest in the desire to show as fair a record and as favor-



able results as are exhibited by colleagues in the specialty,—have probably not been wholly inoperative in the reporting of recoveries from insanity, even though unconsciously to the persons producing those reports. These influences have constituted, and, from the very nature of things, always must constitute, an element in the solution of the problem of the curability of mental disorders.

Of all the causes which have contributed to the production of the impression that those disorders yield to curative treatment in a larger ratio than is now believed by physicians best acquainted with the subject and having the largest practical experience, the most potent has been the frequently repeated assertions of their eminent curability, by the superintendents of hospitals, and by some other writers upon the subject. In proof of this assertion, it is proposed to present a cursory history of the subject during the last fifty or sixty years, with quotations of such evidence as the annals of the period may furnish.

In the year 1820, Dr. George Man Burrows of London, England, published a small work entitled "An Inquiry into certain Errors relative to Insanity," one object of which was to demonstrate that mental disorders are more curable than was at that time generally supposed. He therein asserts, that, of all the cases which had been treated by him, both in general practice and in his private asylum, "including patients in a state of fatuity, idiocy, and epilepsy, the proportion of recoveries was 81 in 100; of recent cases, 91 in 100; of old cases, 35 in 100." He admits that he had "been much favored by an unusually large proportion of recent cases"; and in his "Commentaries," published eight years afterwards, he acknowledges that his percentage of cures "appeared by some to be doubted."

Dr. Burrows had treated only 296 cases, not half so many as are to-day under the care of Dr. Godding, at Taunton. Of the 242 recent cases, 121 recovered, and of the 54 old cases, 19 recovered.

In the appendix to the inquiry, the Doctor published the statistics of recoveries at the Retreat, at York, from 1796 to 1819. These were furnished by Samuel Tuke, and were

classified according to the duration of the mental disorder. They are as follows :—

Cases.	Duration.	Attack.	Recovered.	Per cent.
47	Less than three months, .	First, . . .	40	85.10
45	Three to twelve months, .	First, . . .	25	55.55
34	Under twelve months, . .	Not the first, .	21	61.76
48	Under two years, . . .	First, . . .	12	25.00
79	More than two years, . .	. . . . .	14	17.72

Hence are derived the further statistics that, of the 92 cases of first attack and of less than one year in duration, the recoveries were 65, or a proportion of 76.52 per cent. Of *all* the cases (126) of less duration than one year, whether of first or subsequent attack, the recoveries (86) were equal to 68.25 per cent. The ratio of recoveries of the whole number treated was 44.23 per cent.

The next authority to which our attention is called, is the annual report of the Retreat, at Hartford, Connecticut, for the official year 1826–27. The information contained in that report “fell upon dry and stony ground,” and doubtless would have there remained, fruitless and comparatively unknown, had it not been gathered and disseminated by a travelling foreigner. Captain Basil Hall, of the Royal Navy of Great Britain, visited the Retreat on the 25th of October, 1827, and gave an account of that visit in the history of his American tour, which was subsequently published.\*

“Dr. Todd,” says the Captain (vol. 2, p. 192), “the eminent and kind physician in charge of the Retreat, gladly communicated his plans, and showed us over every part of this noble establishment,—a model, I venture to say, from which any country might take instruction.” Upon subsequent pages, he copies “extracts from the report of the visiting physicians,” one of which is as follows :—

\* “Travels in North America, in the years 1827 and 1828,” by Captain Basil Hall, Royal Navy. In 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1829.

“During the last year there have been admitted twenty-three recent cases, of which twenty-one recovered, a number equivalent to  $91\frac{2}{10}$  per cent. The whole number of recent cases in the institution during the year was twenty-eight, of which twenty-five have recovered, equal to  $89\frac{2}{10}$  per cent.”\*

Thus recognized and indorsed, not merely *in* Great Britain, but by a representative of that arm of her power in which has hitherto rested her confidence, as the source of her greatest pride and glory, the “report of the visiting physicians” suddenly became worthy of recognition upon this side of the Atlantic. The newspapers took it up and sent it through the length and the breadth of the land; and in this way, whatever a few physicians and others might have previously learned from the report itself, the people at large received their first impression that insanity is largely curable. By a few strokes of his magic pen, Captain Hall did what, were it not for him, would have required the labor of years.

Very soon after the appearance of this book in the United States, and while the memory of the Hartford statistics was still fresh and vivid, Massachusetts caused to be erected her first state hospital for the insane, at Worcester. It was opened in January, 1833. Dr. Samuel B. Woodward, its first superintendent, came directly from the atmosphere of the Hartford Retreat. That institution was in part indebted to him for its existence. He was one of the few who took the initiatory measures for its foundation; he was one of the original directors to whom its charter was granted; and its welfare had always been to him an object of interest and solicitude.

Dr. Woodward’s intellectual abilities were considerably above the average. He was cheerful and sanguine, and much interested in his specialty, which he consequently pursued with enthusiasm and entire dedication of time and thought and feeling. Both his physical temperament and his intellectual constitution were such as not only to induce, but perhaps to force him to “look upon the bright side of things,” whatever might call for his opinion or action.

A man so constituted, having such antecedents and the reported success at Hartford as an example, would not be

likely to present the subject of insanity, as it appeared at Worcester, in a less cheerful light than nature and truth would justify. In his second annual report, which embraced the official year terminating with the 30th of September, 1834, he wrote as follows, in his summary of the statistics of the year: "Recovered, of all the recent cases discharged,  $82\frac{1}{4}$  per cent." The reader will please observe that this high percentage represents the ratio of recoveries to cases *discharged*, and *not* to cases *admitted*. It is believed that a non-observance of this fact, by the casual or the careless reader, was one cause of the erroneous impression conveyed to the public mind.

In his third report, the Doctor says, "Recoveries of those patients during the year ending November 30, 1835, whose insanity was less than one year's duration,  $82\frac{1}{2}$  per cent."; and, upon another page, "In recent cases of insanity, under judicious treatment, as large a proportion of recoveries will take place as from any other acute disease of equal severity." It is believed that this was the first public annunciation, in America, of the principal idea of the proposition contained in the quotation; namely, the curability of insanity as compared with other severe acute diseases.

In the fourth report, for 1836, he says, "Per cent. of recoveries of recent cases discharged,  $84\frac{1}{5}$ "; and in the fifth, for 1837, "Per cent. (of recoveries) of recent cases discharged of less than one year's duration,  $89\frac{1}{5}$ ."

Whatever erroneous idea may have, thus far, been inadvertently and unintentionally produced by the method of computing the proportion of recoveries upon the number *discharged*, it *ought* to have been corrected by the subjoined extract from the report for 1838, in which the language would imply that it is computed upon the number *admitted*.

"There have been admitted, since the hospital was opened, three hundred and thirty-four cases of less duration than one year; of which, two hundred and seventy-six have recovered, which is about eighty-two and two-thirds per cent.

"In most institutions, it is customary to deduct those that have not had sufficient time; this may be said of the twenty-eight recent cases left in the hospital at the end of the year; these deducted, the per cent. of recoveries will be *ninety and one-half*.



“If we make a further deduction of the deaths of the cases from this class, which is also the rule in many institutions, we should increase the per cent. to about ninety-four.”

Although apparently avoiding the erroneous method of computation before mentioned, this extract well illustrates the prevalent desire of the time at which it was written to produce enormous percentages. That both reason and common-sense were sacrificed to that desire, is sufficiently proved by not this quotation alone, but by others, from other sources, yet to be produced. In the second paragraph of the above extract, the reader is asked to reject all cases remaining in the hospital, although unquestionably a considerable part of them were incurable; and, as if this were not enough, he is then, in the third paragraph, invited to set aside all who have died!

If, in calculating the curability of mental disorders, all cases of mortality are to be rejected, why not in all other diseases? The principle appears as reasonably applicable in pneumonia or typhoid fever as in insanity; but it is a principle better adapted to the consolation of the physician than to the discovery of truth in science. Let it be applied, for example, to consumption and Asiatic cholera; calculate the percentage of recoveries accordingly, and behold what harmless diseases they immediately become!

In the seventh report of the hospital at Worcester, the proportion of recoveries, for the year, of recent cases discharged, was asserted to be ninety (90) per cent.; in the eighth, 64 patients of 70, equal to 91.42 per cent.; and in the ninth, 91 per cent. This was in the latter part of the year 1841. “The average of recoveries of cases of less duration than one year,” says this report, “is now 88 per cent. for the whole time (nine years), and is as great as can be expected.”

When Dr. Woodward took charge of the hospital at Worcester, there were but eight other institutions specially devoted to the care and custody of the insane in the United States. Four of them were incorporated, and only three—in Virginia, South Carolina, and Kentucky—belonged to the States, respectively, within which they are situated. Of a majority, at least, of the eight, the chief medical officer was merely a visiting physician engaged in general practice. Annual reports were published by but a part of them; and such



as were published were brief, and their circulation very limited. Thus circumstanced, there was a golden opportunity for the Doctor to disseminate among the people some knowledge of insanity and its treatment in hospitals, and thus give an impetus to the thitherto languid and lagging enterprise for the amelioration of the condition of the insane upon this side of the Atlantic. This opportunity he did not fail to seize. His very elaborate reports, abounding in statistics, as well as in other matter more attractive to the general reader, were widely circulated, and he soon became known, not only throughout the States, but likewise in Europe, and was generally regarded as the highest living American authority in the treatment of mental disorders. In the course of the ten years next following his removal to Worcester, no less than twelve hospitals for the insane were founded and opened within the States, and seven of them were state institutions. The superintendents of some of these were men of no less ability than Dr. Woodward, and they entered heartily into the prosecution of their work. Some of the older institutions, meanwhile, had become newly and ably officered. Dr. Bell had taken charge of the McLean Asylum, and Dr. Brigham of the Hartford Retreat. A spirit of emulation was aroused, which, at length, by stimulation, became what might more properly be termed rivalry, albeit the generous rivalry of friends, and conducted as a whole in the love of science and under the promptings of benevolence.

We are now about to arrive at the maximum curability of insanity. The foregoing historical paragraph was considered important, as showing some of the causes which led to it. In 1840, the Worcester hospital had attained, as shown above, a proportion of 91.42 per cent., and in 1841, 91 per cent. The percentage of Dr. Burrows, as has been seen, was 91.

In the report of the Eastern Asylum for the Insane, in Williamsburg, Virginia, for the year 1842, Dr. John Galt, the superintendent at the time, quoted the percentages of recent cases claimed to have been cured by Sir William Ellis,\*

\* In his treatise on insanity, published in 1838, Dr. Ellis does not discuss the subject of curability. Probably this claim, "about 90 per cent.," was made in a report of either the Wakefield or the Hanwell Asylum, with each of which he was at different times connected.

Dr. Burrows, Dr. Woodward, and, on the authority of Basil Hall, the Retreat at Hartford. He then gave a statistical account of thirteen cases of recent insanity received at the institution under his charge in the course of the year from July, 1841, to July, 1842. Six months after the expiration of that year, twelve of them, equal to 92.3 per cent., had recovered, and one had died. The Doctor describes this single case of mortality, and then, adopting that admirable principle of exclusion the precedent for which, in this country at least, had been established by Dr. Woodward, says, "If we deduct this case from those under treatment, the recoveries will amount to one hundred per cent.!" "From such facts as the above," he continues, "I am led to believe that there is no insane institution either on the Continent of Europe, in Great Britain, or in America, in which such success is met with as in our own."

The considerate reader will forbear to arraign the Doctor for a deficiency of modesty. He had excelled his colleagues in the work of benevolence, and who but he could make it known? He had produced the thitherto maximum of percentage figures, including deaths; nay, more, had he not, under a recognized principle, mathematically demonstrated the curability of one hundred per cent., that is, *all* of the insane? Lest the living may not reply to this interrogation, I call upon the dead. What says Dr. Bell of the McLean Asylum thereupon,—Dr. Luther V. Bell, than whom, in the United States of America, no abler man, intellectually, and no more conscientious man, morally, has ever been engaged in the specialty of psychology?

"The records of this (McLean) asylum," says he, in his report for the year 1840, "justify the declaration that *all cases certainly recent*,—that is, whose origin does not, either directly or obscurely, run back more than a year,—recover under a fair trial. This is the general law; the occasional instances to the contrary are the exception."

These things sound so very strange at the present day, that, in order to reassure the reader, it would appear proper to inform him that no instance is recollected, and none, at the time of the present writing, has been discovered in the books, in which the claim to have cured *more* than 100 per

cent., or even that more than 100 per cent. are curable, has been advanced. Logically, perhaps, claims of that nature might have been made; because the foregoing extracts from Galt, Bell, and Woodward were written more than thirty years ago, and some of the writers of the present day apparently believe that great improvements have been made in the treatment of insanity since that time.

One year after the recounted success at Williamsburg, Dr. Woodward, in his report for 1843, wrote as follows:—

“I think it not too much to assume that insanity, unconnected with such complications (epilepsy, paralysis, or general prostration of health), is *more*\* curable than any other disease of equal severity; more likely to be cured than intermittent fever, pneumonia, or rheumatism.”

Dr. Bell's report for the same year (1843) contains a general review of all the cases, “somewhat exceeding a thousand,” which he had treated during his connection with the McLean Asylum, in which he says: “The best judgment I can form is, that six out of every ten discharged, including those considered unfit, those discharged with incomplete trial, and those dying prior to the event being determined, have recovered.” Of those cases the duration of which was less than six months at the time of admission, he says, “Certainly nine-tenths have recovered.”

Although the spring-tide of mathematical curability had now apparently attained its highest point, and Dr. Galt was upon the crest of its topmost wave,—with Dr. Bell beside him in opinionative curability, for Dr. Bell entertained an inveterate dislike of the Arabic numerals as applied to insanity,—yet one further change was in reservation in the undeveloped but still immediate future. In the Worcester report for 1844, the recoveries of recent cases were stated at *ninety-three* (93) per cent., and Woodward took the place just occupied by Galt.

“The dream is past; it had no further change” in the upward direction; and the change which actually followed

\* Not italicized in the original.

was indicative of a waking rather than of a continuation of the dream. The indications of an ebbing tide were apparent in 1845, even in the Worcester report, Dr. Woodward's thirteenth and last, where the recoveries of recent cases for the year were placed at  $89\frac{1}{2}$  per cent.

Dr. Chandler succeeded Dr. Woodward, and in his report for 1846, the retrograde movement was still greater than in the next preceding year, the proportion of recoveries of recent cases being but 79 per cent. This recession, however, was subsequently in part recovered from, and during the ten years' administration of Dr. Chandler the average was 83 per cent., whereas, during the whole period of Dr. Woodward's administration, it was 88 per cent.

He would be mistaken who should entertain the belief that, throughout this period of apparent struggle for the largest numerical symbols, there was a unanimity of opinion and feeling among the medical superintendents of the institutions. Yet, whatsoever might have been thought, or, in conversation, expressed upon the subject, but little, if anything, appeared in the published reports discrediting either the asserted results of treatment, or the accuracy of the method by which the numerical statistics were obtained. The first important shadow of this kind which was thrown upon the glamour of Arabic numbers, was projected by Dr. James Bates, a man of sterling common-sense, who succeeded Dr. Ray in the superintendence of the State Asylum at Augusta, Maine. In his report for 1847, he used the following language:—

“Few things are more various, in the numerous reports which come to hand from institutions similar to our own, than what are termed *recent* cases. In general, of late years, cases admitted within one year of the attack are denominated *recent*. This would be very well, and easily understood, if such cases were continued to be *recent* cases, in the reports, until discharged. But such is not the fact. In one report which contained a table purporting to give the admissions and discharges of recent and old cases, it was seen that the recoveries, discharges, and deaths, together with recent cases remaining, were much less than stated in the admissions. Further examination showed, that at the end of each year those



remaining in hospital which had become of more than one year's standing, were turned over to the department of old cases.\*

“By such a course, and rejecting deaths, paralytic and epileptic cases, and perhaps some others, from the aggregate, the cures of recent cases are very conveniently carried up to 90 per cent.”

Not satisfied with this, he again expressed his opinions, and perhaps more strongly, when discussing the subject of statistics, in his report for 1849. Says he:—

“When honestly made, they are not likely to do injury; but I am sure they are sometimes made the instruments of deception. If figures cannot lie, they may mislead, by disguising the truth. For instance: suppose, at the end of each year, instead of reporting all cases as *recent* which were actually admitted within one year of the attack, I should, for the purpose of *appearing* to cure 90 per cent. of recent cases *discharged*, report only *such* as *recent* cases as had not become *old* ones by remaining with us, I might impose the belief on the *uninitiated*, that 90 per cent. of recent cases could be cured, when every man acquainted with the subject knows that no instance can be shown in which 90 out of 100 cases, admitted in succession, no matter *how recent*, were ever cured.”

About this time, Dr. S. Hanbury Smith, a man of broad culture and extensive professional knowledge, was appointed to the superintendence of the State Asylum for the Insane at Columbus, Ohio. In his report for 1850, he presents the statistics of all the recent cases of insanity received at that institution, from the time of its opening to the 30th of November of that year; and shows that the recoveries, according to the records, and including those remaining in the hospital who were believed curable, were equal to 75.43 per cent. “The curability of recent cases in this institution,”

\* The practice mentioned may be illustrated as follows: A hospital receives one hundred (100) *recent* cases, and reports them as such. It discharges eighty (80) of them *while recent*; and, of these eighty (80), seventy (70) have recovered. Consequently, seven-eighths, or 87½ per cent. of the *number discharged*, are reported as recovered. The remaining twenty (20) of the original hundred (100) stay in the hospital so long that their disease has existed more than a year, and hence is no longer recent. They are then transferred to *chronic cases*, and thenceforth, in all statistics relating to them, are reported as such. It is thus made to appear, that of the original one hundred (100) cases, 87½ per cent. recovered, when, in fact, only 70 per cent. recovered. There was a time at which this practice was pursued at more than one hospital.



he then remarks, "would be exactly represented by these figures, were it certain that the word *recovered*, when entered opposite a name on the books of the institution, is always properly employed. The term has probably been applied to many cases which were only very much improved, but not in scientific strictness cured, 70 per cent. being considered by some authorities as about the limit of possible cures in recent cases."

Several years ago, Dr. Edward Jarvis wrote as follows:—

"In a perfect state of things, where the best appliances which the science and skill of the age have provided for healing are brought to bear upon these lunatics in as early a stage of their malady as they are to those who are attacked with fever or dysentery, probably 80, and possibly 90, per cent. would be restored, and only 20, or perhaps 10, per cent. would be left among the constant insane population."

To the superficial reader, particularly if he be young and enthusiastic, this reads well, appears full of promise, and *may* be received as the assertion of a positive proposition in scientific truth. The thoughtful reader finds it too heavily laden with the conditional, the doubtful and the impossible. "Go to the foot of the rainbow"—how often it was heard, and how it excited our admiration in boyhood—"and you will find a golden cup." "In a perfect state of things," the writer might better have said, "there would be no insanity," for that would have been a positive truth. The "perfect state of things" which he fancied, is unattainable, and consequently the whole substance of the proposition is little better than speculation.

It is utterly impossible, and so will it continue to be throughout all time, unless the characteristics of insanity undergo very important changes, to subject the insane to curative treatment at as early a stage of their disorder as are persons seized with fever or dysentery. In a very material proportion of the cases,—more than ten, and, in my opinion, more than twenty per cent.,—the approach of the malady is so slow and insidious, that the insanity is not recognized, often not suspected, until it has passed the period in which it might

have been amenable to appropriate treatment. Hence, practically, it is chronic and incurable from the beginning. To this class belong all cases of paresis,—the *paralysie générale* of the French,—as well as those in which natural peculiarities or eccentricities gradually increase with advancing years, until they become so exaggerated as to be generally and properly accepted as the manifestations of insanity; those in which the brain and the nervous system in general hopelessly, and somewhat suddenly, succumb to the accumulated deleterious effects of intemperance in intoxicating drinks and of other forms of dissipation; and those of “spoiled children,” who, by the results of unwise management during the periods of youth and adolescence, become some of the annoyances, *par excellence*, of the hospitals. There are other cases still, but it is unnecessary here to mention them.

The last clauses of the proposition quoted from Dr. Jarvis, those which express the deduction or the sequence of the conditional premises, are deprived of force by the assertion of a “probability” and a “possibility,” instead of a certainty. But, as has been shown, the certainty has not been, and it cannot be, demonstrated. At most, then, the quotation, strictly interpreted, signifies that by the performance of an impossibility, you may arrive at a probability or a possibility.

But very much to my surprise, and, as I apprehend, to that of every person of long and large experience with the insane, Dr. Jarvis has quite recently repeated his proposition modified to a more positive form. “Under appropriate influences,” says he, “insanity is among the most curable of grave diseases. If the persons who are attacked with this disorder are as promptly cared for as others when attacked with fever, dysentery, pneumonia, etc., 80 or 90 per cent. can be restored to health and usefulness.”\*

But even this is the expression of a hypothesis which requires, as is shown above, an impossibility,—the placing of the patient under treatment as immediately as in the other serious diseases mentioned.

Familiarity with the writings of Dr. Jarvis, and a personal acquaintance with him of not less than thirty-five years, have led me to regard him as one of the ablest statistical philos-

\* Fifth Annual Report of the State Board of Health of Massachusetts, page 382.

ophers of the United States. Perhaps no American has been more deeply interested in the subject of insanity than he, and few have made themselves so extensively acquainted with its literature. His practical knowledge of it is, nevertheless, but small. He has never been connected with a public hospital for the insane, except for a few years as trustee, and his experience in the treatment of the disease is limited to cases in general practice, and a comparatively very small number in a private asylum. Had his observation extended over the large numbers who have been under the care of any one of a dozen superintendents who might be named, he never, as I believe, would have written either of the foregoing extracts; for he is a conscientious searcher after truth, and no less conscientious in the expression of what he believes to be the truth.

But the essence of the proposition is not original with Dr. Jarvis. Dr. Woodward, as has already been shown, expressed and published it forty years ago. Dr. Burrows did the same more than fifty-five years ago. Upon page 37 of the "Inquiry," already mentioned, he says he has "a clear conviction that it (insanity) admits of cure in a ratio equal with almost any disorder marked by as strong indications of morbid action in the corporeal system"; and farther on (page 50), reasoning from his own success, as stated in his numerical statistics, he adds, "It is a legitimate inference that, if no other impediments than are usually opposed to the successful termination of corporeal diseases supervened, the recoveries of cases of insanity would be actually in excess" of those of other diseases.

It is now proposed to introduce the statistics of some authorities who have not found mental disorders, when treated within a twelvemonth from the time of invasion, to yield to curative measures in so large a proportion as most of those hitherto quoted. They deal with comparatively large numbers of cases, and hence are more reliable as premises from which to deduce truthful results, than the 23 cases of the Hartford Retreat which, thanks to Basil Hall, made so much noise in the world; or the 13 cases of Dr. Galt, upon which he claimed the championship of success; and, being based upon all the cases *admitted*, their results are more

truthful, as an expression of actual curability, than the highest percentages of Dr. Woodward, which were derived from the numbers of cases *discharged*. The first, and the most valuable for our present purpose, of these statistics, are those of the Friends' Asylum at Frankford, Philadelphia. They are the most valuable, because of the means of their analyzation, to a certain extent, with which I have been furnished by Dr. Worthington.

The Friends' Asylum was opened in 1817. It is a small institution, the number of its patients at any time not having been one hundred. Hence every patient comes more directly and constantly under the observation and influence of the physician-in-chief, and is more subjected to "individual treatment" than is practicable in the large hospitals. No public or corporate institution in the country approaches more nearly to the ideal "cottage" plan. It has always been well managed, and its rank as a first-class curative institution has never, to my knowledge, been questioned.

The report of that asylum, issued this year, informs us that the whole number of cases of less than twelve months' duration, admitted since the opening of the institution, was 1,061. Of these *cases*, 697, or 65.69 per cent., recovered. This proportion is already small compared with some which have been noticed. But let us examine a little farther. Of these 1,061 *cases*, 187 were of *readmissions*. Hence the number of *persons* was 874. Eighty-seven (87) of these *persons* recovered 274 *times*, or 187 times more than the number (87) of *persons*. These were duplicate or multiplicate recoveries. Subtracting them (187) from the total (697) recoveries, the remainder is 510 recoveries, and these are the recoveries of *persons*. Consequently, of 874 *persons*, 510 recovered. This is equivalent to a percentage of 58.35. This process makes a material alteration in the aspect of things, if the proposition be to ascertain the proportion of recoveries of insane *persons*. Only fifty-eight (without the fraction) of each hundred recovered. And these were not all *permanent* recoveries. Of the 510 *persons* who recovered at least once each, 87 were admitted on subsequent attacks. Therefore, at most, only (510 less 87) 423 *persons* were *permanently cured*. This is but 48.39 per cent. of the whole



(874), or *less than forty-nine in each hundred*. It is very far from certain, it is not even probable, that so many were permanently cured. Who knows how many of them suffered from subsequent invasions of the disorder, slighter, perhaps, than the first, and for this reason—or perhaps quite as severe as the first, and for some other reason, for such reasons are many—detained and treated at home? Who can tell the number that, having a recurrence of the malady, were taken to some other institution? Such changes are not infrequent, and in this instance would be particularly likely to occur, from the fact that, in the course of the period during which these persons were admitted, several other excellent institutions were established within the territory from which the Friends' Asylum, in its earlier years, received its patients.

At some of the institutions, a number not inconsiderable of the admissions of recent cases are not cases of insanity, properly so called, but of delirium tremens. My impression is, that but few, if any, of these have been treated at the Friends' Asylum. But if any there have been, the number of them should be rejected, and the recoveries would thus be proportionately reduced. There are still other influences tending to diminish the apparent curability; but as they are of minor importance, I will not further pursue this special investigation.

The report for 1869 of the asylum at Dayton, Ohio, which was at that time under the superintendence of Dr. Richard Gundry, contains the results of treatment, in respect to restoration, of all the patients admitted in the course of the fourteen years during which that institution had been in operation. Of the 1,427 cases the duration of which did not exceed one year, 831, or 58.23 per cent., recovered. But these were *cases*, not *persons*. Were the proper deductions made, as in the cases at Frankford, for readmissions, it would be found that the recoveries of *persons* was little, if any, in excess of fifty in the hundred. Other proper deductions would doubtless reduce them below fifty per cent.

Of the 1,427 *cases*, 530 came under treatment within one month subsequent to the attack. Of these, 363, or 68.49 per cent., recovered. The recoveries of *persons* probably but slightly exceeded 60 per cent. The very large proportion



taken thus early to the hospital justifies the suspicion of many cases of delirium tremens, and many readmissions.

Dr. Godding, in the last published report of the state hospital at Taunton, informs us that "out of 3,131 patients admitted to the hospital, where the disease was of less than six months' duration at the time of admission, 1,351 recovered." This is 43.14 per cent. These were *cases*, and *not persons*; and they do not include the cases of from six to twelve months' duration,—the most incurable of the cases which have existed less than a year.

It may here be mentioned, as bearing upon the subject under discussion, that at the Worcester hospital, under Dr. Woodward, during the second period of five years of its operations, the per cent. of recoveries of recent cases was 90.1, yet, twenty-four years later, under Dr. Bemis, during the period of five years, from 1864 to 1868, inclusive, it was but 68.8. In both instances these were *cases*, and *not persons*; and the percentage was upon patients *discharged*, and not upon patients admitted.

Dr. Stearns, in the report of the Hartford Retreat for the official year ending with the close of March, 1876, asserts that during the first nine years of the operations of that institution, which was then in charge of Dr. Todd, 90.1 per cent. of recent cases recovered. Forty years afterwards, during the six years from 1869 to 1874, inclusive, under Doctors Butler, Denny and Stearns, in succession, only 62.3 per cent. recovered. The proportion of recoveries during the first period was 44.62 per cent. greater than it was during the last period. If the proportion during the second period be represented by 100, that of the first period is represented by 144.62.

The first authority (Dr. Burrows) quoted in the discussion of this subject, is that of an eminent psychologist of London, fifty years ago. We have now arrived at a point where the recent language of another eminent psychologist, of the same city, may very appropriately be introduced. He speaks not alone from his own observation, which has probably been as extensive as that of Dr. Burrows, but out of the accumulated knowledge of the vastly enlarged experience of the last half-century in England. Dr. G. Fielding Blandford, lecturer

on Psychological Medicine at the School of St. George's Hospital, London, uses the following language in his treatise upon mental disorders lately published :—

“If we could carefully watch every case of insanity from its commencement, I fear we should see that a less number than 53 per cent. recover from the first attack, so great is the proportion of those who are incurable from the first, or who, from the prejudices of friends, are not subjected to treatment till the chance of cure is gone; and if, by dint of proper treatment, the above percentage recover, they only recover again to become insane in a large proportion.”

Such was the testimony in the British capital, in 1870, precisely fifty years after the publication of the “Inquiry” by Dr. Burrows.

Having given a historical sketch of the means by which an impression of the eminent curability of insanity, in its recent stages, has been widely impressed upon the minds of persons more or less interested in the subject, and shown that the opinions of the writers who were chiefly instrumental in the production of that impression have not been sustained by subsequent and more enlarged experience, I now propose to give a cursory glance at the question of curability, in that broader signification which embraces all classes of cases, both recent and chronic, as they are received at the curative institutions.

Every person who has made himself conversant with the operations of the hospitals during the last thirty years, cannot fail to have observed the constantly diminishing number of reported recoveries, relatively, to the number of patients admitted.

At the State Hospital in Maine, in the five years from 1846 to 1850, inclusive, five hundred and eighty-seven patients were admitted, and two hundred and eighty-five, or a proportion of 48.55 per cent., recovered. At the same institution, in the five years from 1871 to 1875, inclusive, nine hundred and fifty-three were admitted, and three hundred and forty-nine, or a proportion of only 36.62 per cent., recovered. The difference in the per cent. of recoveries is 11.93.

At the McLean Asylum, in the five years from 1823 to

1827, inclusive (fifty years ago), the admissions were two hundred and ninety, and the recoveries one hundred and eighteen, or 40.69 per cent.; while in the five years from 1871 to 1875, the admissions were four hundred and twenty, and the recoveries ninety-one, which is only 21.66 per cent. The difference is 19.03 per cent. The proportion of recoveries is but little more than one-half as great as it was half a century ago.

At the Worcester hospital, during the five years from 1839 to 1843, inclusive, nine hundred and twenty-two cases were admitted, and four hundred and forty-eight, or 48.59 per cent., recovered. During the five years from 1871 to 1875, inclusive, two thousand and sixty were admitted, and six hundred and thirteen, or only 29.75 per cent., recovered. The ratio of recoveries is but about three-fifths as great as it was thirty-five years ago.

At the Utica asylum, from 1848 to 1852, inclusive, eighteen hundred and ninety cases were admitted, and eight hundred and sixteen recovered, which is 43.17 per cent.; whereas, from 1871 to 1875, inclusive, twenty-one hundred and twenty-five were admitted, and six hundred and eighty-seven, or only 32.33 per cent., recovered. The proportion of recoveries is about three-fourths as large as it was twenty-five years ago.

In each of these illustrative instances, the beginning of the first of the two periods of five years between which a comparison is instituted, was five years after the institution went into operation. For example, the Maine State Asylum was opened in 1840, and the first period used in the comparison is from 1845 to 1850. This was done for the purpose of avoiding the unnatural or abnormal influence, whether favorable or unfavorable,—as a general rule the latter,—of the cases which are taken to any new institution within the first year or more after its opening. After the lapse of five years, the current of admissions, it is assumed, has attained its normal character in respect to the curability of the patients.

In the last report of the Hartford Retreat, Dr. Stearns informs us that, at that institution, the percentage of recoveries "on all admissions" from 1824 to 1833, inclusive, was 55.5. During the next six years, from 1834 to 1839, inclusive, it was 56.90; during the five years 1847 to 1851, it was 48.10; during the thirteen years from 1855 to 1867,

inclusive, 45.7; and during the six years ending with 1874, it was 37.8. The difference of the extremes is 19.1. Hence, in about forty years, the proportion of recoveries upon admissions diminished (from 56.9 to 37.8 per cent.) a little more than one-third.

It is unnecessary to pursue this detailed illustration any farther. The cumulation of evidence may be presented in a manner more condensed. The table here subjoined contains the principal facts of evidence, as furnished by the reports of twelve institutions.

INSTITUTION.	Second five years from opening.	Last five years.	Total admitted.	Total recovered.	Per cent. of sec- ond five years.	Per cent. of last five years.	Decrease of per cent.
Augusta, Maine, . .	1846-50,	-	587	285	48.55	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	953	349	-	36.62	11.93
Concord, N. H., . .	1848-52,	-	471	221	46.92	-	-
" " . .	-	1872-76,	746	246	-	32.97	13.95
McLean, Mass., . .	1823-27,	-	290	118	40.69	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	420	91	-	21.66	19.03
Worcester, Mass., . .	1839-43,	-	922	448	48.59	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	2,060	613	-	29.75	18.84
Taunton, Mass., . .	1859-63,	-	1,132	492	43.46	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	2,189	506	-	23.11	20.35
Hartford Retreat, . .	1829-33,	-	324	186	57.40	-	-
" " . .	-	1870-74,	533	209	-	39.21	18.19
Bloomington, N. Y., . .	1826-30,	-	635	302	47.55	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	602	196	-	32.55	15.
Utica, N. Y., . .	1848-52,	-	1,890	816	43.17	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	2,125	687	-	32.33	10.84
Flatbush, N. Y., . .	1861-65,	-	1,072	449	41.88	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	1,700	563	-	33.11	8.77
Pennsylvania Hosp., Pa.,	1846-50,	-	1,037	530	51.10	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	1,371	570	-	42.30	8.80
Dixmont, Pa., . .	1861-65,	-	479	181	37.78	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	1,156	347	-	30.01	7.7
Catonsville, Md., . .	1839-43,	-	376	194	51.	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	671	274	-	40.83	10.76
Mendota, Wis., . .	1865-69,	-	680	230	33.82	-	-
" " . .	-	1871-75,	835	216	-	25.86	7.96

The total admissions at the twelve institutions, in the course of the first period (second five years of operation), is 9,895;



the number of recoveries 4,452; and the proportion of recoveries on admissions, 44.99+ per cent.

The admissions during the second period (last five years) were 15,361; the recoveries, 4,867; and the per cent. of recoveries, 31.68.

The recoveries diminished from 44.99 to 31.68, which is 13.31. The diminution of recoveries is equal to nearly thirty (29.58) per cent. of the recoveries in the first period. For every hundred that recovered, on an average of thirty years ago, only seventy now recover.

The reader will observe that, in all of the contents of this table, the figures relate to *cases*, and not to *persons*. The depreciation of percentage in such statistics, if the object be to ascertain the proportionate recoveries of insane *persons*, has been clearly illustrated. If only thirty-two (31.68) in each hundred of the *cases* now received into the hospitals are discharged recovered, the recoveries of *persons* cannot be more than twenty-eight or twenty-nine in the hundred.

It has now been shown that,—

1. The reported recoveries from insanity are increased to an important extent by repeated recoveries from the periodical or recurrent form of the disease in the same person; and, consequently,—

2. The recoveries of *persons* are much less numerous than the recoveries of *patients*, or *cases*; and, consequently,—

3. From the number of reported recoveries of *cases*, or *patients*, it is generally impossible to ascertain the number of *persons* who recovered.

4. The number of reported recoveries is influenced, sometimes largely, by the temperament of the reporter; each man having his own standard, or criterion, of insanity.

5. The large proportion of recoveries formerly reported, were *often* based upon the number of patients *discharged*, instead of the number *admitted*, and *generally*, upon the results in a number of cases too small to entitle the deduction therefrom of a general formula of scientific truth; and those proportions were evidently increased by that zeal and (for want of a better word) rivalry which frequently characterize the earlier periods of a great philanthropic enterprise.



6. The assumed curability of insanity, as represented by those proportions, has not only not been sustained, but has been practically disproved by subsequent and more extensive experience.

7. The reported proportion of recoveries of all cases received at the institutions for the insane, has been constantly diminishing during a period of from twenty to fifty years.

The last clause under the fifth of these heads suggests the remark that, at a later period in the life of Dr. Luther V. Bell than that in which he wrote what is quoted in this article, his opinions in regard to the general curability of mental disorders underwent an important modification. He then regarded them as far less susceptible of cure than he had believed them to be in his earlier years: and the language which he used upon the subject contrasted so strongly with some of that which is herein quoted from his writings, that it might be alleged as indubitable proof that "a wise man sometimes changes his opinions."

If the causes of the general reduction of the proportion of recoveries, as stated under the seventh head, be sought, some of them will be found in, or inferred from, preceding portions of this discussion. Among others are, first, the probable fact that, as institutions have multiplied, the proportion of chronic and incurable cases taken to them has increased; and, secondly, the not improbable fact that insanity as a whole is really becoming more and more an incurable disease. If it be true, as asserted by that accomplished scholar and profound thinker, Baron Von Feuchtersleben,—and doubtless no one will deny its truth,—that in the progress of the last few centuries, as civilization has advanced and the habits of the race have been consequently modified, disease has left its stronghold in the blood and the muscular tissues, and at length seated itself in the nervous system; it follows, perhaps, as a necessary consequence, that by a continuation of the cause of this change, the diseases of the brain and nerves *must* become more and more permanent.

Hence it has happened that the proportion of recoveries from insanity has not kept pace with the improvement of hospitals and of the management of the insane.

Dr. Isaac Ray, in his report of the State Hospital in Maine, for the year 1844, asserted that "he would be a bold man who should venture to say that Pinel and Esquirol, whose medical treatment was confined chiefly to baths and simple bitter drinks, were less successful in their cure of mental diseases than those numerous practitioners who have exhausted upon them all the resources of the healing art."

If the assertion was true thirty-two years ago, it is believed that the contents of this exposition sufficiently prove that it is, to say the least, none the less true at the present day. The years of a generation have passed since that time, and, in the course of their progress, remedy after remedy before untried has come up, big with the word of promise to the hope, but essentially breaking it to experience. Haschisch was experimentally tried, proved a failure, and is now nearly forgotten. Chloroform and ether have become convenient and useful to a certain extent, but they have no curative power previously unknown in other remedies. The same may be said of chloral and the bromides. Electro-magnetism, upon which great hopes were placed, is very beneficial in a few cases of abnormal nervous action, but hitherto has proved itself powerless to correct those cerebral functions the abnormal operations of which constitute insanity.

It would appear, indeed, that the truth of Dr. Ray's proposition would have been little if any affected, if he had gone back to a period a full century anterior to the time of Pinel. Dr. Burrows informs us, on the authority of Dr. Tyson, physician at Bethlehem at the time, that from 1684 to 1703, twelve hundred and ninety-four (1,294) patients were admitted to that hospital, and eight hundred and ninety (890) recovered. This proportion of recoveries is almost sixty-nine (68.77) in the hundred. But epileptics, paralytics, and perhaps some other incurables, were not admitted at Bethlehem at that time.

The reported recoveries at the same hospital, one hundred years later, in the decade from 1784 to 1794, were thirty-four in a hundred. By a remarkable coincidence, this proportion is almost identical with that (34.01) of the recoveries in all the institutions for the insane in England and Wales during the sixteen years from 1859 to 1874, both inclusive.

In conclusion, I quote from Dr. Thurnam his estimate of the curability of the insane, derived from a more thorough investigation of the subject, as presented in the patients treated at the Retreat in York, England, during a period of forty-four years, than has ever been attempted by any other writer. I have long regarded this estimate as the most nearly accurate, and hence the most reliable, of any that has been published; and it is believed that the attentive reader of what has here been written will have arrived at a similar conclusion.

“In round numbers, then, of ten persons attacked by insanity, five recover, and five die, sooner or later, during the attack. Of the five who recover, not more than two remain well during the rest of their lives; the other three sustain subsequent attacks, during which at least two of them die. But, although the picture is thus an unfavorable one, it is very far from justifying the popular prejudice that insanity is virtually an incurable disease; and the view which it presents is much modified by the long intervals which often occur between the attacks; during which intervals of mental health (in many cases of from ten to twenty years' duration), the individual has lived in all the enjoyments of social life.”

## THE STATE HOSPITAL AT DANVERS.

In a section of the nineteenth annual report of this hospital, I ventured to express opinions of the proper course to be pursued by the State of Massachusetts in her future provisions for the custody and care of the insane. That exposition would have sufficed, and no allusion to the subject, even in its broadest sense, would now have been made, were it not that circumstances which have arisen in the intermediate time appear to call for something of the kind, as a duty not to be disregarded.

When that report was written, it was generally expected that the State Hospital at Danvers would be completed at a cost not exceeding one million of dollars. Subsequent events have shown the fallacy of that expectation. The appropriations of nine hundred thousand dollars, which had been granted for its construction, having been expended, the commissioners of that hospital issued a report in which they represent that six hundred thousand dollars more would be requisite for its completion; and they asked the Legislature of 1876 for that amount. They backed their request by letters from several superintendents of hospitals, of whom the writer of this Report was one. My letter commended the plan of the hospital as among the best of "very large hospitals," in respect to convenience in practical operation, provisions for the supply of pure air, and general adaptation to its purpose. The opinion was expressed that the hospital ought to be completed as soon as properly practicable; and a single reason was given as the basis of that opinion. That reason was, "the crowded condition of all the other state hospitals."

I assuredly thought, and the conviction still abides, that, under the circumstances stated, the hospital ought to be finished and put into operation, notwithstanding my firm belief that *it never should have been begun* upon the extravagant scale of expenditure that was adopted. The State, in this matter, was and is dealing with the stern logic of necessity.

There was, moreover, another reason by which I was influenced. Too much money to be thrown away had already been expended. The State had held its hand to the plough too long to admit the indulgence of the thought of looking



back. Let the experiment, even though unwisely begun, be pushed to completion, and, should it fail, let the State share the fate of individuals, and learn wisdom from experience.

The Danvers hospital is a state institution, founded by law and erected by funds drawn from the treasury of the Commonwealth, and, through that treasury, from the purses of the people. Its primary object is to furnish a shelter and a comfortable curative home for a class—an unfortunate class, it is admitted—of the wards or beneficiaries of the Commonwealth. In all probability a very large majority of its inmates will be persons who are supported at public expense. Judging from present knowledge, that hospital, if completed according to design and intention, will have cost, when opened for the reception of patients, not less than eighteen hundred thousand dollars. If that sum be not reached by direct appropriation, the deficiency will be supplied by the accumulation of interest paid by the State upon the amount of the appropriations.

If the extent of benefit to be derived from this large sum be demanded, the commissioners, in their last report, answer by stating the respective ability of the several sections of the building, and saying that it “gives a total of 450 as the capacity of the hospital, *exclusive of the attics, which, if necessary, can be finished to accommodate 150 more patients, thereby affording accommodations in the entire building for 600 patients.*” The italics are not in the original. It is evident that the commissioners *think* that the *proper* capacity does not exceed four hundred and fifty. It is also evident that there was no intention, originally, to use those fourth-story (including a high basement, *fifth* story) attics as dormitories. It is still further evident that the increase of capacity, above four hundred and fifty, can be gained only by the sacrifice, total or partial, of the very advantages intended to be gained by the enormous cost, and which, it was thought, would render their institution superior to the other state hospitals.

Let it be granted, for the present purpose, that the building may give suitable domicile to five hundred patients. From the data given, the fact is derived that the cost of the



hospital will be at the rate of *three thousand six hundred dollars per patient*.

If a State can afford to expend that sum of money in a dwelling for each of a large class of its wards, we may celebrate the advent of a new era in political economy, or be forced to acknowledge that the hitherto recognized principles of that science are all at fault. No monarchical State, it is safe to assert, has ever attempted such an enterprise. If a republic, more hazardous, ventures to do it, then we may readily believe that it was not without good reason that Montesquieu declared that "republics fall by luxurious habits." If provision of mere shelter and lodging, preparatory to the further provision of clothing and sustenance, for dependent persons, many of whom are fully capable of earning their support, be *not* a remarkable evidence of luxurious habits, it would be difficult, how closely soever the various spheres of society might be scrutinized, to discover any such evidence.

Perhaps something may be excused to the inherent fondness for ostentatious display manifested by the race in all ages, conditions, and degrees of enlightenment. Having no sovereign, under whatever title, upon whom to lavish the means for external grandeur, we build palaces for our insane as a substitute; and even many a *royal* palace, and that, too, in the European nations, is neither so large nor so pretentious, architecturally, as the hospital at Danvers. Three thousand six hundred dollars, *per capita*, for a place of domicile! Scattered all over Massachusetts there are hundreds, perhaps thousands, of farms, averaging one hundred acres of land each, with a good country dwelling-house of two stories in height and from three to five rooms upon the ground floor, a suitable barn and (often) other out-buildings, and wood sufficient for the perpetual maintenance of two fires; and any one of these farms may be purchased for less money than that. The marketable value of more than five hundred such farms will be spent in the construction of that hospital. If the Commonwealth should buy that number of them, and give them, in perpetuity, to the five hundred perpetuity persons who otherwise will occupy that hospital, and then pay to each of those five hundred persons three dollars and fifty cents weekly for his support, would not the proceeding be

considered a most glaring instance of extravagance? Yet this, substantially, is precisely what the Commonwealth is doing, and will do, at Danvers.

"It is a great piece of folly,—a great piece of folly," said the late A. T. Stewart, when speaking of the dwelling which he had caused to be erected, and in which he died.

Thus far the State has borrowed money for its disbursements in the construction of the hospital, and doubtless it will continue to borrow for the purpose of meeting all future appropriations for the same object. The people are paying the interest of the loan; and those hundreds or thousands of farms, the total value of each of which would only pay the cost of one bed (without support of its occupant) in the hospital, are more heavily taxed than the personal property in the State to pay that interest. Can the owners of those farms afford such taxation? Does justice, or philanthropy, or humanity demand it of them? The insane are to be cared for, and *properly* cared for, by the people of the Commonwealth; but while this is to be strenuously insisted upon, it must not be forgotten that, in human society, there are other interests, and other claims, and other rights than those of the insane. Benevolence ceases to be true benevolence when it creates injustice.

When the little boy saw the crane upon the seashore, and his attention was directed by his father to its long legs and bill, as striking illustrations of a beneficent providence, in thus conferring the ability to seek and capture the bird's food in the water, the boy readily granted the truth of the proposition in relation to the bird; but, with the artless and unsophisticated reasoning of childhood, he nevertheless thought that it was "a little tough upon the fishes." There are two sides, both morally and materially, to the Danvers hospital, as well as to the bill of the crane. The hospital must have *its* "fishes," and its bill is marvellously long.

These criticisms are based upon the assumption that, for at least one-half of the cost of construction of the hospital, nothing is added to its excellence as a curative institution; and no compensation is gained, in any way, at all commensurate with the amount of money disbursed. No attempt will be made to prove the justness of this assumption. That

will, in my opinion, be granted without argument by every properly informed and disinterested person. Had the State built the hospital with one-half of its appropriations, both actual and in prospect, and with the other half purchased that amount of its outstanding bonds,—or even if it had bought national bonds and burned them,—it would, in my estimation, have done a greater work of beneficence than it will have performed by the lavish expenditure of that half upon Hathorne Hill. The burned bonds would no longer oppress the people with their demands for either principal or interest; but the extravagance of the establishment at Danvers entails a perpetual and unnecessary burden, in the increased taxation, direct or indirect, to meet its current expenses.

The financial trouble is not going to end with the completion of the establishment. So large and expensive a structure cannot be run cheaply. It is to be feared, indeed, that the hospital will, for this reason, prove a calamity to the charitable enterprise for the insane within this Commonwealth. The State now pays to its hospitals three and one-half dollars a week, per capita, for the support of its beneficiaries. It has never paid more, even in the time of the greatest inflation of prices consequent upon the recent war. Experience has proved its sufficiency, with such pecuniary aid as is derived from private patients.

During the year just closed, the necessary current expenses of this hospital for each of its patients is estimated at three dollars and fifty-two cents. The actual total earnings of the hospital for the year have been but three dollars and seventy-six cents a week for each patient. This has defrayed the current expenses, enabled us to buy and pay for six thousand dollars' worth of real estate, and make repairs and improvements to the amount of several thousands of dollars.

The death-rate here, and the fact that there has been no case of typhoid fever in the institution in the course of the last twelve years, are, independently of all other testimony, sufficient proofs of the healthful condition of the building. In its furniture, its food, the clothing of its patients, its medical service, its munitions of all descriptions, it is believed that it is upon as liberal a scale, *as high a plane*, as a state institution ought to be; and such, if expressed, would doubt-

less be found to be the opinion of ninety-nine hundredths of the legal voters within the State. At the Danvers hospital, with the same officers, employés and patients, not a patient, in my opinion, would be cured that could not be cured at the Northampton hospital, or in the additional buildings recently erected at the hospital at Taunton.

These things being so, it is not probable that the Legislature will very easily be induced to increase the pay for the support of state patients. If that be not increased, and if there be not a much larger proportion of high-priced independent patients than the present prospects would indicate, and if the number of its patients be not so much increased beyond its estimated capacity as to destroy all the advantages which its liberal dimensions and its excessive cost were intended to insure, the Danvers hospital will not and can not pay its current expenses. The inevitable consequence will be, that, punctually as the year rolls round, its officers will look to the Legislature for an appropriation for deficiencies. And then will come "the tug of war," the troubles of which may well be foreseen by those who are instructed in matters of this kind. It would probably be prudent for him who shall suffer the misfortune to be elected to the superintendence of that hospital, to request in the beginning the prayers of all the churches in the Commonwealth.

Two institutions in Great Britain have recently been brought prominently into notice upon this side of the Atlantic by Americans who have visited them, and by others who quote from the published accounts of them. They are the asylum for the West Riding of York, at Wakefield, England, and the asylum for the counties of Fife and Kinross, in Scotland. They have been commended as models, rather for the excellence of their management than for that of their buildings; but, as the latter establishment has been so recently constructed as to be properly accounted as one of Scotland's new asylums, and consequently embodying most of the latest ideas in that country of the architecture of such buildings, it is not inappropriate that it be introduced in this place as an illustration.

I have recently obtained from Dr. Arthur Mitchell of Edinburgh, a member of the Commission in Lunacy for



Scotland, an account of the cost of the Fife and Kinross asylum. It is copied here, with the pounds sterling represented in dollars and cents, at the rate of five dollars to the pound.

“ 1. Whole cost of asylum buildings, including medical superintendent’s house, gas-works, water supply, farm buildings, and all other out-buildings, .				
	£32,440	\$162,200	00	
“ 2. Whole cost of land (95 acres), including garden, farm, and site of asylum, and other buildings, . . . .				
		6,228	31,140	00
“ 3. Cost of making roads, . . . .				
		1,153	5,765	00
“ Total, . . . .				
	£39,821	\$199,105	00	”

In round numbers, then, its cost, without furniture, was two hundred thousand dollars. It has beds for two hundred and eighty-nine patients. The cost for each patient was six hundred and eighty-eight dollars and ninety-two cents. *At the same rate, the Danvers hospital for five hundred patients would have cost, without furniture, three hundred and forty-four thousand four hundred and sixty dollars. It will cost nearly five times that sum. How many patients will recover at Danvers that would not recover at Fife and Kinross?*

Let it not, however, be forgotten, that the Danvers hospital is not a legitimate or truthful expression of the will or the wishes of the people of Massachusetts. *Had it been known in the beginning that it would cost even fifteen hundred thousand dollars, the sum already asked for, no one will pretend that the enabling Act for its foundation could ever have been obtained.*

---

The thanks of the inmates of the hospital are hereby acknowledged to Miss Dix, for the implements for the game of Buffet; to the two Book Clubs in Northampton, for copies of reviews and magazines; to Dr. J. B. Stoddard, for three volumes of “The Independent”; to the Star Printing Company, for a large number of illustrated newspapers; and .



to the publishers of the "Christian Register," for one copy, weekly, and the publisher of the "Staaten Zeitung," for two copies, weekly, of those papers.

No change has taken place within the year in the staff of officers, either principal or subordinate; and to the continued faithfulness, each in his own department, of those by whom I am assisted, am I largely indebted for the successful prosecution of the operations of the hospital during the year now closed.

With renewed acknowledgment of the continued confidence and support of your Board, and with a grateful recognition of the unbroken harmony of opinion and action which for the last twelve years has prevailed between us, this Report is respectfully submitted.

PLINY EARLE,

*Superintendent.*

OCTOBER 12, 1876.



---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---



**TABLE No. 1.**  
*Admissions, 1875-76.\**

MONTHS.	BY COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE HOSPITALS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1875, .	3	4	7	-	-	-	3	4	7
November, .	8	2	10	-	-	-	8	2	10
December, .	4	8	12	-	-	-	4	8	12
January, 1876, .	3	4	7	6	6	12	9	10	19
February, .	3	4	7	-	-	-	3	4	7
March, .	4	2	6	-	-	-	4	2	6
April, .	7	5	12	-	-	-	7	5	12
May, .	5	7	12	10	11	21	15	18	33
June, .	4	6	10	-	-	-	4	6	10
July, .	-	-	-	12	11	23	12	11	23
August, .	5	3	8	-	-	-	5	3	8
September, .	2	4	6	-	-	-	2	4	6
Totals, .	48	49	97	28	28	56	76	77	153

\* This table, in accordance with its caption, includes the number of *admissions*, which is larger by four than the number (149) of *persons* admitted. Several of the succeeding tables include the latter alone.

**TABLE No. 2.**  
*Discharges, 1875-76.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.	Males.	Fem.	Total.
October, 1875, .	4	2	6	2	-	2	6	2	8
November, .	12	6	18	-	2	2	12	8	20
December, .	2	5	7	-	-	-	2	5	7
January, 1876, .	2	3	5	1	-	1	3	3	6
February, .	4	7	11	1	1	2	5	8	13
March, .	4	4	8	-	-	-	4	4	8
April, .	9	7	16	-	-	-	9	7	16
May, .	6	4	10	-	21	21	6	25	31
June, .	6	5	11	-	-	-	6	5	11
July, .	10	9	19	-	-	-	10	9	19
August, .	5	4	9	3	1	4	8	5	13
September, .	8	5	13	-	-	-	8	5	13
Totals, .	72	61	133	7	25	32	79	86	165



TABLE NO. 3.

*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital, 1875-76.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1875, . . . .	222.	254.35	476.35
November, . . . .	219.33	252.73	472.06
December, . . . .	218.35	252.35	470.70
January, 1876, . . . .	222.	256.12	478.12
February, . . . .	223.86	257.38	481.24
March, . . . .	222.06	254.48	476.54
April, . . . .	220.47	252.06	472.53
May, . . . .	227.58	249.77	477.35
June, . . . .	230.26	244.44	474.70
July, . . . .	224.13	243.	467.13
August, . . . .	229.	246.93	475.93
September, . . . .	223.03	244.93	467.96
Average for the year, .	223.51	250.70	474.21*

\* These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 366.

TABLE NO. 4.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted, 1875-76.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . .	35	34	69
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . .	10	7	17
of other hospitals in this State, . . . .	26	25	51
of hospitals in other States, . . . .	1	3	4
of this hospital, and of other hospitals in this State, . . . .	2	3	5
of this hospital, and of hospitals in other States, . . . .	-	1	1
of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . .	1	1	2
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . .	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE NO. 5.

*Residence of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire, . . . . .	4	10	14
Hampden, . . . . .	20	22	42
Franklin, . . . . .	8	2	10
Berkshire, . . . . .	14	9	23
Suffolk, . . . . .	14	12	26
Worcester, . . . . .	4	4	8
Middlesex, . . . . .	4	4	8
Essex, . . . . .	6	10	16
Norfolk, . . . . .	1	—	1
Bristol, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE NO. 6.

*Nativity of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine, . . . . .	1	—	1
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	1	2
Vermont, . . . . .	2	1	3
Massachusetts, . . . . .	31	20	51
Rhode Island, . . . . .	—	1	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	1	4	5
New York, . . . . .	3	6	9
New Jersey, . . . . .	1	—	1
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	1	—	1
Virginia, . . . . .	—	3	3
Total of Americans, . . . . .	41	36	77
Canada, . . . . .	1	1	2
Nova Scotia, . . . . .	1	—	1
England, . . . . .	1	2	3
Scotland, . . . . .	1	—	1
Ireland, . . . . .	26	32	58
Germany, . . . . .	1	1	2
Prussia, . . . . .	1	—	1
Sweden, . . . . .	2	—	2
Poland, . . . . .	—	1	1
Bohemia, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of foreigners, . . . . .	34	38	72
of Americans, . . . . .	41	36	77
of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE No. 7.

*By what Authorities Committed, 1875-76.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court, . . . . .	34	31	65
Overseers of the Poor, . . . . .	3	8	11
Board of State Charities, . . . . .	30	30	60
Friends, . . . . .	8	5	13
Totals, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE No. 8.

*Ages of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	5	7
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	6	13	19
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	14	9	23
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	11	10	21
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	13	10	23
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	11	15	26
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	7	7	14
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	5	3	8
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	5	1	6
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE No. 9.

*Civil Condition of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married, . . . . .	30	34	64
Single, . . . . .	42	28	70
Widows, . . . . .	—	10	10
Divorced, . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	3	1	4
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE No. 10.

*Occupations of the Men Admitted, 1875-76.*

Lawyer, . . . . . 1	Operatives, . . . . . 4
Student, . . . . . 1	Porter, . . . . . 1
Clerk, . . . . . 1	Moulder, . . . . . 1
Merchants, . . . . . 2	Gardener, . . . . . 1
Farmers, . . . . . 16	Bootmaker, . . . . . 1
Laborers, . . . . . 13	Plumber, . . . . . 1
Glass-blower, . . . . . 1	Miner, . . . . . 1
Butcher, . . . . . 1	Peddler, . . . . . 1
Machinists, . . . . . 4	Mechanic, . . . . . 1
Sailors, . . . . . 2	Stone-cutter, . . . . . 1
Currier, . . . . . 1	Teamsters, . . . . . 2
Masons, . . . . . 2	Shoemaker, . . . . . 1
Blacksmith, . . . . . 1	None, . . . . . 7
Carpenters, . . . . . 5	
Veterinary surgeon, . . . . . 1	Total, . . . . . 75

TABLE NO. 11.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	3	4	7
Business reverses, . . . . .	6	—	6
Trouble, . . . . .	1	2	3
Loss of friends, . . . . .	—	3	3
Fright, . . . . .	—	2	2
Religious excitement, . . . . .	1	—	1
Pecuniary difficulties, . . . . .	—	1	1
Love affair, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hard study, . . . . .	1	—	1
Personal deformity, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	13	13	26
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health, . . . . .	6	23	29
Intemperance, . . . . .	12	6	18
Epilepsy, . . . . .	5	4	9
Masturbation, . . . . .	7	—	7
Overwork, . . . . .	2	4	6
Injury of head, . . . . .	3	—	3
Change of life, . . . . .	—	3	3
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	2	2
Cerebro-spinal meningitis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Cerebral inflammation, . . . . .	—	1	1
Prolonged lactation, . . . . .	—	1	1
Injury, . . . . .	1	—	1
Physical excesses, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of physical, . . . . .	38	44	82
of mental, . . . . .	13	13	26
Unknown, . . . . .	24	17	41
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149



TABLE No. 12.

*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1875-76.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month, . . . . .	6	12	18
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	6	8	14
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	6	4	10
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	8	9	17
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	4	13	17
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	12	7	19
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	5	3	8
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	9	5	14
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	18	13	31
	75	74	149

TABLE No. 13.

*Age at first Attack of Insanity, 1875-76.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under, . . . . .	4	1	5
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	3	4	7
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	7	15	22
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	8	8	16
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	6	7	13
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	6	5	11
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	11	9	20
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	4	1	5
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	1	3	4
Unknown, . . . . .	25	21	46
	75	74	149

TABLE No. 14.

*Status of the Patients Admitted, 1875-76.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	42	41	83
by towns and cities, . . . . .	23	26	49
by individuals, . . . . .	10	7	17
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State, . . . . .	38	39	77
by towns and cities, . . . . .	27	28	55
by individuals, . . . . .	10	7	17
Total of persons, . . . . .	75	74	149

TABLE No. 15.

*Deaths, 1875-76.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy, . . . . .	4	2	6
Exhaustion of chronic mania, . . . . .	4	1	5
Exhaustion of acute mania, . . . . .	2	2	4
Paresis, . . . . .	2	1	3
Paralysis, . . . . .	1	1	2
Cerebro-spinal meningitis, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis, . . . . .	2	6	8
Acute tuberculosis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Pneumonia, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Gastritis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Dysentery, . . . . .	—	1	1
Diarrhœa, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hepatic abscess, . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Dropsy, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of persons, . . . . .	18	19	37

TABLE No. 16.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each week in the Year 1875-76.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1875.</b>					<b>1876.</b>				
Oct. 2,	262	140	74	476	April 1,	258	148	69	475
9,	263	141	74	478	8,	257	151	69	477
16,	263	141	74	478	15,	256	148	67	471
23,	263	139	73	475	22,	255	148	68	471
30,	262	140	73	475	29,	255	148	68	471
Nov. 6,	261	142	74	477	May 6,	266	148	69	483
13,	259	140	73	472	13,	266	148	68	482
20,	259	141	72	472	20,	258	147	69	474
27,	255	140	73	468	27,	258	148	69	475
Dec. 4,	254	142	73	469	June 3,	257	149	68	474
11,	255	144	73	472	10,	257	150	67	474
18,	256	143	73	472	17,	259	151	66	476
25,	256	143	73	472	24,	258	151	66	475
<b>1876.</b>					July 1,	252	155	64	471
Jan. 1,	254	144	72	470	8,	250	151	64	465
8,	254	144	72	470	15,	249	150	64	463
15,	266	144	72	482	22,	247	147	63	457
22,	267	146	72	485	29,	269	145	63	477
29,	266	145	72	483	Aug. 5,	266	146	64	476
Feb. 5,	265	148	70	483	12,	266	145	65	476
12,	263	148	71	482	19,	266	147	66	479
19,	261	149	70	480	26,	264	146	65	475
26,	259	149	70	478	Sept. 2,	260	144	64	468
Mar. 4,	257	150	69	476	9,	261	145	65	471
11,	259	149	69	477	16,	261	142	65	468
18,	258	149	70	477	23,	257	144	65	466
25,	258	149	70	477	30,	254	147	63	464

## WEEKLY AVERAGE.

State patients, . . . . .	259.19
Town patients, . . . . .	146.02
Private patients, . . . . .	68.94
Total, . . . . .	474.15

The above table contains the numerical history of fifty-three weeks, there having been that number of Saturdays in the official year.

TABLE NO. 17.  
*Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65, . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67, . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . .	248.02	99.23	90.	437.25
1873-74, . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76, . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15

TABLE No. 18.  
*Monthly Consumption of Gas, 1875-76.*

MONTHS.								Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
October, 1875, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	35,150	1,133.87
November, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	41,300	1,376.66
December, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	46,100	1,487.09
January, 1876, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	45,100	1,454.83
February, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	36,300	1,251.72
March, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27,650	891.93
April, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19,450	648.33
May, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,950	482.90
June, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,350	378.33
July, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,950	353.22
August, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,800	445.16
September, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24,700	823.33
Totals, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	326,800	892.89*

\* Daily average for the year.

TABLE No. 19.  
*Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75, . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76, . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent.



TABLE No. 20.  
Supplies for the several Departments for the year 1875-76.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ever's.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair-brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup-cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st hall, . . .	12	18	6	2	—	5	4	6	—	—	2	4	—	—	—	15	9	12	12	1	1	1	2	1	—	—	—
2d hall, . . .	18	26	3	—	—	4	2	18	2	—	—	15	2	3	1	2	20	4	20	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th halls,	21	29	6	2	—	6	4	3	—	—	—	12	1	3	1	12	9	12	—	—	—	—	—	2	5	3	4
Middle 1st hall, . . .	29	24	4	—	—	2	—	4	5	—	—	8	2	—	1	—	3	15	—	1	2	2	3	—	2	—	—
2d hall, . . .	12	22	10	—	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	25	2	1	—	3	—	6	—	6	—	—	1	—	4	—	4
3d and 4th halls,	36	38	3	3	—	9	6	4	—	—	—	20	—	3	—	21	6	24	—	—	—	1	1	—	4	—	2
Lower 1st hall, . . .	24	36	—	—	—	1	—	8	—	1	1	9	—	—	1	—	—	4	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	1
2d hall, . . .	12	30	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	1	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	—
3d and 4th halls,	24	26	—	—	8	6	—	—	—	—	—	5	1	3	—	2	—	6	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st hall, . . .	12	24	6	—	—	1	3	12	7	1	1	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
2d hall, . . .	22	28	6	4	—	21	6	30	8	1	1	12	1	—	2	18	18	12	36	—	8	2	1	1	6	6	1
3d hall, . . .	12	12	2	—	—	—	—	19	2	—	—	12	1	—	—	—	36	24	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	14
4th hall, . . .	—	15	6	—	1	1	—	18	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	9	—	12	—	—	4	1	—	1	—	—	1

Middle 1st hall,	.	.	27	31	4	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
------------------	---	---	----	----	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

TABLE No. 20—Concluded.

	Spoons.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soa, bs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Palls.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Lanterns.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st hall, . . .	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	3	—	22	12	4	—	2	—	3	2	—	7	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	22	—	1	3	1	1	3	—	12	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th halls,	—	—	—	—	6	24	12	6	—	52	13	—	2	1	—	1	1	2	4	15	3	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	38	8	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	1	—	—	40	—	—	—
2d hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	6	12	6	6	—	46	29	1	1	1	1	5	2	2	24	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th halls,	—	—	—	3	6	12	6	6	1	29	17	—	—	—	1	3	—	—	1	20	2	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	44	12	1	—	—	1	—	1	1	7	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d hall, . . .	—	—	—	6	7	12	—	—	1	48	17	1	2	1	1	2	2	2	1	19	4	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th halls,	—	—	—	3	—	18	18	10	2	42	16	2	4	—	1	4	2	2	5	11	1	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	18	4	—	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—
2d hall, . . .	6	2	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	44	12	—	—	—	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	5	6
3d hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	44	10	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	15	2	—	5	—
4th hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	3	5	—

Middle	1st hall,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
--------	-----------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

TABLE No. 21.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E .	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes, .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell, .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, . .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell, . .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond, .	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley, .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson, .	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field, . .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer, .	Easthampton, .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin, . .	Williamstown, .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane, . .	Greenfield, . .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1876	—	do. do.



TABLE No. 22.

*Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the regular duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors, . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisor, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress, . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward, . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants, . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building, . . . . .	—	3	3
Cook, . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks, . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman, . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters, . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter, . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and Lawn-dresser, . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers, . . . . .	6	—	6
Totals, . . . . .	29	29	58

TABLE NO. 23.

*Days' Work by Patients, 1875-76.*

	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1875.</b>								
October, . .	649	93	209	302	250	24	225	249
November, . .	655	90	207	297	246	13	223	236
December, . .	466	93	212	305	262	13	220	233
<b>1876.</b>								
January, . .	256	93	211	304	242	10	236	246
February, . .	347	87	189	276	218	10	189	199
March, . .	403	93	217	310	244	11	230	241
April, . .	452	90	209	299	236	10	200	210
May, . .	502	93	219	312	230	11	215	226
June, . .	613	90	202	292	234	11	209	220
July, . .	640	93	214	307	231	10	186	196
August, . .	690	93	219	312	261	11	205	216
September, . .	716	90	218	308	249	10	195	205
Totals, . .	6,389	1,098	2,526	3,624	2,903	144	2,533	2,677

The total of days' work here recorded is 15,593. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls and, at irregular times, out of them.

TABLE NO. 24.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-room, 1875-76.*

Pants, . . . . .	5	Sheets, . . . . .	472
Shirts, . . . . .	160	Pillow-cases, . . . . .	394
Suspenders (pairs), . . . . .	83	Bolster-cases, . . . . .	27
Dresses, . . . . .	259	Straw ticks, . . . . .	13
Skirts, . . . . .	217	Mattress ticks, . . . . .	40
Chemises, . . . . .	196	Feather ticks, . . . . .	2
Drawers, . . . . .	47	Pillow ticks, . . . . .	18
Aprons, . . . . .	103	Bedspreads (hemmed), . . . . .	85
Sacks, . . . . .	41	Table-spreads, " . . . . .	12
Night-dresses, . . . . .	42	Dish-towels, " . . . . .	164
Camisoles, . . . . .	40	Carpets, made, . . . . .	1
Collars, . . . . .	115	Carpet strips, . . . . .	45
Waists, . . . . .	7	Buffalo-robcs, . . . . .	2
Hats (trimmed), . . . . .	68	Ox-blankets, . . . . .	6
Curtains, . . . . .	40	Sundries, . . . . .	19
Clothes-bags, . . . . .	34	Articles repaired, . . . . .	23,584

TABLE NO. 25.

*Upholstery done in 1875-76.*

Hair mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	4
Hair mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	29
Hair bolster made, new materials, . . . . .	1
Hair pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	20
Husk mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	34
Husk mattresses made, new husks, . . . . .	9
Hair mattresses overhauled, with increase of hair, . . . . .	31
Husk mattresses overhauled, with increase of husks, . . . . .	39

The husks were split and the hair picked in the house.

TABLE NO. 26.

*Officers and Employés. Time Employed. March 1, 1876.*

N A M E .	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M D., Superintendent, . .	11	7	26
Edward B. Nims, 1st Assistant Physician, .	7	2	14
Samuel M. Garlick, 2d Assistant Physician, .	1	4	10
Walter B. Welton, Clerk, . . . .	10	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer, . . . .	18	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer, . . . .	11	—	7
Jeremiah E. Shufelt, Supervisor, . . .	12	2	4
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor, . . . .	9	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward, . . . .	17	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress, . . . .	5	6	3
Isabelle Halladay, Laundress, . . . .	2	4	25
Charles Ziehlké, Baker, . . . .	13	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk, . .	4	3	6
Annie L. White, Assistant Supervisor, . .	4	8	23
Ada Ward, Assistant Seamstress, . . .	—	2	—
Ellen Halladay, Assistant Laundress, . .	2	4	25
Charles H. Dudley, Attendant, . . . .	7	—	25
Perry Davis, Attendant, . . . .	6	4	16
Andrew N. Thorington, Attendant, . . .	5	1	30
Robert H. Gallivan, Attendant, . . . .	2	10	11
D. Erskine Barrett, Attendant, . . . .	2	9	8
Thomas Powers, Attendant, . . . .	1	11	11
Alfred J. Cusson, Attendant, . . . .	1	10	14
James Neil, Attendant, . . . .	—	11	6
James Ahearn, Attendant, . . . .	—	10	—
Charles S. Johnson, Attendant, . . . .	—	8	1
Walter Pillinger, Attendant, . . . .	1	9	29
Agnes S. Wilson, Attendant, . . . .	17	6	19
Isabella S. Johnston, Attendant, . . . .	7	11	5
Maria E. Graves, Attendant, . . . .	8	1	7
Fanny R. Powers, Attendant, . . . .	3	4	—
Louanna Payne, Attendant, . . . .	2	8	26
Hannah Merrifield, Attendant, . . . .	2	5	25
Martha R. Harris, Attendant, . . . .	1	6	7

TABLE No. 26—Concluded.

N A M E .	Years.	Months.	Days.
Jane McGuire, Attendant, . . . .	—	10	3
Ella Doolan, Attendant, . . . .	—	6	27
Mary J. Willard, Attendant, . . . .	—	6	15
Mary H. Huggins, Attendant, . . . .	—	6	12
Atlanta J. McPhee, Attendant, . . . .	—	5	12
Nellie Henchy, Attendant, . . . .	—	2	2
Mary Ransome, Attendant, . . . .	—	3	15
Jerusha Howe, Cook, . . . .	16	7	13
Harriet Aldrich, Assistant Cook, . . . .	1	5	14
Charlotte E. Clark, Assistant Cook, . . . .	1	2	3
Emma Tower, Assistant Cook, . . . .	—	—	6
William Lacore, Assistant Cook, . . . .	2	10	24
Emily J. Mercier, Centre, . . . .	8	1	26
Elizabeth S. Welton, Centre, . . . .	5	11	5
Harriet Halladay, Farmer's Dining-room, . . . .	1	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . . . .	10	5	17
Nicholas Roel, Night Engineer, . . . .	—	2	25
William D. Dixon, Watchman, . . . .	4	6	26
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . . .	5	10	7
Edward Addis, Carpenter, . . . .	4	3	15
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter, . . . .	2	11	23
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . . .	10	6	18
Napoleon Valcour, Hostler, . . . .	—	10	3
James Madden, Paver and Lawn-dresser, . . . .	2	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	8	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	8	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	3	10	—
Herbert Persons, Assistant Farmer, . . . .	1	10	13

Ten of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service. For examples, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress, were formerly attendants.

Ten of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.





TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

*Mass.*  
OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

SEPTEMBER 30, 1877.

---

BOSTON :

RAND, AVERY, & CO., PRINTERS TO THE COMMONWEALTH,

117 FRANKLIN STREET.

1878.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES:

EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M.D.	. . .	<i>Amherst.</i>
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.	. . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D.	. . .	<i>Greenfield.</i>
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.	. . .	<i>Pittsfield.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER	. . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS:

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D.	. . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D.	. . .	<i>First Assistant Physician.</i>
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D.	. . .	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON	. . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT	. . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE	. . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

### TREASURER:

PLINY EARLE	. . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
-------------	-------	---------------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS:

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT	. . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT	. . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE	. . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY E. WARD	. . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
NELL RUSSELL	. . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ	. . .	<i>Baker.</i>





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the  
Honorable Council.*

WE hereby present to you the Twenty-Second Annual Report of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

The number of patients in the hospital on the 30th of September, 1876, was: of men, two hundred and twenty; women, two hundred and forty-four; total, four hundred and sixty-four; and the number received in the course of the official year was: of men, sixty-eight; of women, seventy-one; total, one hundred and thirty-nine. The whole number under treatment within the year was, consequently: of men, two hundred and eighty-eight; of women, three hundred and fifteen; total, six hundred and three.

Thirty-eight men and forty-eight women, a total of eighty-six, were discharged; and twenty-one men and twenty-one women, a total of forty-two, died.

The number remaining in the hospital, September 30, 1877, was four hundred and seventy-five; of whom two hundred and twenty-nine were men, and two hundred and forty-six women.

The smallest number of patients on any day was four hundred and sixty-two, on the 9th of October; and the largest number, four hundred and ninety, on the 21st of June. The mean, or average daily number for the year, was a fraction over four hundred and seventy-six.

The recorded condition at the time of departure of the

eighty-six patients who left the hospital, was: *recovered*, thirty-three; *improved*, twenty; *unimproved*, thirty-two.

Our reports of the condition and progress of the hospital have, from year to year, heretofore been so full, that it seems unnecessary, at the present time, to enter largely into detail. Our Board have, as usual, held their regular monthly meetings at the hospital, as well as an adjourned meeting for the settlement of the business of the preceding year, and the completion of the reports to the State government.

The favorable state of the finances of the institution, which, for the past ten years, has enabled us not only to meet all current expenses, but to make extensive improvements, and to add, by purchase, about one hundred and twenty acres of land to the farm, without asking assistance from the State, still continues; and the whole establishment was never in better working condition than at the present time.

We would respectfully invite your attention to the chapter of the appended Superintendent's report, entitled, "How the Hospital is Supported;" and the succeeding one, in which he gives the financial results of the operations of the institution during the last twelve years.

As the new establishment at Worcester is to be opened at an early day, and that at Danvers at a period not far remote, it is probable that this hospital will soon become less uncomfortably crowded. The comfort of all concerned — patients, employés, and officers — will thereby be promoted. It is to be desired that the number of patients should be reduced to four hundred. That number can be comfortably accommodated; and with that number it is believed, that, at the present prices, the institution would still pay its current expenses and the necessary ordinary repairs. It probably could not, however, continue the course of improvements which it has pursued for many years.

In the early part of the official year, a wrought-iron fence, five feet in height and supported upon stone posts, was constructed along the boundary between the farm and the county road, a distance of more than sixteen hundred feet, from the entrance-gate to the land of Hiram Day, near the bridge across Mill River. It was built by the Healy Iron Works Company, of Brooklyn, N. Y., at a cost somewhat

exceeding six thousand dollars; and is a structure both substantial and ornamental. A contract has been made with the same company to continue the fence westerly from the entrance-gate, along the boundary of the road, a distance of over twenty-two hundred feet, to the corner of the land of Mr. Fowle. This section is to be finished within the current calendar year. The whole length of the fence will then be very nearly three-quarters of a mile.

In the course of the summer, the front portico of the central building—a brick structure so imperfect in its design and construction, that it became necessary, last year, to strengthen it with iron rods to prevent it from falling—was taken down, and another erected in its place. The new one is made of the Longmeadow brownstone. In beauty of design, solidity, and excellence of workmanship, it fully meets our expectations. It was erected by Dwelly, Stone, & Co., of Springfield; and its whole cost was about twenty-five hundred dollars.

The original flat, tinned roof of the boiler and engine house was taken off about two months ago, the walls of the building raised, and the whole covered by a new roof, sloped, slated, and furnished with dormer windows. This change cost about six hundred and fifty dollars.

The fountain in front of the hospital, mentioned in our report for last year, was put in operation in June, and has proved an object of much attraction. The diversity of forms in which the water may be thrown from it is probably greater than that of any other in the State. The remodelling of the grounds around the fountain required the addition of about twelve hundred cart-loads of earth. More than half of this work has been done this year.

The hospital has always needed more pasturage. In the early part of the current calendar year, a tract of land, suitable for that purpose, and adjoining the premises upon the west, came into the market, and the opportunity was seized to supply that defect. It was bought at a cost of \$3,915. It contains, according to old surveys, about eighty-seven acres, but, by a new survey, made since it was purchased, ninety acres and forty-five rods.

Nearly a mile of new, open, board fence, of four horizontal rails, has been built upon the farm in the course of the sum-

## 8 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

mer. It was mostly made necessary by the acquisition of the aforesaid pasture.

The ox-shed has been newly shingled, and seventeen rooms in the hospital have been re-floored.

The farm has yielded largely of the necessary supplies for the table, the barn, and the stable. It continues, from year to year, to become more and more valuable as a means of support to the institution. A list of its products is placed in the report of the Superintendent.

The history of the year was marred by a very afflictive event in the death, by violence, of Mr. D. Erskine Barrett, while engaged, among his patients, in the performance of his duties as attendant. The accounts of it, published in the newspapers, were so full as to preclude the necessity of a similar narrative in this place.

The amount charged for the board of the patients in the course of the year, is, —

For state patients . . . . .	\$46,505 50
town patients . . . . .	29,482 50
private patients . . . . .	16,069 71
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$92,057 71

An account of the receipts and the expenditures of money, with the sources of the former and the objects of the latter, is given in the appended report of the Treasurer.

The Auditors report that they have performed their duty, and found proper vouchers for all the entries upon the accounts.

The balances show that, at the close of the official year, Sept. 30, 1877, there were, —

Cash assets available for future use . . .	\$28,508 66
And liabilities (bills payable) . . .	7,029 60
<hr/>	

Balance in favor of the hospital . . . \$21,479 06

Besides this sum, which is a convenient and profitable working fund, the hospital has on hand *purchased* provisions

and supplies which have been paid for, to the value of \$13,332.17; as well as all the remaining products of the farm and garden, for the current calendar year.

Dr. Garlick, after successful and satisfactory service as Second Assistant Physician, resigned his office and left the hospital in November last. He was succeeded by Dr. William G. Kimball, who remained in the office less than five months, and then left to accept the position of Assistant Port Physician in Boston. The present incumbent, Dr. Daniel Pickard, began his duties in April, and has performed them hitherto to our satisfaction.

The year just closed has contributed its part to the improvement of the institution, and furnished additional evidence of the watchful, careful, economical, and humane management of its resident officers.

EDWARD HITCHCOCK.

S. M. SMITH.

A. C. DEANE.

HENRY W. TAFT.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 3, 1877.



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

The receipts for the hospital, in the course of the official year 1876-77, together with the sources whence they came, and the disbursements for the same period, with the objects of expenditure, are as follows:—

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1876	\$5,162 37
Received for board and contingencies of private patients . . . . .	17,010 89
Received for board and contingencies of town patients . . . . .	31,098 66
Received for board and contingencies of state patients . . . . .	47,583 36
Received for animals, produce, &c., sold . . . . .	461 00
for sundry accounts . . . . .	1,209 10
Total . . . . .	<u>\$102,525 38</u>

## DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies . . . . .	\$28,262 80
fuel . . . . .	7,936 34
gas and oil . . . . .	1,112 61
water . . . . .	802 00
salaries and wages . . . . .	22,295 63
medical supplies . . . . .	1,858 42
furniture, beds, and bedding . . . . .	2,414 33
clothing and dry goods . . . . .	3,564 52
contingencies . . . . .	1,529 08
farm . . . . .	4,054 36

*Amount carried forward . . . . .* \$73,830 09

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	.	.	.	\$73,830 09
For farm stock	.	.	.	532 50
farm wages	.	.	.	3,585 14
1,653 feet of iron fence	.	.	.	6,203 62
other improvements and repairs	.	.	.	8,277 33
Enos Clark pasture, 90 acres	.	.	.	3,915 00
miscellaneous expenses	.	.	.	1,229 77
Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1877	.	.	.	4,951 93
<hr/>				
Total	.	.	.	\$102,525 38

PLINY EARLE,

*Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 3, 1877.

---

We have performed our duty as Auditors, and report that we have found proper vouchers for all the entries in the accounts of the Treasurer.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.

A. C. DEANE.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 3, 1877.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The movement of the population of the hospital, and the general results of its medical history during the official year just expired, are shown in the following table.

## GENERAL STATISTICS, 1876-77.

*Based upon the Number of Admissions and not of Persons.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in hospital, Sept. 30, 1876 . . .	220	244	464
Admitted from the general population . . .	42	38	80
Transferred from the Worcester Hospital . . .	6	17	23
Transferred from the Taunton Hospital . . .	16	6	22
Transferred from State Almshouse, Tewksbury . . . . .	4	6	10
Transferred from State Workhouse, Bridgewater . . . . .	—	4	4
Total admissions within the year . . .	68	71	139
Total number of patients within the year . . .	288	315	603
Discharged, including deaths . . . . .	59	69	128
Remaining Sept. 30, 1877 . . . . .	229	246	475
<i>Condition of Patients Discharged.</i>			
Recovered . . . . .	15	18	33
Improved . . . . .	8	12	20
Unimproved . . . . .	15	17	32
Died . . . . .	21	21	42
Total . . . . .	59	69	128
Daily average number of patients . . .	227.21	248.95	476.16
Smallest number on any day (Oct. 9) . . .	218	244	462
Largest number on any day (June 21) . . .	233	257	490

The whole number of patients (603) in the house in the course of the year is less by twenty-six than in either of the next two preceding years, and smaller than in any foregoing year since 1868-69, when it was but 590. Notwithstanding this, the daily average number in the house (476.16) is larger by nearly two (1.95) than in 1875-76, and exceeds by a fraction that of any other year since the opening of the hospital. From these two facts it follows that the patients, on the average, remain longer in the hospital than heretofore; and this is a natural consequence of the constant increase of the number of those whose disease is chronic and incurable.

The number of patients (80) committed directly from the general population, is less than in any foregoing year during my connection with the hospital. Anteriorly to 1871, however, patients were received from any State; whereas, since that year, admissions have been restricted to residents of Massachusetts. The direct commitments of residents of this State were of smaller number during the last year than in any antecedent year since 1866. This diminution of admissions is doubtless mainly due to the depression in business, and the consequent difficulty in earning or raising money.

It will be perceived that fifty-nine of the patients were transferred from the other State institutions. This source of supply to the wards of the hospital will probably soon fail, in consequence of the opening of the new hospital at Worcester. Hence it may confidently be expected that the number of inmates here will be materially reduced in the course of the coming official year.

The foregoing table shows the number of *admissions*, or of *patients* admitted. Inasmuch as five *persons*—one man and four women—were admitted twice each, it follows that the number of *persons* was only 134, of whom 67 were men and 67 women. Most of the statistical tables in the appendix are made upon the basis of *persons*, and *not* of *patients*, or *admissions*.

Twenty-four of the *persons* admitted, or more than *one-sixth* of the whole, had been treated at this hospital in preceding years. Twelve of them were men, and twelve women. This was the second admission of seventeen of

them, the third admission of three, the fourth admission of one, the sixth of one, the seventh and the eighth of one, and the ninth and the tenth of one. The two last mentioned were admitted twice each in the course of the year. Upon the next preceding discharge from the hospital of these 24 persons, their condition was recorded as *recovered* in thirteen of them, *improved* in six, and *unimproved* in five.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Of the 134 persons admitted, 54 were supported by the State, 63 by towns and cities, and 17 by individuals.

Since their admission, the support of three of them has been transferred from the State to towns, and that of one from an individual to a town.

Of the 128 patients discharged, including the 42 removed by death, the support of 63 was charged to the State, of 48 to cities and towns, and 17 to individuals.

Of the 475 patients remaining in the hospital at the close of the year, 241 are supported by the State, 173 by cities and towns, and 61 by individuals or private parties.

The average number for the year of each of the three classes, as derived from the numbers present at the end of every week in the year, is, for State patients, 254.84; town patients, 161.58; and private patients, 60.02.

#### RECOVERIES.

Of the patients directly received, within the year, from the general population, not more than one in five was apparently curable; and at least one-third of these were cases of periodical or recurrent mania.

Of the *patients* discharged in the course of the year, the mental condition of thirty-three appeared to warrant a record of recovery. Two of the *patients* were but one *person*, — a woman who was discharged twice within the year. Eleven of the thirty-two persons were beneficiaries of the State, sixteen were chargeable to cities and towns, and five to individuals. Of twenty-four of them this was the first admission. Three were here for the second time; three for the third time; one, the woman who was discharged twice, for the sixth and the seventh times; and one for the ninth time.



The woman who was discharged “recovered” twice, has already been received again, on her eighth admission. Her disorder is always mania, with high excitement; and the recovery from it *appears*, at each discharge, to be entire. It can hardly be classed as a case of periodical mania, only so far as the woman’s ability to procure enough whiskey to bring it on is a matter of periodicity. On the score of recoveries she is, as will readily be apparent, a valuable patient to the hospital. She recovered twice, or, in other words, *two hundred per cent of her* recovered in the course of the year; and it is quite within the bounds of possibility that three hundred per cent more of her may recover in the year next ensuing. She is pretty rapidly piling up that kind of recoveries of recent cases which enter largely into the basis upon which,—and by assuming that each recovery is the *permanent* restoration of an individual to the class of producers,—quite a number of statisticians have shown us one method of increasing the wealth of the States, and consequently of the nation. Hence it would, in one respect, be a pity to lose her; but the simple truth is, that she would probably recover as well, and as rapidly, at any other place where the rum fiend could be kept away from her, as she does here.

In three of the cases discharged recovered, the disorder was periodical mania. Two of them were here each on her third admission, and the third on her ninth admission. The first two have now been discharged as recovered three times each; and the last one, six times as recovered and three times as improved.

#### DEATHS.

The number of deaths was 42. This is one more than in the next preceding year, and is in excess of any other year since 1868. Of the persons who died, 24 were supported by the State, 12 by cities or towns, and six by individuals.

As usual, nearly all of the deaths were the results of chronic disease; and in no less than 18 (or about 43 per cent of the whole) that disease was pulmonary consumption. Next after this in numbers, stand epilepsy and paralysis, each of which proved fatal in five cases.

The hospital was visited by no severe epidemic or endemic disease; and the usual disorders of the warm season prevailed only to a medium extent.

There was no suicide. We have been favored with an unusually long period of exemption from that form of death. No patient has committed self-destruction since January, 1872, — a period of five years and eight months. The hospital has been in operation 19 years; and the total number of suicides is 12. In the first nine years there were nine; and in the last nine years, only two. The remaining *one* occurred in the tenth, or middle year.

The daily average number of patients during the first period of nine years was 327; and during the last period of nine years, 444. The *proportion* of suicides to the average of patients in the house, was six times as great in the first period as it was in the last.

One patient came to an untimely end by accidental drowning. He was an epileptic, who for several years, and with the approbation of his friends, had the freedom of the premises. Exceedingly fond of angling, he spent much of his time in that sport along the banks of Mill River. While engaged in it, on the thirtieth day of August last, he was seized with an epileptic paroxysm, or “fit,” and fell into the river.

It also becomes my melancholy duty to record the death, by violence, in February last, of a faithful and trustworthy young man, who, for several years, had been employed as an attendant in the men’s department. He came to his end, while in the performance of his duty, in the hall of which he had the charge. Circumstances point strongly to two of the patients; but it is not positively known whether both, or only one of them, committed the deed.

The mortuary history of the hospital from the time it went into operation is given, in a condensed form, in the following table: —

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1853, to Oct. 1, 1877.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent on Whole No. of Patients,	Per cent on daily average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82

The average proportion of deaths for the whole period is, on the whole number of patients admitted, 6.20 per cent; and on the daily average number in the house, 8.52 per cent. For the past year, the two numbers are 6.96 and 8.82 respectively; and consequently the mortality was somewhat in excess of the average. It was, however, materially below the average of the first ten years of the operations of the hospital.

It will be perceived that the number of deaths of men was the same as that of women. But the number of women-patients was considerably larger than that of men; and it necessarily follows that their proportion of deaths was smaller. Of the two sexes the ratio of mortality here of men has always exceeded that of women.

## WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

That part of the so-called “moral treatment” which is comprehended under this caption, is exhibited in the sub-joined schedule:—

## 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship in the afternoon . . . 53 days.

## 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

a. *Readings ; opening and closing with sacred music :—*

The Bible . . . . .	39 days.
The Bible, and selections of prose . . .	5 “
The Bible, and selections of poetry . .	25 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose . . .	50 “
Miscellaneous selections of poetry . . .	67 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry . . . . .	68 “

b. *Lectures ; opening and closing with sacred music :—*

The man of integrity . . . . .	1 “
The rules and regulations of the hospital	1 “
Stoke Pogis, and the grave of the poet Gray . . . . .	1 “

c. *Other entertainments :—*

Pictures shown by oxyhydrogen lantern .	7 “
Concert of instrumental music . . .	1 “
Concerts of vocal and instrumental music	4 “
Recitations . . . . .	4 “

d. *Social gatherings :—*

Quadrille parties . . . . .	18 “
No assembly . . . . .	21 “

---

Total . . . . .	365 days.
-----------------	-----------

Upon only twenty-one days in the official year was there no assemblage of the patients for some one of the purposes mentioned. Thirteen of those days were sufficiently occupied by the visits of the Board of Trustees, one by that of the Governor and Council, and one by that of the Legislative Committee on Public Charitable Institutions.

The religious exercises of the Sabbath were conducted in rotation by the pastors of several of the denominational churches in Northampton, and, in a few instances, by other clergymen.

For the exhibition of pictures, we are indebted to Dr. T. W. Meekins.

### FARM.

The season, as a whole, has been very favorable for the products of the farm and the garden. The following account of them, mostly derived from actual weighing or measurement, was furnished by Mr. Wright:—

Hay (first growth, home farm), 75½ tons . . .	\$1,363 50
“ (second and third growths, home farm), 33½ tons . . .	697 50
“ (first growth, Parsons' lot), 9½ tons . . .	175 50
“ (second growth, Parsons' lot), 3½ tons . . .	53 50
“ (first growth, Clarke orchard), 19½ tons . . .	346 50
“ (second growth Clarke orchard), 7½ “ . . .	130 50
Corn fodder (green) . . . . . 30 “ . . .	90 00
“ “ (dry) . . . . . 20 “ . . .	100 00
Oat straw . . . . . 5 “ . . .	50 00
Corn . . . . . 400 bushels . . .	240 00
Oats . . . . . 300 “ . . .	132 00
Broom-seed . . . . . 75 “ . . .	18 75
Potatoes . . . . . 3,156 “ . . .	1,578 00
Carrots . . . . . 510 “ . . .	255 00
Beets . . . . . 538 “ . . .	215 20
Onions . . . . . 313 “ . . .	156 50
Turnips . . . . . 615 “ . . .	184 50
Parsnips . . . . . 30 “ . . .	15 00
Beans, Lima, in shell . . . . . 105 “ . . .	191 50
“ common, in shell . . . . . 24 “ . . .	45 60
“ string . . . . . 27 “ . . .	37 50
“ Lima, dry . . . . . 5 “ . . .	15 00
Pease, green, in shell . . . . . 118½ “ . . .	147 62
Sweet corn, green, in ear . . . . . 182 “ . . .	182 00
Cucumbers . . . . . 112 “ . . .	112 00
Tomatoes . . . . . 153½ “ . . .	153 50

---

*Amount carried forward* . . . . . \$6,691 67



## 20 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Amount brought forward.</i>				\$6,691	67
Squashes, summer	.	.	.	58 bushels,	58 00
“ winter	.	.	.	6½ tons	125 00
Melons	.	.	.	6,195 lbs.	68 40
Lettuce	.	.	.	. 71 bushels	71 00
Asparagus	.	.	.	. 21½ “	86 00
Pie-plant	.	.	.	. 17½ “	17 50
Beet-greens	.	.	.	. 56 “	45 25
Cabbages	.	.	.	6,000 heads,	240 00
Currants, red	.	.	.	24 bushels,	96 00
Apples	.	.	.	110 barrels,	275 00
Pears	.	.	.	. 11½ bushels,	28 25
Beef, raised here	.	.	.	4,902 lbs.,	415 96
Veal	.	.	.	405 “	51 06
Pork	.	.	.	13,605 “	1,125 80
Pigs, sold	.	.	.	74	235 00
Turkeys	.	.	.	241	58 12
Chickens	.	.	.	81 lbs.,	16 20
Heads and plucks	.	.	.	.	25 00
Tallow	.	.	.	334 lbs.,	17 50
Eggs	.	.	.	. 77 doz.,	16 53
Milk, grass fed	.	.	.	18,902 quarts,	1,134 12
Cider	.	.	.	6 barrels,	30 00
Broom-brush	.	.	.	600 lbs.,	48 00
Hides, raised here	.	.	.	460 “	27 60
Calf-skins	.	.	.	6	9 00
Roasting-pigs,	.	.	.	5	14 50
Wood	.	.	.	25 cords,	75 00
Lumber	.	.	.	8,000 feet,	96 00
Posts	.	.	.	100	20 00

---

\$11,217 46

The total value, as estimated in dollars and cents, has been equalled in but one foregoing year; and that was at a time in which the prices of agricultural products were higher than they are now.

Of hay there was a large crop. The first growth was harvested early, and time was thus given for an unusually large growth of rowen. Upon the original home farm, 4½ tons of *third* growth was secured. The whole product of the home

farm was 114½ tons, against 42 tons in 1866, and an average of from 50 to 60 tons during the ten years next preceding 1868. The total product of all the land now belonging to the hospital was 154 tons. In addition to this, standing grass was purchased, which yielded 108 tons; making the whole quantity laid in, 262 tons.

Lest the foregoing schedule might in some points be misunderstood, it appears necessary to explain the items of milk and meats. The actual quantity of milk was 18,902 *gallons*, or four times as much as is stated in the list. The three-fourths which is omitted, is that which is estimated to have been produced from purchased feed, and from the hay and other vegetable products of the farm, which are inserted under their proper heads, and their value already credited. All the meats in the list are those of animals raised upon the farm.

In the late autumnal months 100 sheep and 18 cattle, three years old, were purchased, stabled, and fed on the premises, and slaughtered as needed. They furnished most of the fresh beef and mutton until the first of April.

The number of hogs raised and fattened upon the premises, and slaughtered within the official year, is 35. Their dressed weight, individually, was 332, 309, 361, 355, 376, 366, 301, 392, 400, 359, 400, 318, 420, 353, 400, 342, 400, 293, 427, 400, 629, 514, 325, 440, 300, 400, 300, 671, 518, 401, 324, 127, 313, 334, 705. Aggregate weight, 13,605 pounds. The average weight of the heaviest *ten* was 512 pounds; that of the heaviest *five*, 607 pounds. We purchase no salt pork, no lard, and but a very small quantity of fresh pork, ham, or sausages. The sausage meat, of which a liberal quantity is made, is eaten in fried rolls, when new. The hams and shoulders are cured here, and smoked off the premises.

The farm is now stocked with 8 horses, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 2 two-years steers, 32 cows, 6 calves, 33 fat hogs, 3 boars, 16 breeding sows, 19 shoters, 56 small pigs, and poultry somewhat in excess of ordinary years.

#### DIETARY.

The report rendered one year ago contained the dietary of the hospital, in detail. Within the intervening year the question has several times been asked, by persons not con-

nected with the institution, *how nearly that dietary is followed*. For the satisfaction of others who may be interested in the subject, it may here be stated that the intention is to follow it *exactly*, and in *full*. This is generally done; and if, from inability to procure any article mentioned therein, a deviation becomes necessary, the article is substituted by some other, of equivalent quality and quantity.

### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

It is now more than ten years since the hospital received any direct assistance from the State. During that period it has relied, as it still relies, not only for its current support, but for the means of paying for all its repairs, improvements, and purchases of real estate, *solely* upon its income from the board of its inmates, the products of the farm, and the allowance of the sum of ten dollars each, for burial expenses of such of the State patients as die while under treatment here. The amount received, during the year just expired, from the source last mentioned, is two hundred and fifty dollars.

For the support of the State patients, it receives three dollars and fifty cents (\$3.50) each, per week, from the public treasury. This sum covers, not board alone, but clothing and all breakage, and other damage which is suffered from them. The State patients are a majority of the inmates. The weekly average of them, for the past year, was 53.49 per cent, or a little more than one-half of the whole.

For town patients, the hospital is paid three dollars and fifty cents each, per week. This does not include the cost of clothing, or damages for destruction. extra charges being made for those. The weekly average of these patients, during the year, was 33.91 per cent, or a fraction more than one-third of the whole.

For private patients the income varies. No one pays over ten dollars per week; and the average of all who were in the house at the close of the year (September 30) was five dollars and thirteen cents (\$5.13). This covers all necessary expenses, except clothing and damages.

The weekly average of private patients the past year, was 12.6 per cent, or about one-eighth of the whole.

*The average weekly pay, per capita, which the hospital received for ALL its patients, — State, town, and private, — in*

*the course of the year, is three dollars and seventy cents and seven mills (\$3.707).*

Such being the resources of the institution, it may not be uninteresting to learn the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST TWELVE YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents (\$302.04) in its favor. Between that time and the first of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes—one of two thousand and the other of three thousand dollars.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and twenty-nine acres, the total cost of which was twenty-one thousand one hundred and sixty-five dollars (\$21,165). The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus, in the sum of sixteen thousand one hundred and sixty-five dollars (\$16,165).

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements, in the course of the twelve years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1877, is one hundred and forty-three thousand eight hundred and forty-four dollars and twelve cents (\$143,844.12).

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is twenty-one thousand four hundred and seventy-nine dollars and six cents (\$21,479.06), or twenty-one thousand one hundred and seventy-seven dollars and two cents (\$21,177.02) larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-two dollars and seventeen cents (\$13,332.17). The amount of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was two thousand and five hundred dollars (\$2,500). The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, ten thousand eight hundred and thirty-two dollars and seventeen cents (\$10,832.17).

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it



## 24 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars.

Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus	. \$16,165 00
Repairs and improvements	. . . 143,844 12
Excess of present cash assets	. . . 21,177 02
Increase of provisions and supplies	. . . 10,832 17
Increase of furniture	. . . 8,000 00
Total,	<hr/> \$200,018 31

The *necessary* current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the twelve years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of thirty-six thousand dollars (\$36,000), there is a remainder of one hundred and sixty-four thousand and eighteen dollars and twenty-one cents (\$164,018.21). To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

### THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

*Introductory.*—The report which I had the honor of presenting to you at the close of the official year 1875–76, contained a chapter upon the curability of insanity, including a historical sketch, illustrative of the means by which it had become a commonly received opinion, among non-professional persons interested in the subject, in this country, that insanity is an eminently curable disease. It was there shown that, by mistaking *cases* for *persons*, and percentage of recoveries of patients *discharged* for percentage of recoveries upon patients *received* at the hospitals, it had come to be generally believed, that, if sufficiently early subjected to treatment, from 75 to 90 per cent of all persons becoming insane can be cured, and restored from the class of mere consumers to the class of producers of the necessities for human sustenance.



“A wise man,” says Pinel, “is cautious how he becomes the echo of a commonly received opinion;” and the necessity and prudence of such caution were strikingly exhibited in the results of our exposition of methods of reporting, and in our analysis of some of the most trustworthy statistics upon which the aforesaid opinion must rely for its support. That opinion had been not only echoed, but re-echoed, throughout the land. A comparatively brief discussion of its merits showed it to be one of the greatest of fallacies.

It was shown that a very important proportion of the recoveries of recent cases are merely the temporary and repeated restorations of a comparatively small number of persons from paroxysms, more or less transient, of periodical or recurrent insanity. As, in a theatre, a score of supernumeraries marching in regimentals across the stage, and disappearing only to re-appear again, may impress the uninitiated with an ideal army of no insignificant numbers; so, in the drama of life, a few men and women, by entering and leaving the hospitals, as they sometimes do, with an industry of change quite remarkable, may send forth to an admiring world a host of statistical recoveries. And as, upon the stage, the few men who appear as an army of soldiers are *not* soldiers; so the few persons who, at the hospitals, make a show of a multitude of recoveries, have *not really* recovered. In the former case there are *no soldiers*; in the latter, *no permanent cures*. The almanac, a very popular work on statistics, reports thirteen *new* moons every year; and yet all of these new moons are nothing more nor less than the old one. So Worcester hospital had a patient who recovered seven times, and hence was counted as seven patients recovered, in one year; and yet she was nothing more nor less than the old patient who had recovered five times in the next preceding year, and four times in the year one farther removed in the past.

“How many cows have you?” inquired a man of an amateur farmer. “My brother and I,” was the reply, “have twenty.” Now, although this statistician told the truth, and although “figures cannot lie,” yet it so happened that the inquiring man was grossly deceived. The truth was, that the brother owned *nineteen* of the cows, and the man himself only *one*.

The superintendents may honestly claim, that they truthfully report their recoveries; but, nevertheless, they report them in such manner that they have been greatly misunderstood, and have consequently led to the most glaring errors. The courts of judicature require a pledge to tell not only the truth, but the *whole* truth.

*New Hampshire Report.*—It is very easy, in preparing their reports, for the superintendents of the hospitals so to explain their cases of recovery that the general misapprehension in regard to them may be corrected. Dr. Bancroft, of the State Asylum at Concord, N.H., in his last report, which was written since the publication of the report of this hospital for 1876, has introduced, for the first time, such an explanation. His recoveries, as reported in mass, were 36; but, in allusion to them, he says, “*Fifty-eight per cent of the recoveries are of persons who have some time recovered from previous attacks.*”<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, he publishes a new table, in which he shows the number of attacks from which they had recovered. The exposition is, in brief, as follows: Of the 36 persons who recovered, 21 (58 per cent) had previously been insane and recovered. *Eight* had previously recovered each from *one* attack; *seven* from *two* attacks; *one* from *three* attacks; *two* from *four* attacks; *one* from *five* attacks; and *two* from *seven* attacks each. In other words, those 21 persons had *previously* given *fifty-two* recoveries to the statistics of the hospital. They have *now* given *twenty-one* more. Their total of recoveries is, therefore, *seventy-three*, or nearly *four to each person*; and they have gone out of the institution, unquestionably *not* “permanently restored to the class of producers,” but most, if not all of them, to return again, and some of them many times, each recording an additional recovery at every time, and thus swelling that crowd of hypothetical or assumed *persons recovered*, upon which rest some of the calculations of deluded statisticians.

Most decidedly the doctor’s explanation throws abundant light upon what otherwise, having the aspect of light, would really have been delusive darkness. In the interest of truth it is to be hoped that others will follow his example. And wherever it may be followed, similar results will most certainly be reached, — results alike in character, but differing

<sup>1</sup> Not italicized in the original.

in degree according to the age, and, to some extent, the situation of the hospital. As a rule, the older the hospital, and perhaps the nearer its situation to a large city, the greater will be the number of double, triple, and multiple recoveries of individuals.

*Delirium Tremens in Insane Hospitals.*—In the chapter on Curability, of last year, it was asserted that “at some of the institutions, a number not inconsiderable of recent cases are not cases of insanity proper, but of delirium tremens;” but no attempt was made to illustrate the proposition by any positive statistical information. The assertion might have had the still stronger extension that a number not inconsiderable of the *recent cases* which flourish as *recoveries* in American statistics were cases of sheer and simple drunkenness, without any delirium whatsoever. It is possible that these assertions are more emphatically applicable to the cases at the Bloomingdale Asylum, New York, than to those of any other hospital in the country. Yet there are good reasons for the belief that there are several other institutions the records of which contain large numbers of such cases; and that a liberal sprinkling of them may be found in nearly all.

Nearly thirty years ago I published an analysis of the cases treated at Bloomingdale, from the time of its opening to the close of 1844, a period of twenty-three and a half years. The number of admissions was 2,937. In the classification of these cases, no less than 594, or a trifle more than one-fifth of them, were placed under the head of delirium tremens, including the cases of mere habitual drunkenness. It is possible, also, that there were a few whose mental disorder was a little more prolonged than that of delirium tremens, and hence might have been more appropriately classed as the mania of alcoholism. But the number, if any, was very small.

These 594 *cases* were furnished by 322 *persons*, many of whom were admitted more than once. These 322 persons (making, by re-admissions, 594 *cases*) furnished 512 *recoveries* to the statistics of the institution.

Thus, in the medical records of the Bloomingdale Asylum, prior to the year 1845, there are 512 recoveries from delirium tremens and ordinary fits of drunkenness, *which still stand in their tables of statistics, as published in their annual*



*reports to the present time, as recoveries from insanity; and whosoever uses the statistics of that asylum, as they are published in those reports, to illustrate any question relating to insanity, uses those 512 recoveries from delirium tremens and ordinary inebriety.*

Dr. Gray, of the State Asylum at Utica, has for some years reported such cases, not as recovered, but as "not insane."

Dr. A. E. Macdonald, of the New York City Asylum, Ward's Island, reports them in the same way. In his report for 1876, he alludes to those who left the asylum within the year, in the following language: "The 15 discharged as 'not insane,' would, in the reports of some asylums, be classified as cases of 'dipsomania,' or 'alcoholic mania,' and used to swell the total of recoveries. I do not so use them, because they were simply drunkards, suffering from the effects of a debauch; and I do not consider them entitled to have the mantle of insanity, and therefore of irresponsibility, thrown over their misdeeds."

Dr. Macdonald evidently believes that drunkenness is a vice, and not a disease.

*Proportionate Decrease of Recent Cases.*—Notwithstanding the fact that the advantages of early treatment have been constantly proclaimed in the annual reports of the hospitals, for nearly half a century, there is to-day no reason to believe that any larger proportion of the insane of Massachusetts are taken to the hospitals in the acute stages of the disorder than in the earliest years of the history of the hospital at Worcester. Of all the admissions to the public institutions, the *proportion* of recent cases appears indeed to be smaller now than it was at that remote period. This result, however, is apparently to be accounted for by the supposition, not that fewer recent cases, but that a larger number of old cases, are removed to those institutions. As hospital accommodations have increased, more and more of the large class of the chronic insane, who formerly remained among the people, are thus removed from their homes.

This non-increase of recent cases in the hospitals has in some places been attributed to an increase of prevailing prejudices against those institutions. I cannot regard this hypothesis otherwise than as erroneous. Those prejudices were, in my estimation, as general and as strong forty years

ago as now. No hospital in this State has been more subjected to unjust censure among the people than that at Worcester, when under the care of Dr. Woodward; and no superintendent has had *harder stories*, or, probably, more that were untrue, told of him, in what Dr. Bell, writing upon the subject, in reference to the McLean Asylum, called the “under-tow of society.”

If prejudices against the institutions have had so potent an effect, and if those prejudices have been increasing, how happens it that, here in Massachusetts, although hospital after hospital, in pretty rapid succession, has been erected, yet, as each one was opened, it was soon filled to overflowing, and a little later became crowded, almost *packed*, with inmates, as the three large state hospitals have been during the last two or three years?

*English Asylums.*—Dr. Bucknill would have us believe, and some of our American writers appear to believe, that those prejudices—prejudices suffered in common by all institutions for the insane, the world over—have mostly been overcome in England through the beneficent surveillance of the commissioners in lunacy. Be that true, or be it not true, there certainly has been no great rush of recent cases into the hospitals in that country, as a consequence of this asserted improvement in the public estimation of them. On the contrary, we find the same process of increase of chronic cases admitted, going on in the institutions of our fatherland as in our own.

In his report for 1876 of the Derbyshire Lunatic Asylum, Dr. J. Murray Lindsay uses the following language: “The admissions of the past year have been of a still more unfavorable class than usual, both as regards their physical condition, mental state, and duration of insanity. . . . Instead of the Asylum being looked upon as a hospital, to which patients laboring under mental aberration should be sent in the earliest stages of their malady, there appears to be an increasing tendency to detain them at home, and to delay sending them to the Asylum until every resource has failed, and then to the Asylum as the last refuge.”

Dr. Samuel Mitchell, superintendent of the South Yorkshire Asylum, informs us, in his report for 1874, that of 363 patients admitted within the year, “only a small number were brought suffering from insanity in its earlier stages; on



the contrary, they arrived here showing all the symptoms of the disease in its most advanced and incurable forms." . . . "So earnest," says he, "in many cases, is the endeavor on the part of their friends to keep at their homes patients suffering from mental diseases, that it is quite the exception ever to receive into the asylum a patient in the early stages of general paralysis—a form of mental alienation in which the sufferer usually becomes so troublesome as to require constant supervision in its earlier manifestations."

The condition of things is much the same in Wiltshire. Dr. J. Wilkie Burman, in his report for 1873, says: "I regret to have to state that the admissions continue to be of a very unfavorable nature, as to prognosis and prospect of recovery, in a large proportion of the cases." And in his report for 1875 it is asserted that "in only 55 out of the 130 cases admitted during the year, was there the slightest reason to entertain hopes of recovery; and, of these, 23 have been discharged recovered, 4 have died, and the rest remain, in only a few of whose cases is any improvement expected."

Dr. James Sherlock, of the Worcester asylum, testifies strongly in the same direction, in his report for 1874. "The cases received," says he, "have for several years past been of an eminently unfavorable class. It is remarkable how few cases of recent acute mania and melancholia are passed to our care from year to year; but the number of those who gradually subside into an irresponsible, unmanageable, and insane state continues unabated." . . . "It is probable that now, at the end of the twenty-second year of the existence of your asylum, there are not received, from year to year, more recent acute cases than were consigned to it in the earlier years of its establishment; but the number of patients whose insanity has been gradually developed from defect of diagnosis, and by the lapse of proper preventive means, has largely increased. Many such of the latter class are now regularly sent here, but not at a date sufficiently early to insure recovery, or even improvement."

Dr. T. Algernon Chapman, of the Hereford Asylum, in an interesting article in "The Journal of Mental Science," for July, 1877, says, "It remains a great fact that a mass of incurable cases are being forced into our county asylums." He maintains, however, that a very large proportion of them

were *never* curable; that they are “cases of gradually progressive insanity,” or of “incurable brain disease,” or of senile insanity, idiocy, and epilepsy.

From Wales, which is within the jurisdiction of the English commission in lunacy, we have the testimony of Dr. G. J. Hearder, who, in the report for 1874, of the Carmarthen Asylum, wrote as follows:—

“It is a most lamentable fact, that for every case sent here for treatment, while treatment will avail, three cases are allowed to sink, by continued neglect, into a state of utter hopelessness.”

If, then, in England, where so many institutions have existed for so long a time; where population is almost stationary as compared with the migratory people of this country; where all branches of the civil service of the national, the county, and the municipal governments are, and long have been, so perfectly organized and so efficient in administration, and where a commission in lunacy has exercised a watchful supervision during a period of more than thirty years,—if, under these circumstances, it has there been impossible to increase the proportion of curables received at the hospitals, to induce the relatives or guardians of those who become insane to take them in the early stages of the disease to the curative institutions, and to prevent, by curing these recent cases, the increase of the number of the insane, how can it be expected that those objects should have been accomplished in this country?

*Supposed Causes of Delay.*—It has long appeared to me that he who seeks the true causes of delay in the removal of the insane to the institutions provided for them, must look to social life, to the homes and the relatives of the persons who are proper subjects for the ministrations of those institutions: and I have recently met, in a foreign report, views so nearly coincident with my own, that I here reproduce them.

“The recourse to asylum treatment,” says Dr. James C. Howden, in his report for 1875 of the Montrose Asylum, Scotland, “may be assumed in every case to be a matter of social convenience. In recent cases, of course, the probability of recovery to a certain extent influences relatives; but in far the greater number of instances, the exigencies of the

situation settle the point, and the patient is sent to the asylum because he cannot be conveniently kept at home."

But what are the motives for such delay? They are various: motives of affection, motives of economy, and not infrequently motives of pride. Hence, how much soever institutions may be improved, or to what extent soever prevailing prejudices in regard to them may be overcome, — and I have little faith that there will be much change in that respect — it is very doubtful that the insane, as a whole, will ever be placed under hospital treatment at a much earlier period of their disease than they are at the present time.

*Dr. Mitchell's Essay.* — "The (London) Journal of Mental Science," in its issue for January, 1877, contains an article by Dr. Arthur Mitchell, one of the Commissioners in Lunacy for Scotland, which is the most valuable original statistical contribution to our knowledge of the actual curability of insanity, as first recognized at public institutions, that has appeared in many years. As Commissioner in Lunacy, Dr. Mitchell has at hand all the statistics of all the hospitals (or asylums) for the insane in Scotland. Hence, if a patient is discharged from one asylum, and, either immediately or at some subsequent period, is received into another, he (the doctor) is informed of it. In this way every patient admitted to any asylum may be afterwards followed, so long as he remains in any public institution in the country, no matter how frequent the changes may be.

The object of Dr. Mitchell's article was this: to take all the persons admitted for the first time into all the Scottish asylums, in a given year, and, twelve years afterwards, to show what had become of them, and what was their mental condition, if living, or, if dead, at the time of death. The most important of the statistics of the article are as follows: —

The number of patients (in this instance, *persons*) admitted in the year 1858, was 1297. Twelve years afterward, in 1870, it was found that 412 of them had already died in the asylums, and 273 remained in them. Thus 685, insane at death, or still insane, are accounted for. The remaining 612 had disappeared; but the history of 411 of them was successfully traced.

42 of them had died insane.

94 were living, and insane.

---

Total, 136 insane.

78 had died *not* insane.

197 were living, and *not* insane.

---

Total, 275 *not* insane.

Hence, of 1,096 persons whose history was traced, 454 had died insane, and 367 still lived, insane. Total, 821 insane. And 78 had died *not* insane, and 197 still lived, *not* insane. Total, 275, *not* insane. Percentage of insane, 74.91—; percentage *not* insane, 25.09+. In general terms, three-fourths were insane, and one-fourth not insane.

On the assumption that, of the 612 who had disappeared from the asylums, the results of the 411 whose history was traced were equally true of the 201 whose history had not been traced, Dr. Mitchell, in a foot-note, gives the general results in regard to the whole of the 1,297 persons. In *proportions* these results are as follows:—

Dead, insane at the time of death	. . .	36.6 per cent.
Alive and insane	. . . . .	31.7 “ “
Alive and sane, or sane at death	. . . . .	31.7 “ “

Good as is Dr. Mitchell's paper, let it not be forgotten that it does not give *final* results, except in the cases of the dead. Of the 197 persons *known* to be still living and not insane, and the 97 who, of the untraced 201, are *assumed* to be living and not insane, it is very likely that a no unimportant number will yet return to the asylums, and die there. Making due allowance for these, it is quite apparent that the *final* results, in regard to these 1,297 persons, will approximate closely to the final results in the cases of 244 persons, as shown in the best and most reliable of all essays upon the subject in the English language—best and most reliable simply and only because its results *are* final. The essay alluded to is that of which the general statistics are given below.



*Dr. Thurnam's Investigation.*—Dr. Thurnam traced the history, until death, of 244 persons treated at the Friends' Retreat, near York, England, and obtained these results:—

Died insane during first attack	. . . .	113
Recovered from first attack	. . . .	131
	—	244
Recovery permanent (of the 131), died sane	. . . .	45
Had subsequent attack	. . . .	86
	—	131
Died insane (of the 86)	. . . .	66
Recovered, and died sane	. . . .	20
	—	86

Hence he drew the following conclusions:—

“In round numbers, then, of ten persons attacked by insanity, five recover, and five die, sooner or later, during the attack. Of the five who recover, not more than two remain well during the rest of their lives; the other three sustain subsequent attacks, during which at least two of them die. But, although the picture is thus an unfavorable one, it is very far from justifying the popular prejudice, that insanity is virtually an incurable disease; and the view which it presents is much modified by the long intervals which often occur between the attacks, during which intervals of mental health (in many cases of from ten to twenty years' duration), the individual has lived in all the enjoyments of social life.”

All of the original statistics of all the American institutions for the insane, wherever, whenever, and in what manner or form soever published, are of less value in determining the question of the curability of the insane, at the time when they first enter the hospital, than the two papers of Dr. Mitchell and Dr. Thurnam. The conclusions of the latter were published in the report of last year; but are here repeated, because, although before the profession for a generation, they have rarely been quoted; and in their stead the public have been almost constantly entertained by the now essentially traditional assertion, “from 80 to 90 per cent” (or something like it) “can be cured,”—assertions which, in the language of Dr. Bates, published almost thirty years



“ago, are received with wondrous admiration by that portion of the public who are better pleased with marvellous fiction than with homely truth.”

“To this complexion *have* we come at last;” and neither physicians, nor humanitarians, nor political economists, nor other scientists, need longer lay the flattering unction to their souls, that even 40, and much less 50, 60, 70, or 75 per cent of insane persons, as they first appear at the hospitals, can be permanently cured, and restored to the class of producers. They will be obliged to look the problem of insanity and the insane fairly and squarely in the face, in the aspect under which it is here represented; for though they build, as a hospital for the insane, a temple costly as that of Solomon, or a tower like that of the plain of Shinar, upon the highest hilltop of every county in the land, they will not essentially alter it.

*There is a time for every thing.*—That the time had fully come in which a new review, in this country, of the subject of the curability of mental disorders was specially important, there are many evidences. Not the least of these was the situation of general statisticians, who, impressed with the belief that “from 75 to 90 per cent” of the insane are susceptible of cure, were floundering in the dark, and vainly endeavoring to explain the rapid increase of the number of those mental invalids among the people. In this, and other connate questions, a vast amount of time, labor, pens, ink, and paper have been wasted by authors and printers. Worse than wasted; because the deductions, conclusions, or supposed demonstrations, so far from being the essence of truth, were oftentimes among the most egregious of errors.

Among the many persons who have expressed their satisfaction with the article in question is Dr. Nathan Allen of Lowell, whose statistical and other works upon various important subjects, have deservedly given him a European as well as an American reputation.

“Please accept,” he writes, “my thanks for your valuable paper upon the Curability of Insanity. To what extent this disease can be or is actually cured, there has been a wide difference of opinion, as you well know, even among expert writers on the subject. Your facts, statistics, and conclusions must go far to settle this question, that the percentage of cures has been rated altogether too high.

*"Had your paper been placed in my hands many years ago, it would have saved me much labor and trouble."*<sup>1</sup>

It is a consolation to believe that many other writers could truthfully make the same acknowledgment as that expressed in Dr. Allen's closing paragraph.

"I have just read your report," writes an active member of the board of charities of a distant State, "and cannot refrain from writing a few lines to express my *great* satisfaction with your most valuable discussion of the curability of insanity."

An eminent physician, a professor in a medical school in another and remote State, says, "Your chapter on the curability of insanity is most instructive and full of interest. If the misstatements of general practice could be illumined by the same light which you have thrown upon your special labor, there would be more ground for hope of a useful and honorable future for medicine."

Another physician, well-known for his interest and his labors in the broad field of science which includes the great questions of public welfare, writes as follows:—

"Your statement of the curability of insanity, and your analysis of the reported cures of insanity in asylums, is, in my opinion, a valuable public service. When the public learn that asylum superintendents desire to state the truth, and not merely to communicate what information they—the superintendents—think it is best for the public to know, popular distrust of asylums will cease."

Let not the reader too hastily infer, from the last sentence of this extract, that there is a conspiracy among the superintendents, the object of which is to mislead public opinion in regard to the subject under discussion. Letters of approval have reached me from a no inconsiderable number of those superintendents. One of them, who is well and widely known as the successful chief officer of one of the largest State institutions, thus expresses his views:—

"I write to satisfy an impulse that has had possession of me for some time; and that is, to say how much gratified I was with your last report, and your article on the curability of insanity. You are undoubtedly right in the views expressed as to the unreliability of the cures reported by almost

<sup>1</sup> Not emphasized in the original.

all the hospitals. If all the statistics were sifted as thoroughly as you have sifted a few of them, I am afraid the percentage of cures would prove exceedingly small."

Another, who has likewise long presided over a large State hospital, writes as follows: "Accept my thanks for your argument and conclusions in relation to the curability of insanity embodied in your last report. I had arrived at the same figures, but have been not a little embarrassed by the statistics of others. The matter is clear now."

"It has been a wonder to me," writes a third, equally well-known as the efficient head of still another among the largest State institutions, "that members of the profession have not spoken as plainly before now, as you have done in your report last issued."

It might not inappropriately be asked, why has he not done it himself? He is abundantly able to grapple with the subject, but his memory does not reach so far into the past as that of some other persons; and peradventure his facilities for reference to the earlier reports are less extensive.

"I am very much pleased with your report," writes an *ex*-superintendent of yet another of the large State hospitals. "Your exposure of some practices and fallacies was eminently proper."

No one of the institutions above mentioned is in New England; and no two of them are in the same State. No person, indeed, who has been quoted, with the single exception of Dr. Allen, resides upon this side of the Hudson River, and some of them are far beyond it. In regard to the superintendents of hospitals in the six Eastern States, it is sufficient to say that the paper, fuller and more nearly complete than it appears in the report, was read at a meeting of the New England Psychological Society, when six of them—five beside the writer—were present, and that, by a unanimous vote, they directed that it be printed.

Our thanks are due to the publishers of "The Christian Register," for one copy, weekly, and to the publisher of "The Staaten-Zeitung" for two copies, weekly, of those papers; and to Dr. J. B. Stoddard for a large quantity of back numbers of "The Independent."

Two changes have occurred within the year, in the office

of Second Assistant Physician. Dr. Garlick left, early in November, to pursue his medical studies in the Harvard School, preparatory to an entrance upon general practice; and Dr. Kimball, his successor, left in April, to assume the duties of Assistant Port Physician in Boston. In the performance of their work while here, they merited and received my cordial approbation. Dr. Daniel Pickard has been with us six months, and thus far has proved himself competent for the position.

One change has taken place in the corps of subordinate officers, Miss Halladay having left the office of laundress to take charge, in a neighboring State, of a smaller but more independent institution, and her place being filled by Miss Nell Russell. They are both commendable for industry, faithfulness, and strict attention to their own work, without intermeddling with the affairs of others.

To the continued watchfulness, industry, and general faithfulness of the other officers, both primary and subordinate, am I in large measure indebted for the favorable results of the year.

Thus closeth the fourteenth annual report which it has been my lot—a pleasant lot let it be acknowledged—to render to your honorable Board. I shall curb my pen to the inditing of but few words at this milestone of the road which you and I have so long travelled together,—a majority of you more than thirteen years; but, lest no other opportunity may offer, I desire here to place upon record the fact, that, of the multitude of propositions for the improvement or the management of this institution, which I have presented for your consideration and action during that period, every one has met your approval; and not only so, but, further and better still, I have your assurance that no one of them received even one negative vote. Not for this alone, but for the existence of that harmony and cordiality and unity of purpose which the fact truthfully suggests, I shall never cease to be gratefully thankful.

Respectfully submitted,

PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 3, 1877.



---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---





TABLE NO. 1.  
*Admissions, 1876-77.\**

MONTHS.	BY DIRECT COMMITMENT.			FROM OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1876 .	5	1	6	9	6	15	14	7	21
November .	5	3	8	—	—	—	5	3	8
December .	2	2	4	—	2	2	2	4	6
January, 1877 .	2	4	6	6	6	12	8	10	18
February .	2	3	5	—	—	—	2	3	5
March .	—	4	4	—	8	8	—	12	12
April .	1	2	3	10	—	10	11	2	13
May .	6	5	11	1	—	1	7	5	12
June .	3	3	6	—	11	11	3	14	17
July .	4	2	6	—	—	—	4	2	6
August .	7	8	15	—	—	—	7	8	15
September .	5	1	6	—	—	—	5	1	6
Totals.	42	38	80	26	33	59	68	71	139

\* This table, in accordance with its caption, includes the number of *admissions*, which is larger by five than the number (134) of *persons* admitted. Several of the succeeding tables include the latter alone.

TABLE NO. 2.  
*Discharges, 1876-77.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1876 .	5	3	8	—	—	—	5	3	8
November .	6	4	10	—	—	—	6	4	10
December .	4	3	7	4	1	5	8	4	12
January, 1877 .	3	4	7	—	—	—	3	4	7
February .	1	6	7	—	—	—	1	6	7
March .	5	7	12	1	1	2	6	8	14
April .	1	2	3	—	—	—	1	2	3
May .	3	10	13	3	4	7	6	14	20
June .	4	6	10	—	1	1	4	7	11
July .	8	4	12	—	—	—	8	4	12
August .	3	7	10	3	2	5	6	9	15
September .	4	4	8	1	—	1	5	4	9
Totals .	47	60	107	12	9	21	59	69	128

## 42 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE NO. 3.

*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital, 1876-77.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1876. . . .	221.68	243.90	465.58
November . . . .	230.40	247.16	477.56
December . . . .	222.26	246.32	468.58
January, 1877. . . .	223.61	250.45	474.06
February . . . .	228.00	252.60	480.60
March . . . .	223.84	251.58	475.42
April . . . .	226.07	254.33	480.40
May . . . .	232.13	246.22	478.35
June . . . .	231.90	249.23	481.13
July . . . .	230.74	250.35	481.09
August . . . .	227.74	248.84	476.58
September . . . .	228.57	246.83	475.40
Average for the year . . . .	227.21	248.98	476.16*

\* These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 365, the number of days in the year.

TABLE NO. 4.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted, 1876-77.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital . . . .	29	32	61
Former inmates of this hospital . . . .	6	9	15
of other hospitals in this State . . . .	25	23	48
of hospitals in other States, of this hospital, and of other hospitals in this State . . . .	1	—	1
of this hospital, and of hospitals in other States . . . .	4	2	6
of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . .	1	1	2
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . .	—	—	—
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 5.

*Residence of the Patients Admitted, 1876-77.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire . . . . .	4	11	15
Hampden . . . . .	19	11	30
Franklin . . . . .	5	6	11
Berkshire . . . . .	7	8	15
Suffolk . . . . .	16	11	27
Worcester . . . . .	5	4	9
Bristol . . . . .	4	1	5
Middlesex . . . . .	3	12	15
Essex . . . . .	3	3	6
Plymouth . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 6.

*Nativity of the Patients Admitted, 1876-1877.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine . . . . .	3	—	3
New Hampshire . . . . .	—	4	4
Vermont . . . . .	1	2	3
Massachusetts . . . . .	29	20	49
Connecticut . . . . .	2	3	5
Rhode Island . . . . .	1	—	1
New York . . . . .	1	2	3
Virginia . . . . .	—	1	1
South Carolina . . . . .	1	—	1
Alabama . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of Americans . . . . .	39	32	71
Nova Scotia . . . . .	1	—	1
Prince Edward Island . . . . .	—	1	1
Cape Breton . . . . .	1	—	1
Western Islands . . . . .	1	—	1
Brazil . . . . .	1	—	1
Ireland . . . . .	17	27	44
Scotland . . . . .	1	1	2
England . . . . .	3	4	7
Germany . . . . .	—	1	1
Prussia . . . . .	1	—	1
Hungary . . . . .	1	—	1
Italy . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of foreigners . . . . .	28	35	63
of Americans . . . . .	39	32	71
of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 7.

*By what Authorities Committed, 1876-77.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court . . . . .	30	25	55
Overseers of the Poor . . . . .	2	6	8
Board of State Charities . . . . .	27	33	60
Friends . . . . .	6	3	9
Governor's Order . . . . .	1	—	1
Superior Court . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 8.

*Ages of the Patients Admitted, 1876-77.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	4	3	7
20 to 25 years . . . . .	11	6	17
25 to 30 years . . . . .	9	6	15
30 to 35 years . . . . .	4	15	19
35 to 40 years . . . . .	11	9	20
40 to 50 years . . . . .	14	11	25
50 to 60 years . . . . .	7	10	17
60 to 70 years . . . . .	5	4	9
70 to 80 years . . . . .	1	3	4
Unknown . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134



TABLE No. 9.

*Relation to Marriage of the Patients Admitted, 1876-77.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married . . . . .	25	32	57
Single . . . . .	37	21	58
Widowers . . . . .	3	—	3
Widows . . . . .	—	13	13
Divorced . . . . .	—	1	1
Unknown . . . . .	2	—	2
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 10.

*Occupations of the Men Admitted, 1876-77.*

Laborers . . . . . 17	Tailor . . . . . 1
Farmers . . . . . 7	Weaver . . . . . 1
Carpenters . . . . . 3	Saloon-keeper . . . . . 1
Shoemakers . . . . . 3	Spinner . . . . . 1
Machinists . . . . . 3	Lawyer . . . . . 1
Sailors . . . . . 3	Clerk . . . . . 1
Peddlers . . . . . 2	Mason . . . . . 1
Students . . . . . 2	Polisher . . . . . 1
Stone-masons . . . . . 2	Salesman . . . . . 1
Mill operatives . . . . . 2	Tiuner . . . . . 1
Printers . . . . . 2	Locksmith . . . . . 1
Physicians . . . . . 1	Literary . . . . . 1
Waiter . . . . . 1	None . . . . . 4
Currier . . . . . 1	Unknown . . . . . 1
Cabinet-maker . . . . . 1	Total . . . . . 67

TABLE No. 11.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients Admitted, 1876-77.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
" Trouble " . . . . .	2	3	5
Domestic affliction . . . . .	—	2	2
Religious excitement . . . . .	2	2	4
Pecuniary loss . . . . .	2	1	3
Business trouble . . . . .	1	—	1
Nostalgia . . . . .	1	—	1
Hard study . . . . .	2	—	2
Mental overwork . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of mental . . . . .	11	8	19
<i>Physical.</i>			
Intemperance . . . . .	12	8	20
Opium eating . . . . .	—	1	1
Masturbation . . . . .	3	—	3
Injury of the head . . . . .	3	2	5
Sun-stroke . . . . .	1	—	1
Ill health . . . . .	4	13	17
Frequent child bearing . . . . .	—	2	2
Puerperal . . . . .	—	5	5
Menopause . . . . .	—	3	3
Epilepsy . . . . .	7	2	9
Neuralgia . . . . .	—	1	1
Scarlet fever . . . . .	1	—	1
Overwork . . . . .	—	2	2
Total of physical . . . . .	31	39	70
Total of mental . . . . .	11	8	19
Unknown . . . . .	25	20	45
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 12.

*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1876-77.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month . . . . .	5	6	11
From 1 to 3 months . . . . .	3	8	11
3 to 6 months . . . . .	7	3	10
6 to 12 months . . . . .	6	6	12
1 to 2 years . . . . .	7	8	15
2 to 5 years . . . . .	8	11	19
5 to 10 years . . . . .	7	8	15
10 to 20 years . . . . .	4	1	5
Over 20 years . . . . .	1	2	3
Unknown . . . . .	19	14	33
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 13.

*Age at first Attack of Insanity, 1876-77.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	2	1	3
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	10	3	13
20 to 25 years . . . . .	3	3	6
25 to 30 years . . . . .	7	8	15
30 to 35 years . . . . .	4	13	17
35 to 40 years . . . . .	3	4	7
40 to 50 years . . . . .	4	9	13
50 to 60 years . . . . .	2	3	5
60 to 70 years . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown . . . . .	31	23	54
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 14.

*Status of the Patients Admitted, 1876-77.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	28	26	54
by towns and cities . . . . .	28	35	63
by individuals . . . . .	11	6	17
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	27	24	51
by towns and cities . . . . .	30	37	67
by individuals . . . . .	10	6	16
Total of persons . . . . .	67	67	134

TABLE No. 15.

*Deaths, 1876-77.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy . . . . .	3	2	5
Paralysis . . . . .	5	—	5
Exhaustion of chronic mania . . . . .	2	1	3
Paresis . . . . .	1	1	2
Apoplexy . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis . . . . .	8	10	18
Pneumonia . . . . .	—	2	2
<i>Circulatory.</i>			
Heart disease . . . . .	—	2	2
Pyæmia . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Chronic diarrhœa . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Dropsy . . . . .	1	—	1
Accidental drowning . . . . .	1	—	1
Total . . . . .	21	21	42

TABLE No. 16.

*Number and Status of Patients at the close of each Week in the Year, 1876-77.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
<b>1876.</b>					<b>1877.</b>				
Oct. 7,	252	148	63	463	April 7,	254	162	61	477
14,	254	146	63	463	14,	253	162	61	476
21,	255	147	64	466	21,	261	165	61	487
28,	262	152	63	477	28,	260	165	61	486
Nov. 4,	262	152	64	478	May 5,	257	161	61	479
11,	263	152	65	480	12,	255	163	60	478
18,	262	154	61	477	19,	256	161	60	477
25,	262	154	60	476	26,	257	162	59	478
Dec. 2,	260	153	60	473	June 2,	256	163	59	478
9,	260	152	58	470	9,	255	164	59	478
16,	257	151	59	467	16,	255	164	59	478
23,	257	151	59	467	23,	259	171	59	489
30,	258	152	59	469	30,	257	169	58	484
<b>1877.</b>					July 7,	257	168	59	484
Jan. 6,	255	154	59	468	14,	253	170	58	481
13,	254	155	59	468	21,	254	169	58	481
20,	259	162	59	480	28,	251	168	59	478
27,	258	162	59	479	Aug. 4,	250	168	60	478
Feb. 3,	258	163	60	481	11,	245	170	60	475
10,	258	164	60	482	18,	245	170	60	475
17,	258	163	60	481	25,	245	173	60	478
24,	257	164	59	480	Sept. 1,	244	174	59	477
March 3,	257	162	59	478	8,	244	173	58	475
10,	257	159	60	476	15,	244	173	59	476
17,	257	155	60	472	22,	241	173	61	475
24,	256	160	59	475	29,	241	173	61	475
31,	255	161	60	476					

## WEEKLY AVERAGE.

State patients .	.	.	.	.	.	.	254.84
Town patients .	.	.	.	.	.	.	161.58
Private patients .	.	.	.	.	.	.	60.02
Total .	.	.	.	.	.	.	476.44



## 50 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE NO. 17.

*Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65 . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66 . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67 . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68 . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69 . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70 . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71 . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72 . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73 . . .	248.02	99.23	90.	437.25
1873-74 . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75 . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76 . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77 . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44

TABLE NO. 18.

*Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.							Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1876.</b>								
October . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	35,800	1,154.83
November . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	40,250	1,341.66
December . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	45,400	1,464.51
<b>1877.</b>								
January . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	41,100	1,325.80
February . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	31,150	1,112.50
March . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	27,650	891.93
April . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	18,400	613.33
May . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,000	419.35
June . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	10,550	351.66
July . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	12,000	387.09
August . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,750	443.54
September . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,650	688.33
Totals . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	309,700	849.54*

\* Daily average for the year.

TABLE No. 19.  
*Annual Cost of Gas.*

Y E A R.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61. . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62. . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63. . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64. . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65. . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66. . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67. . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68. . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69. . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70. . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71. . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72. . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73. . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74. . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75. . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76. . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77. . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent.

TABLE No. 20.  
*Supplies for the several Departments for the Year 1876-77.*

	Sheets.	Pillow Cases.	Bed Spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed Ticks.	Pillow Ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash Bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Trunblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Casters.	Knives.	Forks.	Combs.
<i>Men's Department.</i>	Upper 1st Hall . .	12	21	6	7	2	1	24	8	2	1	2	-	1	10	6	-	12	36	-	6	1	1	-	-	-	1
	2d Hall . .	26	32	10	18	-	3	9	2	2	3	8	3	1	-	6	18	6	20	4	4	2	1	-	-	-	3
	3d and 4th Halls,	20	36	-	15	2	5	-	3	-	-	21	-	2	-	10	9	6	2	7	-	-	-	1	-	2	
	Middle 1st Hall . .	8	26	4	2	-	6	4	7	-	-	11	2	-	4	-	-	18	-	-	2	-	-	1	3	-	-
	2d Hall . .	8	20	14	15	2	7	6	-	-	-	20	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	10	2	1	-	-	-	3	
	3d and 4th Halls,	18	36	16	28	1	13	6	-	1	1	8	1	-	2	4	-	30	-	18	2	-	-	-	-	4	
	Lower 1st Hall . .	12	24	3	11	-	2	12	1	-	-	10	1	2	2	6	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	3	
	2d Hall . .	12	12	-	6	3	7	6	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	12	-	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	
	3d and 4th Halls,	2	14	2	12	6	1	6	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	6	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	2	6
	<i>Women's Department.</i>	Upper 1st Hall . .	4	4	-	2	-	-	24	2	1	1	6	-	-	-	18	6	6	6	6	-	-	-	-	3	-
2d Hall . .		15	12	5	3	-	-	6	7	1	1	6	-	-	6	6	6	18	18	6	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
3d Hall . .		-	12	20	8	-	-	16	-	-	-	18	-	-	-	6	18	12	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	22
4th Hall . .		-	12	-	1	1	-	4	4	-	-	9	1	-	3	6	12	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1

Middle 1st Hall	.	12	27	6	3	2	4	—	32	10	1	2	18	—	6	—	12	24	24	—	3	2	1	2	—	—	2	
2d Hall	.	—	30	—	7	—	2	—	10	3	—	—	21	—	—	—	12	30	18	6	6	1	—	—	—	—	5	
3d Hall	.	16	24	2	6	—	8	—	10	—	1	2	24	—	—	—	6	6	6	4	6	1	—	—	—	—	11	
4th Hall	.	12	16	6	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	12	—	—	5	3	1	—	—	—	—	1	
Lower 1st Hall	.	36	24	2	6	1	10	4	12	4	1	—	18	1	—	5	6	6	6	6	—	1	1	—	—	—	3	
2d Hall	.	25	24	—	14	—	31	4	6	—	—	—	12	1	—	3	24	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	13	
3d Hall	.	24	24	—	9	—	10	4	4	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	22	
4th Hall	.	27	12	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	6	6	—	2	1	—	—	—	2	
Kitchen	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	216	24	18	36	25	2	3	2	11	—	2	
Rear	.	17	33	3	8	—	1	2	23	9	—	—	4	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	
Centre	.	13	10	—	—	—	1	—	12	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Aggregate	.	319	485	99	203	22	112	56	245	63	11	12	247	10	6	46	381	141	216	169	61	72	22	9	7	20	2	109

TABLE No. 20 — Continued.

	Spoons.	Table Spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish Towels.	Rollers.	Wash Basins.	Soap, lbs.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust Brushes.	Scrub'g Brushes.	Dust Pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe Brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Darning Needles.
Men's Department.																									
	Upper 1st Hall .	2	6	—	—	—	6	4	—	24	12	1	1	2	—	—	—	2	5	4	1	—	—	—	
	2d Hall .	3	—	—	4	—	12	6	1	42	17	1	1	1	1	2	—	1	3	12	3	—	—		
	3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	3	6	24	12	2	54	17	1	2	—	1	2	—	1	5	11	4	40	—		
	Middle 1st Hall .	—	—	—	—	18	6	6	—	38	12	1	2	1	—	2	—	1	—	9	—	40	—		
	2d Hall .	—	—	—	4	24	—	6	—	48	20	2	1	4	1	4	—	4	3	18	1	—	—		
Lower 1st Hall .	—	—	—	—	6	12	18	6	1	34	30	1	1	—	1	5	4	4	16	—	6	—	—		
	2d Hall .	—	—	—	—	1	6	6	—	64	14	1	—	1	—	2	1	2	4	2	—	—	—		
	3d Hall .	—	—	—	—	—	24	6	1	52	15	—	2	—	1	—	—	1	14	1	—	—	—		
	3d and 4th Halls,	—	—	—	—	6	6	6	1	58	11	1	1	2	—	2	2	1	10	2	—	—	—		
Women's Department.																									
	Upper 1st Hall .	2	12	—	—	—	6	—	—	28	2	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	
	2d Hall .	4	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	50	13	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	6	—	3		
	3d Hall .	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	—	46	10	—	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	14	—	4		
	4th Hall .	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	28	9	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	5	1	6		



Middle 1st Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	46	16	-	2	-	1	3	27	98	14	168	90	24	76	-	
2d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	12	36	6	1	48	22	-	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	-	-	-	23	-	8	-	
3d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	6	6	-	-	1	46	16	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	32	-	7	-	
4th Hall	.	.	-	-	-	24	3	3	3	-	16	6	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	10	-	1	9	-	
Lower 1st Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	-	32	12	-	-	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	9	3	2	5	-	
2d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	12	24	6	6	-	46	16	-	-	1	-	2	1	1	-	-	19	3	2	8	-	
3d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	6	18	12	6	2	46	14	-	-	2	1	1	4	4	-	-	25	-	5	7	-	
4th Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	6	2	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	13	2	-	3	-	
Kitchen	.	.	-	2	2	6	12	4	24	1	67	55	-	-	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear	.	.	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	157	77	7	3	3	2	-	2	6	1	-	-	1	-	5	-	
Centre	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	36	11	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate	.	.	-	13	20	24	78	199	163	109	12	1124	433	20	21	20	9	42	44	27	98	14	168	90	24	76	-

TABLE No. 21.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

N A M E.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes .	Northampton .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton .	Uxbridge . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask .	Springfield . .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell .	Great Barrington.	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman . .	Greenfield . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith . .	Northampton .	1857	1860	Resigned
Luther V. Bell . .	Somerville . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond .	Greenfield . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley .	Greenfield . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson .	Amherst . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin . .	Pittsfield . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith . .	Northampton .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen . .	Greenfield . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field . .	Greenfield . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock .	Amherst . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith . .	Northampton .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer .	Easthampton .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin . .	Williamstown .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane . .	Greenfield . .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft . .	Pittsfield . .	1876	—	do. do.

TABLE NO. 22.

*Number of Persons, other than Officers, employed in the regular duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisors . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building . . . . .	—	3	3
Cook . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers . . . . .	7	—	7
Totals . . . . .	31	29	60

TABLE NO. 23.

*Days' Work by Patients, 1876-77.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING- ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1876.</b>								
October . .	598	124	220	344	222	11	262	273
November . .	501	120	212	332	249	11	284	295
December . .	398	124	216	340	241	11	276	287
<b>1877.</b>								
January . .	394	124	221	345	266	11	264	275
February . .	338	112	198	310	133	10	240	250
March . .	426	124	214	338	251	11	276	287
April . .	442	120	214	334	240	10	252	262
May . .	452	124	222	346	232	19	209	228
June . .	474	120	211	331	237	22	242	264
July . .	537	124	211	335	225	22	220	242
August . .	639	124	209	333	230	27	269	296
September . .	584	120	200	320	232	20	240	260
Totals . .	5,783	1,460	2,548	4,008	2,758	185	3,034	3,219

The total of days' work here recorded is 15,768. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

TABLE No. 24.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-room, 1876-77.*

Dresses . . . . .	287	Sheets . . . . .	229
Drawers . . . . .	54	Pillow-cases . . . . .	403
Chemises . . . . .	227	Bed-spreads . . . . .	3
Skirts . . . . .	140	Bed-spreads (hemmed) . . . . .	73
Night-dresses . . . . .	31	Bolster-cases . . . . .	23
Waists . . . . .	17	Towels . . . . .	257
Aprons . . . . .	187	Carpets (hemmed) . . . . .	58
Sacques . . . . .	32	Mattress-ticks . . . . .	86
Handkerchiefs (hemmed) . . . . .	2	Roller-towels . . . . .	72
Hats (trimmed) . . . . .	60	Table-cloths . . . . .	19
Collars . . . . .	94	Pillow-ticks . . . . .	49
Shirts . . . . .	334	Straw-ticks . . . . .	35
Camisoles . . . . .	25	Clothes-bags . . . . .	27
Pants . . . . .	7	Napkins (hemmed) . . . . .	24
Suspenders (pairs) . . . . .	121	Sundries . . . . .	4
Curtains . . . . .	51	Articles repaired . . . . .	22,245

TABLE No. 25.

*Upholstery done in 1876-77.*

Hair Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	10
Hair Mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	24
Hair Pillows made, new materials . . . . .	39
Hair Pillows made, new ticks . . . . .	27
Husk Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	46
Husk Mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	12
Husk Mattresses made, new husks . . . . .	42
Husk Pillows made, new materials . . . . .	8
Hair Mattresses re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	53
Hair Pillows re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	22
Husk Mattresses overhauled, with increase of husks . . . . .	46

The husks were split and the hair picked in the house.



TABLE No. 26.

*Officers and Employés. Time Employed. March 1, 1877.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M.D., Superintendent . . .	12	7	26
Edward B. Nims, 1st Assistant Physician .	8	2	14
William G. Kimball, 2d Assistant Physician	—	3	17
Walter B. Welton, Clerk . . . . .	11	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer . . . . .	19	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer . . . . .	12	—	7
Jeremiah E. Shufelt, Supervisor . . .	13	2	4
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor . . . . .	10	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward . . . . .	18	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress . . . . .	6	6	3
Isabelle Halladay, Laundress . . . . .	3	4	25
Charles Ziehlké, Baker . . . . .	14	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk . . .	5	3	6
Annie L. White, Assistant Supervisor .	5	8	23
Ada Ward, Assistant Seamstress . . .	1	2	—
Ellen Halladay, Assistant Laundress . .	3	4	25
Perry Davis, Attendant . . . . .	7	4	16
Robert H. Gallivan, Attendant . . . .	3	10	11
Thomas Powers, Attendant . . . . .	2	11	11
Alfred J. Cusson, Attendant . . . . .	2	10	14
James Neil, Attendant . . . . .	1	11	6
James Ahearn, Attendant . . . . .	1	10	—
Charles S. Johnson, Attendant . . . . .	1	8	1
Walter Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	2	9	29
John Ahern, Attendant . . . . .	—	—	20
Richard Neill, Attendant . . . . .	—	—	19
David Mercier, Attendant . . . . .	—	—	14
Erastus Dickinson, Attendant . . . . .	—	—	12
Agnes S. Wilson, Attendant . . . . .	18	6	19
Isabella S. Johnston, Attendant . . . .	8	11	5
Maria E. Graves, Attendant . . . . .	9	1	7
Louanna Payne, Attendant . . . . .	3	8	26
Hannah Merrifield . . . . .	3	5	25

TABLE No. 26—Continued.

N A M E.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Martha R. Harris, Attendant . . .	2	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant . . .	1	10	3
Ella Doolan, Attendant . . .	1	6	27
Mary H. Huggins, Attendant . . .	1	6	12
Atlanta J. McPhee, Attendant . . .	1	5	12
Nellie Henchey, Attendant . . .	1	2	2
Mary Ransome, Attendant . . .	1	3	15
Victoria S. Shumway, Attendant, . .	—	8	9
Cora Woodward, Attendant . . .	—	4	10
Cécile Riel, Attendant . . .	—	4	23
Ida White, Cook . . .	3	6	21
Emma Tower, Assistant Cook . . .	1	—	6
Emma Valcour, Assistant Cook . . .	—	6	23
Julia B. Haskell, Assistant Cook . .	—	8	2
William Lacore, Assistant Cook . . .	3	10	24
Harriet Aldrich, Centre . . .	2	5	14
Elizabeth S. Welton, Centre . . .	6	11	5
Harriet Halladay, Farmer's dining-room .	2	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer . .	11	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer . . .	1	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchm'n, (temp'y)	6	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter . . .	6	10	7
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter . . .	3	11	23
Alfred Parenteau, Painter . . .	11	6	18
Orson J. Hill, Hostler . . .	—	10	2
Hugo Smith, Assistant Baker . . .	—	8	12
James Madden, Paver and Lawn-dresser .	3	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer .	9	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer . . .	9	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer . .	4	10	—
Herbert Persons, Assistant Farmer . .	2	10	—
William Commier, Assistant Farmer . .	—	6	14

Eleven of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service. For examples, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress, were formerly attendants.

Seven of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.



TWENTY-THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT

NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING

SEPTEMBER 30, 1878.

---

BOSTON:

Rand, Aberg, & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth,

117 FRANKLIN STREET.

1879.





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES.

SILAS M. SMITH, Esq. . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D. . . .	<i>Greenfield.</i>
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq. . . .	<i>Pittsfield.</i>
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER . . .	<i>Easthampton.</i>
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M.D. . .	<i>Amherst.</i>

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D. . . .	<i>Superintendent.</i>
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D. . . .	<i>First Assistant Physician.</i>
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D. . . .	<i>Second Assistant Physician.</i>
WALTER B. WELTON . . . .	<i>Clerk.</i>
ASA WRIGHT. . . . .	<i>Farmer.</i>
DANFORD MORSE. . . . .	<i>Engineer.</i>

---

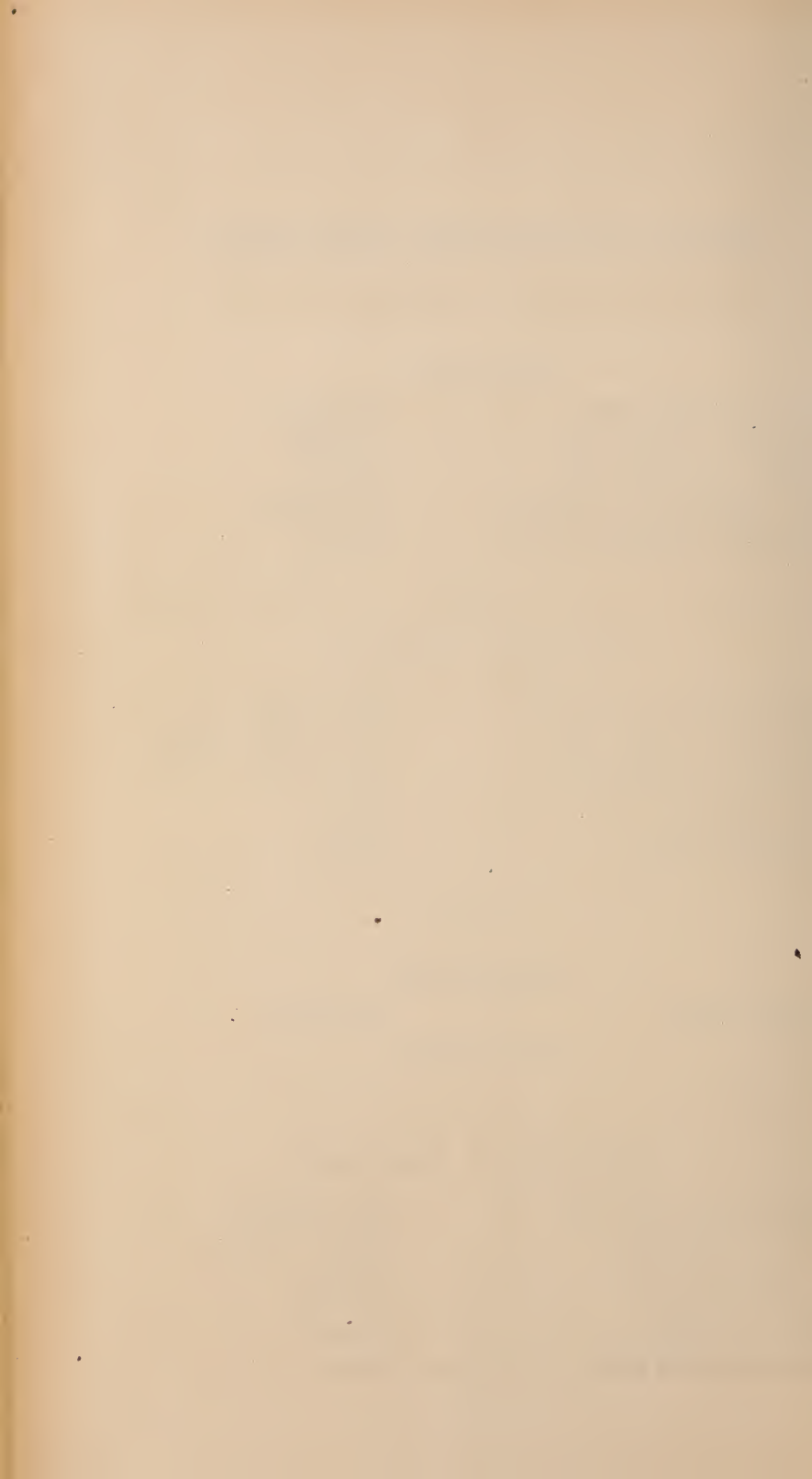
### TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE . . . . .	<i>Northampton.</i>
Office at the Hospital.	

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT . . . .	<i>Male Supervisor.</i>
LUCY A. GILBERT . . . . .	<i>Female Supervisor.</i>
F. JOSEPHUS RICE . . . . .	<i>Steward.</i>
MARY E. WARD . . . . .	<i>Seamstress.</i>
NELL RUSSELL . . . . .	<i>Laundress.</i>
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ . . . . .	<i>Baker.</i>



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Honorable Council.*

IN fulfilment of the law, we have the honor to present to you the Twenty-third Annual Report of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.

At the close of the official year 1876-77, 475 patients remained in the hospital: 229 of them were men, and 246 women. In the course of the year just ended, 40 men and 36 women, a total of 76, have been admitted: hence the whole number under treatment within the official year was 551; of whom 269 were men, and 282 women. The number discharged was, of men, 40; women, 59; total, 99. Of deaths there were 23; 14 of them being of men, and 9 of women.

At the close of the year, Sept. 30, 1878, 215 men and 214 women, a total of 429, remained in the hospital. The largest number of patients on any day in the year was 476, — on the 26th of October, 1877; and the smallest number, 429, — on each of four successive days in June, 1878. The average daily number for the year was a fraction over 442.

Of the 99 patients who left the hospital, 26 were recorded as *recovered*, 44 as *improved*, and 29 as *unimproved*.

Freedom from fatal or serious personal accident, from suicides, and from all untoward or detrimental events which might in any way materially mar the prosperity of the institution; exemption from epidemic or other serious acute disease; an unusually low death-rate; a reduction of the number of resident patients to an extent which has contributed to the comfort of the whole household; and a continuance of

improvements upon the premises, rendered practicable by a favorable financial condition, — are the leading characteristics of the progress of the institution through the official year just closed.

The regular monthly meetings of our Board, as required by the By-Laws, have been duly held. The sum of regular visits to the hospital by the members of the Board in the course of the official year is nearly twice as large as the law requires; and as occasional visits at irregular times, by some member of the Board, have not been infrequent, we believe that inspection of the institution has been sufficiently constant and thorough.

As the farm existed one year ago, there were two small tracts of land that jutted into it, destroying its symmetry, and preventing desirable improvements. We have since purchased both of them. The farm now contains about three hundred and thirty-two acres; and, unless the circumstances of the hospital should be essentially changed in future years, no more land will be needed.

In our next preceding annual report, it was stated that a contract had been made with the Healey Iron-Works for an iron fence running “westerly from the entrance-gate along the boundary of the road, a distance of over 2,200 feet, to the corner of the land of Mr. Fowle.” The contract was fulfilled in the course of the last autumn. After the Fowle lot was purchased, it was decided to extend the fence along the front of it, a distance of 235 feet, to the foot of the hill. This, also, has been done.

From the point where the iron fence ends, at its western extremity, the land has been graded upon the ascent of the hill, the road relaid, with some change of course, and a wooden picket-fence built along its line to the western extremity of the farm, a distance of 1,681 feet. From this point, a similar fence has been constructed across the western boundary, where the farm adjoins the land of the late Hiram Mann, a distance of 1,956 feet. The extent of fence, both boundary and division, which has been erected within the year, is as follows: of iron, 2,437 feet; wooden picket, 4,870 feet; board rail, 1,726 feet; total, 9,033 feet, or nearly one mile and three-quarters. Of all the fences standing upon the farm and its boundaries, as the farm *was* twelve years ago, not a rod is now left.

Much labor in cutting wood and brush, and in grubbing, has been bestowed upon the ninety-acre lot which was purchased of Enos Clark. When properly subdued, it will make a good and sufficient pasture.

The original fence of the ox-yard on the north side of the barn having become much worn, it has been replaced by a wall of solid stone masonry.

The two lots of land purchased, and all of the improvements mentioned, were paid for from the earnings of the hospital.

A new ice-house, thirty feet square, and sixteen feet to the eaves, has been erected this summer as a substitute for the old one, which has become so frail that it cannot be safely trusted for the service of another year.

The charges for the board of patients in the course of the year are as follows:—

For State patients . . . . .	\$38,681 02
Town patients . . . . .	31,951 00
Private patients . . . . .	14,928 73
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$85,560 75

The report of the Treasurer, herewith presented, contains a summary account of the receipts and the disbursements of money, together with the certification of the auditors that all entries are furnished with vouchers.

The balances show, that at the close of the official year, Sept. 30, 1878, there were, —

Cash assets available for future use . . . . .	\$34,708 72
And liabilities (bills payable) . . . . .	7,117 84
<hr/>	
Balance in favor of the hospital . . . . .	\$27,590 88

Aside from the *cash* assets, the hospital has in store *purchased* provisions and supplies to the value of \$11,019.57, and all of the hitherto unconsumed products of the farm and the garden.

All the officers, both principal and subordinate, are the same as at the beginning of the year. They have rendered another year of satisfactory service, and sustained the insti-



8 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

tution in such condition that we may confidently recommend it to persons in need of its ministrations.

SILAS M. SMITH.  
ADAMS C. DEANE.  
HENRY W. TAFT.  
EDMUND H. SAWYER.  
EDWARD HITCHCOCK.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 12, 1878.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The financial accounts, for the official year 1877-78, of the institution under your charge, are now closed and balanced. The receipts and their sources, as well as the disbursements, with the purposes for which the money was paid, are presented in the following summary:—

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of treasurer Sept. 30, 1877 . . . . .	\$4,951 93
Received for board and contingencies of private patients . . . . .	15,808 54
Received for board and contingencies of town patients . . . . .	34,630 18
Received for board and contingencies of State patients . . . . .	41,133 92
Received for animals, produce, &c., sold . . . . .	528 63
Received for sundry accounts . . . . .	1,413 49
<b>Total . . . . .</b>	<b>\$98,466 69</b>

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies . . . . .	\$25,493 40
fuel . . . . .	2,281 31
gas and oil . . . . .	1,124 34
water . . . . .	800 00
salaries and wages . . . . .	21,786 78
medical supplies . . . . .	1,283 71
furniture, beds, and bedding . . . . .	1,909 04
clothing and dry-goods . . . . .	3,910 24
contingencies . . . . .	1,255 15
farm . . . . .	4,673 82
farm stock . . . . .	825 00
farm wages . . . . .	4,070 25
real estate . . . . .	1,400 00

*Amount carried forward . . . . .* **\$70,813 04**

# 10 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$70,813 04
For iron fence	.	.	.	.	.	.	7,550 63
other improvements and repairs	.	.	.	.	.	.	5,306 56
miscellaneous expenses	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,277 28
Balance in hands of treasurer, including United-States							
bond, Sept. 30, 1878	.	.	.	.	.	.	13,519 18
							<hr/>
Total.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$98,466 69

PLINY EARLE,  
*Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 12, 1878.

---

We have attended to the duty of our appointment as auditors of the accounts of the treasurer of the hospital, and have found all entries sustained by proper vouchers.

ADAMS C. DEANE.  
SILAS M. SMITH.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 12, 1878.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

Called upon once more to furnish you with an annual account of the proceedings and progress of the institution intrusted to your direction and supervision, I enter upon the duty by a presentation of a numerical compend of the operations of the year, so far as relates to the primary object for which the hospital was founded.

### GENERAL STATISTICS, 1877-78.

*Based upon the Number of Admissions, and not of Persons.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in hospital Sept. 30, 1877 . . .	229	246	475
Admitted in course of the year . . . .	40	36	76
Whole number of patients within the year .	269	282	551
Discharged, including deaths . . . .	54	68	122
Remaining Sept. 30, 1878 . . . .	215	214	429
<i>Condition of Patients discharged.</i>			
Recovered . . . . .	7	19	26
Improved . . . . .	17	27	44
Unimproved . . . . .	16	13	29
Died . . . . .	14	9	23
Total . . . . .	54	68	122
Daily average number of patients . . .	218.65	223.78	442.43
Smallest number on any day (4 days, June),	—	—	429
Largest number on any day (Oct. 26) . .	—	—	476

There were seventy-seven entries in the register of admissions in the course of the year ; but one of them was that of a person already in the hospital as a private patient, who was recommitted, and received a new number, in order that the responsibility of her support might be transferred to the State. There were, consequently, but seventy-six admissions.

No person was admitted twice within the year : hence the number of *persons* coincides with the number of *admissions*.

The number of admissions was less than in any other official year since the hospital was opened. This result is the direct consequence of the opening of the new hospitals at Worcester and Danvers, which furnished accommodations for the excess of patients in the two older State hospitals in the eastern section of the Commonwealth, and thus prevented all transfers to this institution. This source of recruits to our halls being cut off, and the practice of not receiving patients from other States being still adhered to, as it has constantly been since 1871, it follows, that, for the first year in the history of the hospital, all of the patients admitted were not only residents of the State, but were committed directly from their homes or domiciles.

In consequence of the depreciated admissions, the whole number under treatment within the year was reduced to 551, which is smaller than in any foregoing year since 1866-67, and less by fifty-two than in the year 1876-77. On the 30th of October, 1877, twenty-five patients were transferred from this hospital to the Asylum for Chronic Insane at Worcester, reducing the number here, at that time, to 449. In the course of the intervening eleven months the ordinary movement of the population of the house has effected a still further reduction of twenty, leaving us, at the close of the year, with only 429. A slow reduction of this kind will undoubtedly be continued ; for it is still evident, as it always has been throughout the twenty years of the existence of the institution, that the population of the four western counties of the State is not adequate to the supply of patients for so large a hospital.

Of the seventy-six persons admitted, twenty-one, or more than one-fourth of the whole, had formerly been inmates of the hospital. Nine of them were men, and twelve women.



All of the men and nine of the women came for the *second* time; one woman, for the *third* time; one, for the *sixth*; and one, for the *eleventh*.

Of the eighteen who came for the *second* time, four men and three women, a total of seven, had been discharged *recovered* from their first admission. The woman who came for the third time had been discharged *recovered* twice; she who came the *sixth* time had been discharged *recovered* four times, and *improved* once; and she who came the eleventh time had been discharged *recovered* seven times, and *improved* three times.

### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

The support of seventeen of the persons admitted was charged to the Commonwealth; that of forty-eight, to cities and towns; and that of eleven, to individuals. The only change of status since admission is that of one woman, who has been transferred from the State to a town in which it was found that she had a settlement.

Of the 122 patients discharged, including the twenty-three who died, fifty-five were beneficiaries of the State, and fifty-two of towns and cities; while fifteen were charged to private account.

Of the 429 patients remaining at the end of the official year, 199 are supported by the State, 178 by cities and towns, and fifty-two by private funds.

The weekly average number of each of the three classes, as deduced from the numbers in the house on the fifty-two Saturdays of the year, was, of State patients, 211.90; town patients, 175.71; private patients, 54.75; total, 442.36. The total *weekly* average differs only six-hundredths of a unit from the *daily* average.

### RECOVERIES.

As stated in the table of general statistics, the number of *patients* who left the hospital in a mental condition which appeared to justify the record "recovered" was twenty-six. But among these was one woman, a subject of paroxysmal mania, who was so discharged *twice* within the year: hence the number of *persons* discharged recovered was but twenty-five. Seventeen of them had never before been treated at

this hospital; of five of them this was the second admission; of one, the third admission; of one, the sixth admission; and of one (the woman discharged twice), both the tenth and the eleventh admission.

Of the five persons who had previously been here once each, the recorded condition when discharged from their first admission was: unimproved, one; improved, two; recovered, two.

The person who was here for the third time had previously been discharged recovered once, and improved once; the one who was here on her sixth admission had been discharged recovered four times, and improved once; and the one who was here for the tenth and the eleventh time had, *before* her eleventh admission, been discharged recovered seven times, and improved three times.

The *eight persons* who had been former inmates of the hospital have now, since their last discharge, contributed *twenty-two recoveries* to its recorded statistics.

Of the twenty-five persons discharged as recovered, two were private patients, six were the wards of the State, and seventeen of cities and towns.

#### DEATHS.

We thankfully record another year of exemption from severe epidemic or endemic disease, with but slight prevalence of the disorders of the summer months. The mortality for the year was exceptionally small. The number of deaths was but twenty-three, which is but a little more than one-half the number in the next foregoing year, and, with but one exception, smaller than that of any official year since 1861-62, when the number of patients treated was not so large by more than one hundred. The *proportion* of deaths, relatively to the daily average number in the house, has never but once, since the hospital was opened, been so small. The exceptional year was 1872-73.

There was no instance of fatality in an acute disease of any organ other than the brain. The greatest mortality (eight) was from pulmonary consumption, and the next (three) from epilepsy. In the third rank (two each) were both apoplexy and paralysis. The other causes of death may be learned from the proper table in the appendix.

Ten of the persons removed by death were beneficiaries of the State, eleven were supported by towns or cities, and only two by private funds.

*Suicides.* — Not alone during the year just closed, but throughout a period of six years and eight months, have we been exempted from the trial consequent upon the death of a patient by his own hands. The last suicide occurred on the 27th of January, 1872. On the night of that day there were 415 patients remaining in the house. Since that time 1,050 have been admitted, making a total of 1,465. It may honestly be claimed that the treatment of so large a number of patients in the course of even so prolonged a period, without a single case of self-destruction, is somewhat remarkable. We present no theory of explanation. But whether the fact be a consequence of the vigilance of care-takers, or whether it be one of those exceptional things which are ranked in the category of remarkable coincidences, it is none the less agreeable.

It is now twenty years since the hospital was opened. The whole number of suicides in the course of that period is twelve. Ten of them occurred within the first ten years, and only two within the last ten years. But the daily average number of patients in the first period was only 336; while in the last it was 444. It consequently follows that the *proportion* of suicides in the first ten years was nearly seven times as great as it was in the last ten years.

In the appended table may be seen a compendious exposition of the mortality in the hospital during the whole period of its operation.

# 16 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1878.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per Cent on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per Cent on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19

The proportion of deaths for the full period of twenty years, as calculated upon the whole number of patients annually treated, is 6.01 per cent; as calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the hospital, it is 8.23 per cent.

The proportional mortality of the first ten years was twenty-five per cent greater than that of the last ten.

By either method of comparison the ratio of deaths for the year just closed is far below the average, not only of the whole period, but also of the latter half.

The proportionate mortality of men was about sixty per cent greater than that of women. This corresponds with past experience, although the discrepancy is larger than usual. There is no apparent cause for this difference, other

than the fact that the number of enfeebled frames and broken-down constitutions predominates with the men.

### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

The assemblies of the patients for purposes of worship, instruction, entertainment, and amusement, in the course of the official year 1877-78, have been as follows:—

#### 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship in the afternoon . . . . .	52 days.
---	----------

#### 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

##### (a.) *Readings, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

The Bible . . . . .	31 days.
The Bible, and selections of prose . . . . .	9 “
The Bible, and selections of poetry . . . . .	32 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose . . . . .	57 “
Miscellaneous selections of poetry . . . . .	50 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry . . . . .	70 “

##### (b.) *Lectures, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

Athens, with illustrations . . . . .	1 “
Rules and regulations of the hospital . . . . .	1 “

##### (c.) *Other entertainments:—*

Pictures shown by the stereopticon . . . . .	7 “
Concert, of vocal music (Chickering Club) . . . . .	1 “
Recitations . . . . .	1 “

##### (d.) *Social gatherings:—*

Quadrille parties . . . . .	15 “
No assembly . . . . .	38 “

Total . . . . .	365 days.
-----------------	-----------

The sabbath services in the chapel were conducted, in rotation, by the pastors of several of the neighboring churches; and the stereoptic pictures were exhibited by Dr. T. W. Meekins.

### FARM.

The hospital farm, which twelve years ago contained but about one hundred and ninety acres, has been increased, by various purchases, to about three hundred and thirty-two acres, and is now sufficiently large for the necessities of the institution. The site is admirably adapted to the purpose to which it is devoted, and a large proportion of the soil is available for tillage and pasturage. Somewhat more than



three hundred acres of the land is in one tract, nearly a mile in length from east to west, and varying from a quarter to half a mile in width, from north to south. It is bounded on the north, for a distance of a little more than a mile and one-fifth, by Mill River; and on the south, through its whole length (a distance, including curves, of 6,084 feet, or a fraction over a mile and forty-eight rods), by a public highway. Thus its situation is such, that, although in the immediate vicinity of a pretty large town, it can be subjected to that seclusion and isolation which are important in the treatment of the insane, with but comparatively little inconvenience to the surrounding inhabitants. Its position, and the irregularities of its surface, combine to invest it with the possibility of becoming one of the most beautiful of estates. Nature has done her share of the work; and it now awaits the share of art, a portion of which it is, from year to year, receiving.

The products of the current season have equalled the average quantity. That of hay and of apples was abundant; that of potatoes, only medium; and that of winter squashes, an almost total failure, in consequence of the ravages of a worm heretofore unknown upon the premises.

The appended list of the productions was prepared by Mr. Wright:—

Hay (first growth, home farm), 91 $\frac{9}{10}$ tons, at \$15 . . .	\$1,378 50
“ (second and third growths, home farm), 43 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons . . .	648 75
“ (first growth, Parsons lot), 14 $\frac{3}{8}$ tons . . . . .	219 00
“ (second growth, Parsons lot), 4 tons . . . . .	60 00
“ (first growth, Clarke Orchard), 21 $\frac{3}{8}$ tons . . . . .	324 00
“ (second growth, Clarke Orchard), 2 $\frac{1}{10}$ tons . . . . .	31 50
“ Fowle lot . . . . . 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons . . . . .	18 75
“ Ferris lot . . . . . $\frac{3}{5}$ “ . . . . .	9 00
Corn fodder (green) . . . . . 15 “ . . . . .	45 00
“ “ (dry) . . . . . 40 “ . . . . .	80 00
Oat straw . . . . . 4 “ . . . . .	32 00
Wheat straw . . . . . $\frac{1}{2}$ ton . . . . .	4 00
Corn . . . . . 600 bushels . . . . .	300 00
Oats . . . . . 250 “ . . . . .	87 50
Wheat . . . . . 15 “ . . . . .	15 00
Broom-seed . . . . . 75 “ . . . . .	18 75
Potatoes . . . . . 2,002 “ . . . . .	1,201 20
Carrots . . . . . 550 “ . . . . .	247 50
Beets . . . . . 537 “ . . . . .	228 50
<i>Amount carried forward . . . . .</i>	<i>\$4,948 95</i>

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	.	.	.	.	.	\$4,948 95
Onions	.	.	.	.	250 bushels	150 00
Turnips	.	.	.	.	575 "	143 75
Parsnips	.	.	.	.	35 "	17 50
Beans, Lima, in shell	.	.	.	.	114½ "	159 50
" common, in shell	.	.	.	.	19½ "	21 25
" string	.	.	.	.	12 "	12 00
" Lima, dry	.	.	.	.	5 "	15 00
Pease, green, in shell	.	.	.	.	89½ "	94 50
Sweet-corn, green, in ear	.	.	.	.	162½ "	162 50
Tomatoes	.	.	.	.	152 "	152 00
Lettuce	.	.	.	.	108 "	108 00
Cucumbers	.	.	.	.	122 "	122 00
Squashes, summer	.	.	.	.	31 "	25 50
" winter	.	.	.	.	2,740 lbs.	82 20
Melons	.	.	.	.	3,150 "	31 50
Asparagus	.	.	.	.	33½ bushels	94 50
Pie-plant	.	.	.	.	21½ "	21 50
Beet-greens	.	.	.	.	80½ "	71 88
Cabbages	.	.	.	.	4,000 heads	240 00
Currants, red	.	.	.	.	24½ bushels	82 00
" black	.	.	.	.	1 bushel	2 50
Apples	.	.	.	.	1,100 barrels	1,100 00
Pears	.	.	.	.	6½ bushels	20 50
Quinces	.	.	.	.	2 "	6 00
Veal, raised here	.	.	.	.	873 lbs.	121 04
Pork	.	.	.	.	14,451 "	867 06
Pigs, sold	.	.	.	.	117 "	278 50
Turkeys	.	.	.	.	485 lbs.	94 65
Chickens	.	.	.	.	87 "	17 16
" spring	.	.	.	.	7 .	3 50
Heads and plucks	.	.	.	.	.	37 00
Eggs	.	.	.	.	93 dozen	18 80
Milk, grass-fed	.	.	.	.	17,232 quarts	1,033 92
Cider	.	.	.	.	80 barrels	120 00
Broom-brush	.	.	.	.	575 lbs.	40 50
Calf-skins	.	.	.	.	9 .	13 50
Roasting-pigs	.	.	.	.	10 .	24 25
Wood	.	.	.	.	143 cords	286 00
						<hr/>
						\$10,840 91

The quantity of hay produced this year by the original home farm was more than three times as great as it was fourteen years ago. The aggregate product of the farm as it now is was 179½ tons. This is twenty-five tons more than in 1877. Of standing grass purchased of other landholders, the yield was fifty-two tons, making the whole quan-

tity housed a fraction over 231 tons. Judging from present appearances, not many years will elapse before the farm will produce all the hay required for home consumption.

As usual, we have entered in the foregoing list only one-quarter of the milk actually produced, the whole quantity being 17,232 *gallons*. The quantity entered is the estimated product from grass in the summer months. The threefold larger quantity not entered is the estimated product, in the cold season, of hay and roots, the value of which is already credited in other parts of the list. No meats are credited other than that of animals raised upon the premises. Thirty-eight hogs which were raised on the farm were fattened and slaughtered in the course of the year. They weighed, when dressed, respectively as follows: 452, 555, 378, 449, 330, 545, 495, 165, 598, 248, 627, 332, 226, 535, 500, 276, 468, 250, 519, 290, 400, 300, 420, 290, 420, 400, 505, 295, 397, 353, 400, 372, 335, 275, 508, 210, 200, 133. Total weight, 14,451 pounds. Mean or average weight of the heaviest *ten*, 538 pounds; and of the heaviest *five*, 572 pounds. As asserted in a former report, "We purchase no salt pork, no lard, and but a very small quantity of fresh pork, ham, or sausages. The sausage-meat, of which a liberal quantity is made, is eaten in fried rolls, when new. The hams and shoulders are cured here, and smoked off the premises."

The farm stock at the present time consists of eight horses, eight oxen, one bull, two three-year steers, thirty-three cows, one calf, thirty-six fat hogs, three boars, fifteen breeding sows, twenty-one shotes, thirty small pigs, and an average quantity of poultry.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time, it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the burial expenses of State patients who die in the hospital. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year were one hundred dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing, and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction,

the hospital receives three dollars and fifty cents each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. Nearly one-half of the inmates belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 48.14 per cent of the whole.

For town patients it receives three dollars and fifty cents each per week from the town treasuries respectively for board, together with pay for clothing furnished by the hospital, and for damages suffered from them. Of town patients, the weekly average for the year was 39.75 per cent, or about two-fifths of the whole.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1878, was five dollars and seventeen cents and three mills each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was 10.12 per cent, or a trifle more than one-tenth of the whole.

*The average weekly pay per capita which the hospital received for ALL its patients, State, town, and private, in the course of the year, is three dollars and seventy cents and eight mills.* Such are the only pecuniary resources of the hospital. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST THIRTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes,—one of two thousand, and the other of three thousand dollars.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and forty-two acres, the total cost of which was \$22,565. The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of \$17,565.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the thirteen years from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1878, is \$156,701.31.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is \$27,590.88, or \$27,238.84 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.



## 22 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$11,019.57. The amount of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$8,519.57.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars. Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus . . . . .	\$17,565 00
Repairs and improvements . . . . .	156,701 31
Excess of present cash assets . . . . .	27,288 84
Increase of provisions and supplies . . . . .	8,519 57
Increase of furniture . . . . .	8,000 00
Total . . . . .	<u>\$218,074 72</u>

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the thirteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$39,000, there is a remainder of \$179,074.72. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

### STUDIES RELATIVE TO THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

In our last three preceding reports, the question of curability has been subjected to a somewhat searching investigation, by which it was shown that the permanent recoveries from mental disorders are far less frequent than has generally been supposed, and that a very considerable proportion of the reported recoveries are not recoveries of so many different *persons*, but merely the recoveries of *one* person, or a *few* persons, a large number of times. Instances were given in which one person was reported recovered six times, and another seven times, in one year; and others in which, in the course of their lives respectively, one person had been reported recovered twenty-two times, and another forty-six times. The duplicate and multiplicate recoveries of these



few persons have led public opinion astray by having, as reported, the appearance of permanent recoveries of a large number of different persons.

It is a matter of surprise that some method has not been adopted at the hospitals of so reporting recoveries, that the reader may clearly understand how many of them are from first attacks, and how many from attacks subsequent to the first. I consider this remark as more applicable to the British hospitals than to those of the United States, both because, as a whole, they are the older, and because the science of statistics has been brought to a greater perfection in that country than in this. Nearly all of those foreign hospitals very carefully discriminate, in their tables of admissions, between *first* admissions and *re-admissions*. Wherefore are they not equally careful, in their tables of recoveries, to discriminate between *first* recoveries and *re-recoveries*? The utility of their statistics would be quite as much increased by the latter course as by the former. In England and Wales, from 1859 to 1874 inclusive, the stated recoveries in all hospitals and asylums for the insane were 34.01 per cent of the *admissions*. This result, as showing the curability of *cases*, or *attacks*, has its value; but, when the relation of insanity to all other subjects of human interest is taken into consideration, would it not have been *more* valuable to know what percentage of the *persons* recovered?

*Are Recoveries in Proportion to Cost of Treatment?*—The proposition involved in this interrogation would not be devoid of interest at any time; but at this juncture, after the experience of the last few years in greatly increasing the cost of hospitals, under a vague impression that recoveries from insanity will always be in direct ratio with the sum of pecuniary expense, it becomes a matter of absolute importance.

That degree of bodily comfort which is necessarily included in the best attainable hygienic conditions—pure air, cleanliness of person and surroundings, sufficient wholesome and nutritious food, a proper amount of exercise, and protection from the inclemencies of the weather—is doubtless essential to the attainment of the greatest probability of cure; but it is quite doubtful, that, beyond this attainment, the lavishing of money, however profusely, in mere luxuries, is of

any benefit. And yet there are many persons who appear to think that it is, and who measure their hope of recovery by the sum of money expended. To such an extent, indeed, is this notion sometimes carried in practice, that the very object of treatment is apparently thereby defeated, and recovery is prevented, instead of secured.

There are no statistics by which either the affirmative or the negative of our proposition can be positively demonstrated; but there are some which offer an interesting study when considered in relation to it, and, so far as they go, would seem to prove that increase of expenditure does not enlarge the proportion of cures. I allude particularly to the statistics of the McLean Asylum at Somerville, Mass., one of the oldest corporate institutions for the insane in the United States. In 1840 that asylum was under the medical care of Dr. Luther V. Bell. In the course of that year, one hundred and fifty-five patients were admitted, and the reported recoveries were seventy-five, which is equal to 48.38 per cent of the admissions. The average weekly cost of support of the patients was, for that year, three dollars and fourteen cents each: in other words, when paying three dollars and fourteen cents each per week, forty-eight patients in the hundred recovered.

Thenceforward, although with some fluctuation from year to year, there was, upon the whole, a gradual increase in the current expenses of the institution, until, in 1875, the average weekly cost for each patient was twenty-one dollars and seven cents. The increase of cost during the period of thirty-five years was 671 per cent, or a small fraction less than sevenfold. In the course of that period, the Appleton Wards, which for luxurious accommodation will not suffer by comparison with the best in Europe, were erected, as well as the two buildings for refractory patients, which, so far as I am informed, are unequalled by any others in the world.

With these additional elegancies of accommodation, and a nearly sevenfold augmentation of current expense, what was the condition of things in regard to recoveries? Were *they* increased, not, indeed, seven, nor six, nor five, nor even three fold (for that would have been impossible); but were they doubled? Alas, no! They had *diminished sixty-one per cent* of the ratio in 1840; so that, instead of *forty-eight*

(48.38) recoveries to the hundred admissions, there were only *nineteen* (18.82). The number of patients admitted in 1875, the closing year of the period, was eighty-five, and the number of recoveries sixteen, equal to 18.82 per cent.

The following table has been prepared in justification of the foregoing assertions. Beginning with the year 1840, it was intended to present the results of every fifth year subsequently, until 1875. The reports, however, of several of those years, were not readily accessible, and consequently the available years most nearly approaching those fifth years were taken. The years 1876 and 1877 were added to show that the diminished proportion of recoveries was not a temporary incident.

DATE.	Admitted.	Recovered.	Daily Average.	Whole Cost.	Weekly Cost per Capita.	Per Cent of Recoveries.
1840 . .	155	75	128	\$20,919 63	\$3 14	48.38
1846 . .	148	65	164	32,892 00	3 85	43.92
1848 . .	143	82	171	33,130 09	3 70	57.34
1854 . .	120	59	195	46,724 31	4 61	49.16
1855 . .	123	56	192	60,867 26	6 09	45.53
1859 . .	131	61	185	59,478 92	6 16½ <sup>1</sup>	46.56
1861 . .	111	54	193	63,311 87	6 30	48.65
1865 . .	82	38	186	120,885 84	12 50	46.34
1870 . .	79	33	187	134,339 63	13 81	41.77
1872 . .	93	15	173	152,327 60	16 50 <sup>1</sup>	16.13
1875 . .	85	16	151	165,660 47	21 07 <sup>1</sup>	18.82
1876 . .	92	18	160	164,973 80	19 72 <sup>1</sup>	19.56
1877 . .	110	15	175	143,148 94	15 66 <sup>1</sup>	13.63

“Look *there* upon *that* picture, and on this.”

*Recoveries in New Zealand.*—“The Journal of Mental Science” for January, 1878, contains a review of the first report of Dr. F. W. Skae, who has recently been appointed inspector of the asylums for the insane in the Colony of New Zealand. From this we learn, that, within that infant colony, there are already no less than eight asylums, containing a total of 783 patients. The largest has 235, and the smallest, four. There is “one insane person in asylums to every 509 of the population;” but from defects of structure, or other objectionable features, those asylums furnish “satisfactory accommodation” for only 270 patients, although occu-

<sup>1</sup> These five sums are copied from the reports. As derived from the figures in the two next preceding columns of the table, they should be, beginning at the upper one, \$6.18, \$16.93, \$21.09, \$19.82, and \$15.73, according to our calculation.

pied, as above stated, by 783. All of these receptacles are "utterly deficient" in land, and their superintendents are not medical men. Of one of them, Dr. Skae says, "The condition of the patients, generally speaking, is deplorable. The great majority of them are simply prisoners, who are not, and in the present circumstances of the asylum cannot be, subjected to any system of treatment, curative or palliative. They have neither occupation nor amusement." Of another, — "parts of which (he thinks) were expressly constructed conformably to the 'wild beast theory of insanity,' " — he describes one room as "a cell, remote from supervision, badly lighted by a small barred window near the roof, having a sloping floor, with a drain to carry off urine, and furnished with a fixed privy, and a straw bag (for a bed), and having a slit in the wall through which food can be pushed."

These partial descriptions are here quoted for the purpose of emphasizing the results obtained in those asylums. "The ratio of recoveries to admissions," writes Dr. Skae, "*is 13 per cent higher than in the Scotch and Irish asylums, and 23 per cent higher than in English county and borough asylums.*" "Their death-rate," remarks the reviewer, "was 6.70 per cent on the average number resident, and 4.49 per cent on the total number under treatment, being *about 4.50 per cent lower than in England.*"

It is no cause for marvel that the reviewer, in reproducing these statistics of recovery and mortality, says, "Here are facts for our pessimists." Yea, verily! and it would be interesting to know what the *optimists* have to say about them. If within those rude colonial receptacles, over-crowded, and, in some portions, of a "quite disgusting description;" where, in the patients' rooms, they have sloping floors, "with a drain to carry off urine;" where the patients "have neither occupation nor amusement," and are not "subjected to any system of treatment, curative or palliative," — if, in these places, the proportion of recoveries is so much larger, and the proportion of deaths so much smaller, than in the asylums of Great Britain, in which are found all the appliances of the most recent science, and all the comforts suggested by an enlightened humanity, is it not (let it be asked in sorrow), — is it not high time, *so far as results are concerned*, for all of us to stop talking of the great improvements in the treatment of



insanity, and for the people of some parts of this country to ask for the *quid pro quo* for the money which has been poured like a deluge upon some of the recently-erected hospitals for the insane?

*Disagreement of Doctors.*—In the essay on the curability of insanity, mention was made of the fact that each person has his own standard of insanity, and that this standard depends, to a great extent, upon the constitution and the temperament of the individual; and a remarkable illustration of the difference of this standard in different persons, as exhibited in the reported cures of a hospital for the insane, was there presented. A still more impressive exhibition of it is seen in the foregoing statistics of the McLean Asylum, where, as will soon be perceived, this constitutional characteristic, will, in large measure, explain the *diminution* of reported recoveries, although it may *not* account for the non-increase of recoveries under the enormously enlarged disbursement of money.

Dr. Bell's proportion of recoveries in 1840 was forty-eight (48.38) in the hundred. There was no great reduction of this proportion during the lapse of a generation. Even as late as 1867 the reported recoveries were as high as fifty (50.56), and in 1869 almost forty-two (41.77), in the hundred. The asylum was then under the superintendence of Dr. Tyler. In March, 1871, Dr. Tyler resigned, and was soon succeeded by Dr. Jelly. The statistics of admissions and recoveries at the asylum during the last seven years of the administration of the former, and the first seven years of that of the latter, are shown in the subjoined table.

FIRST PERIOD.				SECOND PERIOD.			
YEAR.	Admissions.	Recoveries.	Per Cent of Recoveries.	YEAR.	Admissions.	Recoveries.	Per Cent of Recoveries.
1864 .	101	42	41.48	1871 .	75	21	28.00
1865 .	82	38	46.34	1872 .	93	15	16.13
1866 .	103	46	44.66	1873 .	92	19	20.65
1867 .	89	45	50.56	1874 .	75	20	26.66
1868 .	92	34	36.95	1875 .	85	16	18.82
1869 .	108	51	47.22	1876 .	92	18	19.56
1870 .	79	33	41.77	1877 .	110	15	13.63
	654	289	44.19—		622	124	19.94—



The number of patients admitted (654) in the course of first period was only thirty-two larger than that of the second period (622); but the number of recoveries (289) was *more than twice as great*. The percentage of recoveries in the first period was 44.19—, and, in the last, only 19.94—: in other words, the *proportion* of recoveries of the first period was to the *proportion* of recoveries of the last period as 221 to 100, or as 100 to 45.24. It is impossible, that, just at this juncture (1871), there was, in the character of the malady under which the persons received at the McLean Asylum were suffering, any sudden alteration sufficient to explain this remarkable discrepancy in results. There is indeed, so far as appears, no reason for a belief that there was *any* such alteration. No man of experience in the treatment of the disease, and acquainted with the superintendents of the two periods, would think of attributing the discrepancy in recoveries to a difference in the medical sagacity and skill of those superintendents.

Under the circumstances of the case, our only resource for an explanation of the surprising difference in the proportion of reported recoveries is the “personal equation,” or the diversity of characteristics in the constitution and temperament of the reporters; and, if this explanation be the true one, it necessarily follows that we must believe, that if a certain number of persons who have been insane and subjected to treatment be placed before two men equally competent for judgment, for a decision in regard to their mental condition, one of those men may adjudge recovery to *two hundred and twenty-one of them*, while the other will adjudge it to only *one hundred*.

*Reported Results no Criterion of the Merits of Institutions for the Insane.*—One of the obvious consequences of what is contained in the preceding section is this; namely, that it is impossible to form an accurate opinion of the comparative merits of different institutions for the insane from the recoveries at them respectively, as set forth in the annual reports.

Although frequently done, it is absurd, at any time, to compare the recoveries at a private or corporate institution at which epileptics, paralytics, imbeciles, and some other classes are never received, with those at a State institution which is compelled to admit all classes, and attempt, from

this comparison, to judge of those institutions in respect to general excellence, or adaptation to the purpose to which they are devoted. The restricted and the unrestricted cannot justly be compared: they may more properly be contrasted.

But, even in regard to institutions precisely alike in respect to the reception of patients, it has been shown that men differ so widely in their estimate of what constitutes *recovery*, that it is the sheerest folly to base an opinion of comparative merit upon the alleged recoveries; for although, at the hospital A and the hospital B, the actual amount of improvement in the mental condition of the patients may be precisely equal, yet the superintendent of A *may* report twice as many recoveries as the superintendent of B.

*Supporters.* — Inasmuch as all that I have published upon this subject within the last three years was written under a strong conviction that I was eliminating an important truth, which would become the corrective of a prevalent, most glaring error, and inasmuch as all the elements of the argument have been drawn from the reports of asylums and hospitals, and the other works of authors who have written upon the subject, I have neither doubted the propriety and utility of the work, nor feared that the argument could be overthrown, or its conclusions disproved. The facts embodied in those conclusions are, however, so different from that which, in this country, had almost universally been accepted as truth for nearly half a century, that I must confess to an impression that I should stand comparatively alone, with but few who were prepared to agree with me, and fewer still to extend their support. It is a source of great satisfaction that this impression has been proven to be false. The report for last year contained extracts from approbative letters received from physicians and other persons interested in the subject. It is proposed here to add a few others as illustrations of the spirit in which the essays have been received.

A physician never connected with an institution for the insane, but who is thoroughly conversant with the literature of the disease, and who is himself a somewhat prolific author upon the subject, writes as follows: —

“It had not escaped my notice that the large number of reported cases of insanity in the annual reports of the insane

hospitals throughout the country were inconsistent with the apparently rapid increase in the number of the insane, — an increase out of all proportion to that of the population, and for which there seemed to be no good reason, if this large proportion of cures were permanent ones; but your demonstration, that the actual permanent cures do not exceed twenty-five or twenty-six per cent, is none the less startling, because it explains the difficulty to which I have alluded. It is a sad comment on the progress of medical science in the art of healing, that we can as yet cure but one-fourth of the cases of insanity. I doubt if the proportion is much larger than it was at Gheel, in the days when the legend of the interposition of St. Dymphna was fully believed, or when the monks of the Pyrenees relied upon the restoring effects of pure air and perfect quiet. I have no doubt of the truth of your deductions, and might plead, in extenuation, that insanity in America is more violent and unmanageable than in Europe (which I doubt not is true), but for the fact that your best statistics are from English and Scottish sources.”

Another physician, probably not so deeply read upon the subject as the author of the foregoing extract, but who, in an article relating to insanity written within the last year, had asserted that seventy per cent of recent cases can be cured, makes the following and evidently sincere avowal: —

“Allow me to thank you for your monograph on the Curability of Insanity. I must acknowledge myself to have held an erroneous idea concerning the percentage of cures. Your exposition lays bare a glaring self-deception on the part of many, myself included. I am truly thankful to have been undeceived.”

A gentleman of broad culture, not a physician, but much interested in the subject of insanity, and for some years a member of the board of trustees of a large State hospital for the insane, says, —

“Allow me to thank you for continued remembrance in sending your Twenty-second Report, received yesterday. I have read it this afternoon, and am greatly pleased with its truthful, fearless spirit. Your statistics and quotations are opening the eyes of those interested in the subject of insanity. If they *are* depressing to those who carry any portion of responsibility in care for the insane, it is the fault of the dire facts, and is not yours.”

Thus far for voices from this side of the Atlantic. Let us turn to some of those from Great Britain. And here it may be remarked, that, were this report intended for physicians alone, the mere names of the authors of the remaining extracts would be their sufficient recommendation; but since its circulation will be largely among non-professional men, and members of other professions than that of medicine, some mention of their positions will not be out of place.

What says England, as represented by Dr. Daniel Hack Tuke, joint author, with Dr. Bucknill, of "The Manual of Psychological Medicine," *the standard general treatise upon insanity for all English-speaking people?*—

"I ought to have expressed my obligations before for the pamphlet on 'The Curability of Insanity,' which I have read with much interest. It is a valuable addition to our literature, and *such a setting forth of the subject has been long required*; but it is an unpleasant task to do any thing which even seems to render the curability of insanity less hopeful than it is."

And the new edition of the aforesaid manual contains the following paragraph:—

"The fallacy of taking the recoveries of *cases*, instead of *persons*, has been ably insisted upon and illustrated by Dr. Earle, in a pamphlet on 'The Curability of Insanity,' which is deserving of serious study by the superintendents of asylums in Britain as well as in the States."

The next extract is from Scotland. A few short weeks ago it might have been presented as a voice from the living; but it now, unhappily for humanity, comes as a voice from the dead. It is from Sir James Coxe, a man of great eminence in the medical profession, for many years a deeply interested and active member of the Scottish Board in Lunacy, and the author of several monographs upon insanity:—

"I have read it with much interest, and regard it as a most valuable contribution to the statistics of insanity. It cannot fail to exercise a powerful influence in neutralizing that spirit of inflation, which, I am sorry to think, is a too prevalent characteristic of writers on this branch of medicine. The merits of superintendents of asylums are already sufficiently great, without the adventitious glory of questionable success."



In conclusion comes another Scottish authority, of no less eminence than that which next precedes. It is that of Dr. W. A. F. Browne, long known as the eminently successful superintendent of the Crichton Royal Asylum at Dumfries, and subsequently as a member of the Board in Lunacy, and for a generation of years as one of the ablest of writers upon psychological subjects:—

“Although I differ from you upon one aspect of the subject of your paper, which may, to a considerable extent, be accepted as an exposition of the ‘*Incurability of Insanity*,’ I regard your argument as most lucid and logical, and as presenting the matter treated of in a new and most striking light.

“I entirely concur with you, that the ratio of curability has depended, and will continue to depend, upon the standard created by the mental constitution of each superintendent, unless, indeed, an extern expert be called in to adjudicate in each case.

“I have always demurred as to the accuracy of both Burrows and Woodward, even after giving credit for all the advantages and deductions which were claimed; but I was more than staggered by the practice which you reveal, and most properly denounce, of calculating the proportion of cures on the discharges; although I almost rejoiced over the explanation thus afforded of the ninety per cent, hundred per cent, &c., of cures, which seemed to attend your labors in America, and which excited the envy and despair of my *confrères* and of myself. I am not aware that this mode of estimating success has found imitators with us.

“The process by which you eliminate the numerical truth, by taking five years at different periods of what may be called an asylum curriculum, is, to my mind, demonstrative, and brings out nearly the figures to which we in England are now accustomed.

“*Your conclusions appear to me, upon the whole, impregnable.*

“Where I venture to differ from you is, that *we* must continue to calculate upon *cases*, and not *persons*.

“Permit me, after this bold attempt to criticise, to express my unqualified approbation of your disquisition.”

Those portions of the foregoing extracts which are here printed in Italics were not emphasized in the originals.



After the assertion that “we must continue to calculate (recoveries) upon *cases*, and not *persons*,” Dr. Browne proceeds to give his reasons therefor. Those reasons are cogent and convincing; but the doctor mistakes my position. Nowhere in my essay is it asserted that the calculation of recoveries should *not* be made upon *cases*. I have always pursued that method, and I do not perceive in what way it can be avoided. All that I have insisted on is, that the reports of recoveries shall be accompanied by *an explanation* by which the reader can learn whether those recoveries are from first attacks, or from attacks varying from the second to the thirtieth, the fortieth, or the fiftieth; whether, if you report ten recoveries, it is to be understood that ten different persons have really recovered, or merely that one person has recovered from ten successive attacks. The inability to convey this information is the grand fault in the general method of reporting, and by this fault public opinion has been grossly misled.

This subject very naturally leads to what follows.

*A Step forward.*—The following preamble and resolutions are here introduced as evidence that a no inconsiderable part of the physicians engaged in the specialty not only perceive the imperfection of the general method of reporting recoveries, but are prepared to so alter that method as to avoid such errors in the future. They were adopted in December last by the New-England Psychological Society, an association of the superintendents of the regularly organized institutions for the insane in the States east of the Hudson River:—

“*Whereas* The method generally heretofore pursued in reporting the recoveries of patients at the institutions for the insane has, by its avoidance of a definite statement of the repeated recoveries of the same person in cases of periodical or recurrent insanity, been largely instrumental in imparting to the general reader, and particularly to persons outside of the profession who are specially interested in the subject, an erroneous opinion of the curability of persons afflicted with mental disorder; and

“*Whereas*, As a result of that erroneous opinion, computations have been made in political and social economy, based

upon an assumed proportion of curables among the insane, which is evidently far too large; and

“*Whereas* The attainment of truth, and not the dissemination of error, is the true object of all statistical science: therefore

“*Resolved*, That, in the preparation of published reports, this society recommends the adoption of some method by which that erroneous opinion may be corrected, and in the future prevented.

“*Resolved*, That, without prescribing or suggesting a definite formula, it is recommended that a clear exposition should be made of the facts in relation to the following points:—

“1st, *In regard to patients admitted in the course of the year*: the number admitted for the first time, and the number of re-admissions, specifying the number who have been received twice, thrice, four, and any greater number of times, and also the number who had previously been discharged *recovered*, specifying, likewise, the number who had recovered once, twice, thrice, and any greater number of times.

“2d, *In regard to patients discharged in the course of the year*: the whole number of recoveries, specifying the number of those who recovered for the first time, as well as of those who recovered for the second, the third, the fourth, the fifth, and any time still higher in the scale of numbers.

“*Resolved*, Furthermore, that the true import and value of the statistics of any institution for the insane can be attained in no way other than by an analysis of the results, in which are shown, not alone the number of persons who recovered once, but the number of those same persons who recovered twice, thrice, four, five, or any higher number of times; and that any collection of statistics which has not been subjected to such an analysis is of comparatively little value.”

*The Vermont Report.*—As this article is in course of preparation I receive a copy of the report of the Vermont Asylum for the two years ending July 31, 1878. As I open it to the section on Recoveries, I find, that, with “the courage of his convictions,” Dr. Draper gives the explanation called for in the foregoing resolutions.

For the first time in the forty years of the existence of that institution is the reader of its reports enabled to obtain

that understanding of the results of treatment, without which no accurate opinion of the importance of those results—as viewed in relation to the disease, or to either medical, political, or social science—can by any possibility be formed.

“Of the number discharged,” says the report, “fifty-two—thirty-six men and sixteen women—recovered. This is a fraction over thirty-one per cent of the number admitted. Of these, twenty-eight recovered from a first attack, nine from a second, three from a third, four from a fourth, two from a fifth, two from a sixth, one from a seventh, one from a tenth, one from a fourteenth, and one from a fifteenth.”

What a flood of light the third sentence of this paragraph throws upon the first! and not upon that alone, but upon the medical history of the hospital from the time of its origin. Of the fifty-two recoveries only twenty-eight, or two more than one-half, were from the first attack. The remaining twenty-four were of patients who had previously left the hospital “recovered” from one to fifteen times each. Those twenty-four persons, as will be perceived by a brief computation, have given *one hundred and eleven recoveries* to the statistics of insanity, and it is not at all improbable that they will yet give as many more. It is very certain that their future contributions will be large.

Thus we have another evidence of the truth, that wherever and whenever light is permitted to break in upon the darkness of the statistics, in gross, of the institutions for the insane, the revelation comes forth, that a large proportion of the recoveries—and, the older the institution, the larger is the proportion—are merely the expressions of *intermissions in the disease* of a comparatively few persons who pass their lives in oscillating between their homes and the hospitals. And once more are we impressed with the folly of any attempt to illustrate any important subject by the crude, *unanalyzed* statistics of the hospitals, or to deduce from them any conclusion or opinion relative to any of the great social problems of the day.

*Dr. Luther V. Bell's Prediction.*—It will be recollected, that, whatsoever might have been the incentives to the production of the essay upon the curability of insanity, one of the objects gained by it was the justification of an asylum

in a neighboring State against an attack from a prominent officer of the government of that State, one of whose condemnatory allegations was, that the proportion of recoveries in these latter years has been less than in the earlier history of that asylum. And, in view of said allegation, it was written in that essay, "The declarations of the earlier superintendents are returning, like boomerangs, to spend their ultimate force upon their promulgators, or . . . upon the persons now standing in the places of their promulgators."

This was written without any knowledge, or, at least, any recollection (for I must have read it thirty-seven years ago) of a paragraph in one of Dr. Bell's reports, published at the time in which there was a general rivalry among the superintendents for the production of the highest proportion of recoveries, and but two years prior to the announcement at the hospital at Columbus, O., that the per cent of recoveries on all recent cases discharged at that institution in the course of the preceding year was *one hundred*.

"As things now are progressing," wrote Dr. Bell, "there is infinite danger that the public mind may arrive at such views and expectations as to the curability of insanity as will eventually re-act most unfavorably on our successors in these holy though arduous avocations, if not upon ourselves."

The danger foreseen by that sagacious observer was not averted, and the very form of public opinion which he feared was eventually produced. It is due to the memory of the very able and amiable prophet that his prophecy should be remembered.

Acknowledgments are due, on behalf of the inmates of the hospital, to the Chickering Club, for a concert of vocal music; to S. M. Smith, Esq., for sixteen volumes of books for the library; to Mrs. J. H. Butler, for a large number of magazines and other pamphlets; to the Book Club, through Miss Julia Clark, for several volumes of reviews and other literary periodicals; to Dr. Henry B. Stoddard, for a file for one year of "The Independent;" and to the publishers of "The Christian Register," for one copy weekly, and the publisher of "The Staaten Zeitung," for two copies weekly, of those papers.

The year closes with the same corps of officers, both principal and subordinate, with which it began; and to them,



who during its rapid flight have given me their cordial and efficient aid, upon the one side, and to your honorable Board, whose counsel and support have sustained me, upon the other, it only remains for me to extend my warmest acknowledgments.

Respectfully submitted,

PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 12, 1878.





---

---

APPENDIX.

---

---



TABLE No. 1.  
*Admissions, 1877-78.<sup>1</sup>*

MONTHS.						Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1877	.	.	.	.	.	5	2	7
November	.	.	.	.	.	2	4	6
December	.	.	.	.	.	5	2	7
January, 1878	.	.	.	.	.	3	2	5
February	.	.	.	.	.	3	4	7
March	.	.	.	.	.	1	4	5
April	.	.	.	.	.	2	4	6
May	.	.	.	.	.	2	3	5
June	.	.	.	.	.	4	5	9
July	.	.	.	.	.	3	2	5
August	.	.	.	.	.	6	3	9
September	.	.	.	.	.	4	1	5
Totals	.	.	.	.	.	40	36	76

<sup>1</sup> As no person was admitted more than once in the course of the official year, the totals in this table indicate the true number of *persons* received.

TABLE No. 2.  
*Discharges, 1877-78.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1877	5	3	8	5	20	25	10	23	33
November	5	5	10	1	—	1	6	5	11
December	3	2	5	—	—	—	3	2	5
January, 1878	1	2	3	2	2	4	3	4	7
February	3	—	3	—	—	—	3	—	3
March	1	3	4	—	—	—	1	3	4
April	5	9	14	—	—	—	5	9	14
May	7	6	13	—	—	—	7	6	13
June	7	3	10	—	—	—	7	3	10
July	4	3	7	—	—	—	4	3	7
August	2	6	8	—	—	—	2	6	8
September	2	3	5	—	1	1	3	4	7
Totals	45	45	90	8	23	31	54	68	122

## 42 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE NO. 3.

*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital, 1877-78.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1877. . . . .	228.03	244.48	472.51
November . . . . .	223.07	224.30	447.37
December . . . . .	221.22	224.42	445.64
January, 1878 . . . . .	221.68	221.77	443.45
February . . . . .	221.82	222.96	444.78
March . . . . .	222.00	227.22	449.22
April . . . . .	219.40	223.93	443.33
May . . . . .	217.29	220.52	437.81
June . . . . .	210.53	220.17	430.70
July . . . . .	211.35	220.61	431.96
August . . . . .	212.87	218.74	431.61
September . . . . .	214.63	215.77	430.40
Average for the year . . . . .	218.65	223.78	442.43 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 365, the number of days in the year.

TABLE NO. 4.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons admitted, 1877-78.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital . . . . .	29	24	53
Former inmates of this hospital . . . . .	8	9	17
of other hospitals in this State . . . . .	—	—	—
of hospitals in other States, of this hospital, and of other hospitals in this State . . . . .	2	—	2
of this hospital, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	1	1	2
of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	2	2
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	—	—
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76



TABLE No. 5.  
*Residence of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire . . . . .	6	10	16
Hampden . . . . .	16	19	35
Franklin . . . . .	9	4	13
Berkshire . . . . .	8	2	10
Worcester . . . . .	—	1	1
Bristol . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 6.  
*Nativity of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine . . . . .	1	—	1
Vermont . . . . .	2	1	3
Massachusetts . . . . .	20	10	30
Connecticut . . . . .	2	4	6
Rhode Island . . . . .	—	1	1
New York . . . . .	2	4	6
Virginia . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of Americans . . . . .	28	20	48
Nova Scotia . . . . .	1	2	3
England . . . . .	1	1	2
Scotland . . . . .	—	1	1
Ireland . . . . .	8	10	18
Germany . . . . .	—	1	1
Austria . . . . .	—	1	1
Sweden . . . . .	1	—	1
Prussia . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of foreigners . . . . .	12	16	28
of Americans . . . . .	28	20	48
of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 7.

*By what Authorities committed, 1877-78.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Probate Court . . . . .	30	30	60
Overseers of Poor . . . . .	5	1	6
Friends . . . . .	4	4	8
Supreme Judicial Court . . . . .	—	1	1
Returned from Elopement . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 8.

*Ages of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	3	3	6
20 to 25 years . . . . .	6	2	8
25 to 30 years . . . . .	7	3	10
30 to 35 years . . . . .	3	6	9
35 to 40 years . . . . .	7	8	15
40 to 50 years . . . . .	5	8	13
50 to 60 years . . . . .	4	6	10
60 to 70 years . . . . .	3	—	3
70 to 80 years . . . . .	2	—	2
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 9.

*Relation to Marriage of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married . . . . .	15	14	29
Single . . . . .	21	15	36
Widowers . . . . .	3	—	3
Widows . . . . .	—	4	4
Divorced . . . . .	1	3	4
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 10.

*Occupations of the Men admitted, 1877-78.*

Laborers . . . . . 11	Tailor . . . . . 1
Farmers . . . . . 10	Currier . . . . . 1
Mill-operatives . . . . . 2	Mechanic . . . . . 1
Paper-maker . . . . . 1	Carpenter . . . . . 1
Cabinet-maker . . . . . 1	Organist . . . . . 1
Teamster . . . . . 1	Weaver . . . . . 1
Scrap-iron dealer . . . . . 1	Sailor . . . . . 1
Salesman . . . . . 1	None . . . . . 4
Clerk . . . . . 1	Total . . . . . 40

TABLE NO. 11.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Business troubles . . . . .	1	2	3
Trouble . . . . .	1	1	2
Religious excitement . . . . .	1	—	1
Domestic trouble . . . . .	—	2	2
Total of mental . . . . .	3	5	8
<i>Physical.</i>			
Overwork . . . . .	2	9	11
Ill health . . . . .	3	3	6
Masturbation . . . . .	6	—	6
Epilepsy . . . . .	3	2	5
Intemperance . . . . .	4	1	5
Injury of head . . . . .	2	2	4
Change of life . . . . .	—	3	3
Puerperal . . . . .	—	2	2
Opium-eating . . . . .	—	1	1
Typhoid-fever . . . . .	1	—	1
Brain-fever . . . . .	1	—	1
Organic disease of brain . . . . .	1	—	1
Lightning stroke . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury . . . . .	1	—	1
Old age . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of physical . . . . .	26	23	49
Total of mental . . . . .	3	5	8
Unknown . . . . .	11	8	19
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 12.

*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1877-78.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Under 1 month . . . . .	4	5	9
From 1 to 3 months . . . . .	5	6	11
3 to 6 months . . . . .	8	4	12
6 to 12 months . . . . .	3	4	7
1 to 2 years . . . . .	3	3	6
2 to 5 years . . . . .	6	5	11
5 to 10 years . . . . .	1	3	4
10 to 20 years . . . . .	3	3	6
Over 20 years . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown . . . . .	6	3	9
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 13.

*Age at First Attack of Insanity, 1877-78.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	1	1	2
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	4	3	7
20 to 25 years . . . . .	4	5	9
25 to 30 years . . . . .	7	6	13
30 to 35 years . . . . .	4	5	9
35 to 40 years . . . . .	3	5	8
40 to 50 years . . . . .	4	5	9
50 to 60 years . . . . .	3	4	7
60 to 70 years . . . . .	3	—	3
70 to 80 years . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown . . . . .	6	2	8
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76



TABLE No. 14.

*Status of the Patients admitted, 1877-78.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	9	8	17
by towns and cities . . . . .	27	21	48
by individuals . . . . .	4	7	11
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	9	7	16
by towns and cities . . . . .	27	22	49
by individuals . . . . .	4	7	11
Total of persons . . . . .	40	36	76

TABLE No. 15.

*Deaths, 1877-78.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy . . . . .	2	1	3
Apoplexy . . . . .	1	1	2
Paralysis . . . . .	1	1	2
Meningitis . . . . .	—	1	1
Inflammation of brain . . . . .	—	1	1
Cerebral congestion . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of acute mania . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis . . . . .	6	2	8
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Disease of liver . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus . . . . .	1	—	1
Old age . . . . .	—	1	1
Total . . . . .	14	9	23

TABLE No. 16.

*Number and Status of Patients at the Close of each Week in the Year, 1877-78.*

DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.	DATE.	State.	Town.	Private.	Total.
1877.					1878.				
Oct. 6,	238	176	59	473	April 6,	212	179	55	446
13,	238	177	59	474	13,	211	175	56	442
20,	239	177	59	475	20,	212	175	56	443
27,	239	177	58	474	27,	212	173	55	440
Nov. 3,	213	178	58	449	May 4,	211	174	56	441
10,	213	178	58	449	11,	211	174	55	440
17,	214	176	58	448	18,	211	173	54	438
24,	215	173	58	446	25,	212	170	53	435
Dec. 1,	214	172	58	444	June 1,	211	168	53	432
8,	215	173	57	445	8,	208	167	54	429
15,	214	174	57	445	15,	208	168	54	430
22,	214	175	58	447	22,	208	169	54	431
29,	215	174	58	447	29,	209	170	53	432
1878.					July 6,	208	173	53	434
Jan. 5,	212	174	57	443	13,	208	173	53	434
12,	213	175	56	444	20,	207	172	53	432
19,	210	176	56	442	27,	206	171	53	430
26,	210	176	57	443	Aug. 3,	206	173	53	432
Feb. 2,	210	177	57	444	10,	205	178	51	434
9,	210	176	57	443	17,	203	177	51	431
16,	210	176	58	444	24,	203	177	51	431
23,	212	178	58	448	31,	202	178	51	431
March 2,	212	177	58	447	Sept. 7,	201	179	51	431
9,	213	179	58	450	14,	201	179	51	431
16,	213	178	58	449	21,	200	179	51	430
23,	213	178	58	449	28,	199	180	52	431
30,	213	179	57	449					

## WEEKLY AVERAGE.

State patients	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	211.86
Town patients	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	175.06
Private patients	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	55.42
Total	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	442.34

# 50 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

TABLE No. 17.  
*Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65 . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66 . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67 . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68 . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69 . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70 . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71 . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72 . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73 . . .	248.02	99.23	90	437.25
1873-74 . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75 . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76 . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77 . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78 . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36

TABLE No. 18.  
*Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1877.</b>		
October . . . . .	34,400	1,109.67
November . . . . .	39,450	1,315.00
December . . . . .	45,000	1,451.61
<b>1878.</b>		
January . . . . .	42,350	1,366.13
February . . . . .	32,600	1,164.28
March . . . . .	27,750	895.16
April . . . . .	19,600	653.33
May . . . . .	14,500	467.74
June . . . . .	12,500	416.66
July . . . . .	11,750	379.03
August . . . . .	15,550	501.61
September . . . . .	21,750	725.00
Totals . . . . .	317,200	870.43 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Daily average for the year.

TABLE No. 19.  
*Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61 . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62 . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63 . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64 . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65 . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66 . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67 . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68 . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69 . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70 . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71 . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72 . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73 . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74 . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75 . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76 . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77 . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78 . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company, at the uniform price, under special contract, of three dollars and twenty-five cents (\$3.25) per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent.

TABLE No. 20.  
*Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1877-78.*

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber-sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair-brushes.	Combs.	Carpet-strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Strup-cups.	Knives.	Forks.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall . .	14	5	3	2	—	1	—	6	12	2	—	6	—	—	1	2	18	9	24	37	—	—	—	5	—	—
2d Hall . .	26	26	6	—	—	6	—	12	—	1	1	12	1	1	3	1	6	12	6	18	2	2	—	—	1	4
3d and 4th Halls	26	24	3	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	1	3	3	12	6	12	—	6	—	—	—	—	1
Middle 1st Hall . .	26	20	—	—	1	1	—	4	—	—	—	9	—	1	3	—	12	6	12	—	—	3	1	—	—	—
2d Hall . .	24	18	4	—	—	—	—	6	—	1	—	38	—	—	1	—	18	—	6	3	12	—	1	—	1	—
3d and 4th Halls	48	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	—	2	3	—	15	—	18	—	12	3	—	—	4	—
Lower 1st Hall . .	12	18	—	—	1	3	—	3	—	—	—	8	2	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	1	—
2d Hall . .	12	18	—	—	4	13	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	1	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls	12	16	1	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	1	9	3	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall . .	—	12	6	—	—	2	—	12	6	—	1	6	—	—	—	1	6	—	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall . .	3	27	—	—	—	1	—	34	1	—	1	12	1	—	—	13	6	12	12	24	—	4	2	2	7	—
3d Hall . .	12	24	6	9	1	—	8	6	1	—	—	12	—	—	6	—	18	12	12	—	—	—	2	—	—	—
4th Hall . .	—	12	—	—	—	1	—	16	—	—	—	6	1	—	—	3	24	18	18	—	—	6	1	—	—	—



Middle 1st Hall .	.	.	15	6	10	8	4	18	2	2	3	12	2	—	6	4	12	6	12	36	—	—	1	—	1	—
2d Hall .	.	.	6	24	—	8	—	22	2	2	—	24	1	—	12	—	6	12	18	—	6	4	—	—	—	—
3d Hall .	.	.	12	16	6	—	6	22	—	—	—	18	—	—	9	—	6	6	6	—	12	3	—	—	—	—
4th Hall .	.	.	16	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	6	—	—	6	—	6	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall .	.	.	4	14	1	3	—	22	2	2	—	6	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	3	—	—	—
2d Hall .	.	.	12	15	8	—	2	40	—	—	1	12	—	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
3d Hall .	.	.	—	14	6	29	2	16	—	—	—	18	—	—	14	—	—	6	6	—	18	1	—	—	—	—
4th Hall .	.	.	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen .	.	.	—	—	—	—	—	8	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	264	36	24	54	—	12	4	—	8	18
Rear .	.	.	22	26	3	1	15	44	9	2	—	—	2	—	1	5	—	—	—	1	2	8	—	1	—	—
Centre .	.	.	—	10	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	48	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Aggregate .	.	.	287	378	59	60	8	303	37	9	8	254	14	8	98	36	477	141	174	199	82	39	35	3	31	18

TABLE No. 20. — *Continued.*

	Spoons.	Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub'-g-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall . . .	5	1	—	6	—	—	—	6	4	—	22	10	1	2	1	—	1	1	1	1	7	—	2	—	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	4	6	6	—	—	44	20	1	—	1	1	1	2	2	4	8	—	2	—	—
3d and 4th Halls	—	1	—	—	—	—	18	12	6	—	54	17	1	—	2	—	1	2	2	1	2	—	2	—	—
Middle 1st Hall . . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	38	11	—	—	1	—	—	1	1	1	10	—	2	40	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	6	20	18	12	—	50	26	—	2	5	—	3	3	3	3	16	—	2	—	—
3d and 4th Halls	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	44	22	1	—	2	—	5	1	1	15	—	2	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	26	8	—	1	—	—	—	1	1	4	—	—	2	—	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	50	18	1	1	2	—	1	1	1	16	—	2	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	1	53	15	—	—	1	—	2	3	3	13	—	2	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
2d Hall . . .	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	50	14	1	1	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	7	—	—	5
3d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	2	12	12	6	—	—	40	10	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	14	2	4
4th Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	20	8	1	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	7	1	—	4

[illegible]

TABLE NO. 21.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	Residence.	When app'ted	Service ended.	From what Cause.
Charles E. Forbes .	Northampton .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton .	Uxbridge . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask .	Springfield . .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell .	Great Barrington .	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman . .	Greenfield . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith . .	Northampton .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell . .	Somerville . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond .	Greenfield . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley .	Greenfield . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson .	Amherst . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin . .	Pittsfield . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen . .	Greenfield . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field .	Greenfield . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock .	Amherst . .	1863	—	Still in office.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1864	—	do. do.
Edmund H. Sawyer .	Easthampton .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin .	Williamstown .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane .	Greenfield . .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft .	Pittsfield . .	1876	—	do. do.

TABLE No. 22.

*Number of Persons other than Officers employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisors . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building . . . . .	—	3	3
Cook . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks . . . . .	1	3	4
Watchman . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers . . . . .	7	—	7
Total . . . . .	31	29	60



TABLE No. 23.  
*Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1877.</b>								
October . .	574	124	198	322	214	23	269	292
November . .	558	120	215	335	207	10	239	249
December . .	386	124	207	331	202	10	211	221
<b>1878.</b>								
January . .	384	124	213	337	232	11	228	239
February . .	367	112	189	301	202	10	218	228
March . .	406	124	209	333	229	10	224	234
April . .	627	120	198	318	219	22	226	248
May . .	685	124	205	329	151	18	241	259
June . .	722	120	204	324	175	20	206	226
July . .	782	124	211	335	213	23	254	277
August . .	788	124	207	331	202	11	240	251
September . .	680	120	197	317	173	20	228	248
Totals . .	6,959	1,460	2,453	3,913	2,419	188	2,784	2,972

The total of days' work here recorded is 16,263. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

TABLE No. 24.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room, 1877-78.*

Dresses . . . . .	243	Feather-ticks . . . . .	18
Shirts . . . . .	213	Sheets . . . . .	305
Chemises . . . . .	329	Pillow-cases . . . . .	436
Aprons . . . . .	140	Bolster-cases . . . . .	2
Sacks . . . . .	48	Roller-towels . . . . .	74
Camisoles . . . . .	21	Dish-towels . . . . .	271
Drawers . . . . .	60	Napkins . . . . .	12
Waists . . . . .	8	Table-cloths . . . . .	6
Skirts . . . . .	375	Bureau-covers . . . . .	23
Night-caps . . . . .	12	Curtains . . . . .	86
Night-dresses . . . . .	32	Spreads (hemmed) . . . . .	60
Suspenders (pairs) . . . . .	151	Clothes-bags . . . . .	7
Collars . . . . .	122	Carpets (made) . . . . .	2
Hats (trimmed) . . . . .	69	Carpet-strips (hemmed) . . . . .	32
Mattress-ticks . . . . .	67	Flat-iron holders . . . . .	500
Straw-ticks . . . . .	34	Sundries . . . . .	13
Pillow-ticks . . . . .	52	Articles repaired . . . . .	17,632

TABLE No. 25.

*Upholstery done in 1877-78.*

Hair Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	3
Hair Mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	16
Hair Pillows made, new materials . . . . .	14
Hair Pillows made, new ticks . . . . .	12
Husk Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	44
Husk Mattresses made, new husks . . . . .	83
Hair Mattresses re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	35
Hair Pillows re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	50
Husk Mattresses overhauled, with increase of husks . . . . .	45

The husks were sorted and split, the hair picked, and the mattresses filled and tied, by patients.

TABLE NO. 26.

*Officer and Employés. — Time Employed, March 1, 1878.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M.D., Superintendent . . .	13	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M.D., 1st Assistant Physician .	9	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M.D., 2d Assistant Physician .	—	10	22
Walter B. Welton, Clerk . . . . .	12	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer . . . . .	20	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer . . . . .	13	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor (temporary) .	4	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor . . . . .	11	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward . . . . .	19	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress . . . . .	7	6	3
Nell Russell, Laundress . . . . .	—	11	8
Charles Ziehlké, Baker . . . . .	15	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk . . . . .	6	3	6
Sarah Bryant, Assistant Supervisor . . . . .	—	5	23
Kate Willard, Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	—	7	7
Ellen Halladay, Assistant Laundress . . . . .	4	4	25
Perry Davis, Attendant . . . . .	8	4	16
Andrew N. Thorington, Attendant . . . . .	7	1	30
Thomas Powers, Attendant . . . . .	3	11	11
Alfred J. Cusson, Attendant . . . . .	3	10	14
James Neill, Attendant . . . . .	2	11	6
James Ahearn, Attendant . . . . .	2	10	—
Charles S. Johnson, Attendant . . . . .	2	8	1
Walter Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	3	9	29
Richard Neill, Attendant . . . . .	1	—	19
Samuel L. Bolter, Attendant . . . . .	—	2	—
Maria E. Graves, Attendant . . . . .	10	1	7
Hannah Merrifield, Attendant . . . . .	4	5	25
Martha R. Harris, Attendant . . . . .	3	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant . . . . .	2	10	3
Ella Doolan, Attendant . . . . .	2	6	27
Mary H. Huggins, Attendant . . . . .	2	6	12
Atlanta J. McPhee, Attendant . . . . .	2	5	12
Nellie M. Henchy, Attendant . . . . .	2	2	2
Mary Ransom, Attendant . . . . .	2	3	15
Victoria S. Shumway, Attendant . . . . .	1	8	9
Cora Woodward, Attendant . . . . .	1	4	10

TABLE No. 26.—*Continued.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Cécile Riel, Attendant . . . . .	1	4	23
Ida J. Bowe, Attendant . . . . .	—	9	14
Ella V. Griswold, Attendant. . . . .	—	8	10
Florence F. Rice, Attendant. . . . .	—	5	18
Julia B. Haskell, Cook . . . . .	1	8	2
Emma Tower, Assistant Cook . . . . .	2	—	6
Eva Dowe, Assistant Cook . . . . .	—	8	8
M. J. Lavery, Assistant Cook . . . . .	—	7	1
William Lacore, Assistant Cook . . . . .	4	10	24
Harriet Aldrich, Centre . . . . .	3	5	14
Elizabeth S. Welton, Centre . . . . .	7	11	5
Harriet Halladay, Farmers' dining-room . . . . .	3	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer . . . . .	12	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer . . . . .	2	2	25
Samuel B. Cone, Watchman . . . . .	—	11	22
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter . . . . .	7	10	7
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter . . . . .	4	11	23
Walter Tower, Carpenter . . . . .	1	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter . . . . .	12	6	18
David Mercier, Hostler . . . . .	1	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker . . . . .	—	5	4
James Madden, Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	4	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	10	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	10	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	5	10	—
Orson J. Hill, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	1	10	2
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	—	11	23
William Commier, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	1	6	14
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	—	7	24

Twelve of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service; for example, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress were formerly attendants.

Ten of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.





TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mass.*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1879.

---

BOSTON:

Rand, Aberg, & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth,

117 FRANKLIN STREET.

1880.

Dec. 8, '79.

Received of  
J. B. [illegible]  
the sum of [illegible]  
for [illegible]

# OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

## TRUSTEES.

ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D.	. . . . .	GREENFIELD.
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.	. . . . .	PITTSFIELD.
HON. EDMUND H. SAWYER	. . . . .	EASTHAMPTON.
EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M.D.*.	. . . . .	AMHERST.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D.	. . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D.	. . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D.	. . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON.	. . . . .	CLERK.
ASA WRIGHT.	. . . . .	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE	. . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

## TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
-------------	-----------	--------------

OFFICE AT THE HOSPITAL.

---

## SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT	. . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT	. . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE	. . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD	. . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
NELL RUSSELL	. . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ	. . . . .	BAKER.

\* Near the close of the official year Dr. Hitchcock resigned, and the Hon. William M. Gaylord was appointed as his successor.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To his Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Honorable Council.*

IN obedience to the requirement of the law, you are hereby presented with the Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the institution entrusted to our care.

One year ago, at the end of the official year 1877-78, the number of patients remaining in the Hospital was 429, of whom 215 were men and 214 women. The number admitted within the year which has elapsed since that time is, of men 63, and of women 43 — making a total of 106. Thus the whole number treated in the course of the official year 1878-79 is, of men 278, and of women 257 — or a total of 535. Of patients discharged, there were of men 40, and of women 30 — a total of 70; and 14 men and 9 women — a total of 23 — were removed by death.

The number remaining in the Hospital Sept. 30, 1879, was 442, of whom 224 were men and 218 women. The largest daily number of patients in the house was 446, which occurred on two days in July, 1879; and the smallest, 429, on three days in December and seven in January. The mean or average daily number for the official year was 436.

Of the 70 patients who left the institution, the recorded results of treatment are, — recovered, 26; improved, 28; unimproved, 14; sober, 1; and not insane, 1.

The affairs of the Hospital have been conducted very much in the usual manner, and with results at least ordinarily favorable. There has been no change in the staff of executive officers, either principal or subordinate, and but few changes of persons employed either within doors or



without. The general health of the whole household has been good, with entire exemption from epidemics, and but little acute disease. No fatal accident has occurred, and no case of self-destruction. The patients, to a large extent, have been industrious, and as contented as can reasonably be expected. Improvements on the farm and buildings have been continued, and the material effects of the establishment have been enhanced in value, — although suffering to some extent from a disaster produced by natural causes.

In our report one year ago, it was stated that an ice-house had recently been erected as a substitute for the old one, which was considered unfit for further use. The two were within a few feet of each other, and so stood until the great freshet of Dec. 10, when both were undermined and carried away in pieces. So far as possible, the remains of the new one were collected, and the material thus obtained was about half of what was required for the reconstruction of the building. The house was rebuilt, and filled with ice in January. The same stream that carried away the buildings entirely destroyed an embankment upon the premises, which had very recently been made, at an expense of over one thousand dollars, for the purpose of straightening and improving the road to the ice-house.

The irregular and unsightly grounds along the northern side of the Parsons lot, which forms the southern boundary of the road leading down the hill from the entrance gate, have been brought into seemly shape by a large amount of grading. An iron fence, corresponding with that on the northern side, has been erected along the road-line, through a distance of more than a thousand feet, and a row of elm trees set about twelve feet within the fence upon the Hospital premises.

There is a deep subsoil of clay upon both sides of this road, and in some places it so abounds in springs as to destroy the firmness of the stone posts which support the iron fence, although they are set to a depth of four feet. To prevent injury from this source, a cylindrical brick sewer, two feet in diameter, has been made upon either side of the road, with grated wells for the reception of surface-water. So far, they have effected their purpose admirably.

Concrete paths and sidewalks have been laid through a

distance of about two thousand feet, making access to the Hospital by foot-passengers from the village much more easy, cleanly, and comfortable.

The horse-barn has been greatly improved. The flat, tinned roof was taken off, and the wall of the northern side of the building torn down. An enlargement of ten feet upon this side was made; all the walls carried three feet higher than before, and surmounted by a slated, gable roof. The stalls, and all the other inside wood-work, except the joists, were taken out and replaced with new material,—the position of partitions being changed to some extent. Greater convenience, increased carriage-room, stalls for two more horses, and a hay-loft that will hold twenty or thirty tons more of hay than the old one, have been gained by this change.

During the last six months we have charged but three dollars per week for the board of town patients. Thus far our experience under this reduction goes to prove that, at this price, and with the present prices of provisions and supplies, the Hospital can continue to support itself, pay ordinary repairs, and annually add something in the way of improvement to the buildings or other parts of the premises.

The charges for the board of patients during the official year, are, —

For State patients . . . . .	\$33,961 63
town patients . . . . .	30,915 39
private patients . . . . .	14,559 88
Total . . . . .	<u>\$79,436 90</u>

The Treasurer's Report gives an account, somewhat in detail, of the moneys received and expended, with the usual certification by the appointed Auditors that all the entries of disbursements are supported by proper vouchers. The balances of the accounts show, that at the close of the official year, Sept. 30, 1879, there were, —

Invested funds . . . . .	\$10,000 00
Cash assets available for future use . . . . .	23,539 77
	<u>\$33,539 77</u>
And liabilities (bills payable) . . . . .	5,290 87
Balance in favor of the Hospital . . . . .	<u>\$28,248 90</u>

## 8 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Beside the *cash* assets, the Hospital has on hand *purchased* provisions and supplies valued at \$11,631.34, together with a large quantity of products of the farm and the garden.

In closing, we may be permitted to say, that we have visited the Hospital at the regularly appointed times during the year, to a much larger extent than required by law; and that frequent visits, at irregular times, have been made by some member of the Board. We have at all times found the establishment in a satisfactory condition; and we believe it still to be as worthy of patronage, and as safe and reliable a home for the persons for whom it was intended as it has ever been in years gone by.

ADAMS C. DEANE.

HENRY W. TAFT.

EDMUND H. SAWYER.

WILLIAM M. GAYLORD.

SILAS M. SMITH.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 2, 1879.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

A GENERAL summary of the financial accounts of the Hospital, for the official year 1878-79, is presented below. It contains an exposition of the receipts of money, and the several sources whence it came, as well as of the disbursements and the objects for which it was expended.

### RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1878, including	
United-States bond . . . . .	\$13,519 18
Received for board and contingencies of private patients . . . . .	15,031 58
Received for board and contingencies of town patients . . . . .	33,767 88
Received for board and contingencies of State patients . . . . .	35,421 25
Received for animals, produce, &c., sold . . . . .	479 11
Received for sundry accounts . . . . .	1,583 40
Total . . . . .	<u>\$99,802 40</u>

### DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies . . . . .	\$22,024 21
fuel . . . . .	6,905 46
gas and oil . . . . .	1,117 40
water . . . . .	800 00
salaries and wages . . . . .	21,457 14
medical supplies . . . . .	1,405 54
furniture, beds, and bedding . . . . .	2,674 00
clothing and dry-goods . . . . .	3,655 58
contingencies . . . . .	1,025 31
farm . . . . .	3,164 63
farm stock . . . . .	582 20
farm wages . . . . .	4,420 93
real estate . . . . .	235 00
iron fence . . . . .	4,387 25
other improvements and repairs . . . . .	10,693 06
miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	1,138 41
Balance in hands of Treasurer, including United-States	
bond, Sept. 30, 1879 . . . . .	14,116 28
Total . . . . .	<u>\$99,802 40</u>

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

In pursuance of our appointment, we have audited the accounts of the Treasurer of the Hospital, and report that every entry is supported by a proper voucher.

ADAMS C. DEANE.  
EDMUND H. SAWYER.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 2, 1879.



## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

THE history of the recently-closed official year of the institution under your general guidance and guardianship, presents no remarkable features which might distinguish it from its predecessors. It furnishes no unusually favorable incidents or events, nor is it marred by any of those grievous occurrences to which institutions of the kind are peculiarly liable. It includes no suicide, and no accident fatal to human life. The subjoined table exhibits the movement of the population of the Hospital, and an epitome of the results of treatment: —

### GENERAL STATISTICS, 1878-79.

*Based upon the Number of Admissions and not of Persons.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in Hospital Sept. 30, 1878 . . .	215	214	429
Admitted in course of the year . . .	63	43	106
Whole number of patients within the year .	278	257	535
Discharged, including deaths . . .	54	39	93
Remaining Sept. 30, 1879 . . .	224	218	442
<i>Condition of Patients Discharged.</i>			
Recovered . . . . .	13	13	26
Improved . . . . .	15	13	28
Unimproved . . . . .	11	3	14
Sober . . . . .	1	—	1
Not insane . . . . .	—	1	1
Died . . . . .	14	9	23
Total . . . . .	54	39	93
Daily average number of patients . . .	221.31	215.42	436.73
Smallest number on any day . . .	—	—	429
Largest number on any day . . .	—	—	446

One hundred and eight entries were made in the register of admissions within the official year. Two of them were of patients who were already in the Hospital, supported, one of them by his friends, and the other by a town, but who were re-committed for the purpose of throwing the cost of their support upon the State. Hence there were only one hundred and six *admissions*, as stated in the table.

Two persons were admitted twice each. Consequently the number of *persons* admitted was only one hundred and four. This exceeds, by twenty-eight, the number admitted in the next preceding year, and gives some reason for the expectation that, in future, the four most westerly counties of the State will furnish all the patients that can be accommodated at the Hospital. The number remaining in the house on the 30th of September, the close of the official year, is larger by thirteen than it was one year ago, and only seven less than it was on the 30th of October, 1877, after twenty-five patients had been removed to the Asylum for Chronic Insane at Worcester.

Of the one hundred and four persons admitted, thirteen men and eight women, a total of twenty-one, had previously been patients in this Hospital. Nine men and one woman, a total of ten, came for the *second* time; three men and four women, a total of seven, for the *third* time; three women for the *fourth* time; and one man for the *seventh* time.

Of the ten who came for the second time, four had been discharged recovered, four improved, and two unimproved, when they left the Hospital on their first admission. Of the seven who came for the third time, two had been discharged recovered on both of their former admissions; three had been discharged, each as recovered once and improved once; and two had been discharged, each as improved once and unimproved once. Of the three who came for the fourth time, two had been discharged recovered three times each, and one as improved three times. The man who was admitted for the seventh time had been discharged recovered four times, and improved twice.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Of the whole number of persons admitted, the cost of support for twenty-eight was charged to the State; that of fifty-

seven to cities and towns; and that of nineteen to individuals. Subsequently to admission, that cost was transferred from State to town in two instances, from town to State in one instance, and from an individual to the State in one instance.

The proportion of patients chargeable to cities and towns has been pretty rapidly increasing. On the 28th of September, 1872, there were but 94 patients of that class in the house. On the 30th of September, 1879, there were 184,—the number having been nearly doubled in the course of seven years.

Of the ninety-four patients who either left the Hospital or died, twenty-six were supported by the State, fifty-three by cities and towns, and fourteen by individuals, or by private funds.

Of the 442 patients remaining in the Hospital at the close of the official year, 202 are beneficiaries of the State, and 184 of cities and towns; while fifty-six are paid for by individuals, or by private funds.

The weekly average number of each of those three classes, as derived from the numbers in the house on the fifty-two Saturdays of the year, was, of State patients, 200.34; city and town patients, 182.29; private patients, 54.23; total, 436.86. The difference between the *weekly* average and the *daily* average is only *thirteen-hundredths* of a unit.

#### RECOVERIES.

Thirteen men and thirteen woman, a total of twenty-six patients, were discharged so far relieved from their mental aberration as to warrant the record of recovery in each of their cases. Be it understood that, while in the opinion of the medical officers this was the proper thing to do, no pretension is made that each of those persons respectively was *cured* beyond the liability to a relapse, or a recurrence of the disorder. So far, indeed, is this from being true, that in six or seven of the cases the tendency to insanity is so inherent in the constitution, or so engrafted upon it, that the disease will almost inevitably reappear; and in several others the probability of its return is great. Already is there some evidence of such return, inasmuch as one of the men, who was pronounced recovered by his friends, had not been at home

two months before he ended his life by suicide. Be it farther and very distinctly understood, that this discouraging prospect in regard to a large proportion of the patients discharged recovered, is no new thing, this year, at this Hospital, and no new thing in regard to hospitals generally. It is the same always, and every where. From the very nature of mental disease it must be so. But, while this is true, there is always the consolation and the recompense that, among any considerable number of so-called recoveries, there are some in which the cure is essentially permanent.

Of the twenty-six persons discharged recovered, twenty-three had never before been inmates of this Hospital. Of one person, this was the second admission, and of two, the fourth admission; and each of these three persons has been discharged recovered at every admission: making, now, for one of them, two recoveries; and for the other two, four recoveries each. The three have recovered ten times.

Seven of the twenty-six persons were supported by the State, fourteen by cities and towns, and five by private funds.

#### DEATHS.

Twenty-three patients died in the course of the year,—a number which precisely corresponds with that of the deaths of the next preceding year. The coincidence extends even farther, since the numbers of each sex were alike in the two years; namely, fourteen men and nine women. As the whole number of patients treated, and the daily average number in the house, were both somewhat less than in that year, the *proportion* of deaths is a trifle larger. Both years, however, rank among the lowest, in respect to mortality, in the whole history of the institution: the year just closed having but two years below it in the proportion of deaths calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the house. As usual, by far the largest proportion of deaths were the result of chronic disease; but there were two from pneumonia, and one from congestion of the lungs. The largest number (four) from any one disease, were from that gradual wasting of the whole frame, which is so common among the insane, and which is known by the term “marasmus.” Three deaths each are attributed to pulmonary consump-

tion, epilepsy, the exhaustion of acute mania, and old age; and one each to congestion of the brain, serous apoplexy, disease of the liver, and cancer of the stomach.

Of the twenty-three persons who died, one was a private patient, seven were wards of the Commonwealth, and fifteen were supported by cities and towns.

*Suicide.*—Again are we permitted gratefully to acknowledge the lapse of another annual period without a case of self-destruction, and thus to add one more to the no inconsiderable series of years during which the institution has been free from those distressing terminations of life. As was stated in the report for 1877-78, the last suicide occurred on the 27th of January, 1872. This was a little more than seven years and eight months ago. At that time there were 415 patients in the house; and during the intervening period 1,116 have been admitted; making a total of 1,571 that have been under our care in the course of that period.

The Hospital has been in operation twenty-one years, and its total of suicides is twelve. Ten of them occurred within the first ten years, and but two within the last ten. In the mid-way year there was none. During the first ten years the daily average number of patients was 336, and during the last ten it has been about 444.

The annual record of mortality in the Hospital, from the time of its opening, may be seen in the following table:—



# 16 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

*Deaths and their Ratios, from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1879.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per Cent on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per Cent on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62.	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79,	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27

The proportion of deaths for the full period of twenty-one years, as calculated upon the whole number of patients annually treated, is 6.01 per cent; and as calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the Hospital, 8.21 per cent.

The proportions for the first ten years are, on the whole number of patients treated, 7.08 per cent; and on the daily average number, 9.71 per cent.

For the last ten years, they are, on the whole number of patients treated, 5.12 per cent; and on the daily average number, 6.91 per cent.

The proportion of deaths during the first ten years, is to the proportion of deaths during the last ten years, as 140 to

100, if calculated upon the whole number of patients treated; and as 138 to 100, if calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the house.

As usual, the proportion of deaths of men largely exceeds that of women.

### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

The long established practice of frequently gathering the patients for public worship, or for exercises intended for their instruction, entertainment, or amusement, was continued through the year. Of the 365 days, there were assemblies for these purposes on 331 days. Upon the sabbath, they took place in the afternoon; upon all other days, in the evening. Of the 34 days upon which there were no assemblies, thirteen of the omissions were in consequence of the meetings of the Trustees, and six because of the visits to the Hospital of public authorities delegated by law to inspect it. The appended schedule contains an exposition of the nature of the several exercises, and the frequency of each:—

#### 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH, —

Divine worship . . . . .	52 days.
--------------------------	----------

#### 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS, —

##### (a.) *Readings, opening and closing with sacred music: —*

The Bible . . . . .	27 days.
The Bible, and selections of prose . . . . .	10 “
The Bible, and selections of poetry . . . . .	23 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose . . . . .	73 “
Miscellaneous selections of poetry . . . . .	64 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry . . . . .	42 “

##### (b.) *Lectures, opening and closing with sacred music: —*

Atmospheric air, with use of air-pump . . . . .	3 “
Island of Malta . . . . .	1 “

##### (c.) *Other entertainments: —*

Pictures shown with the stereopticon . . . . .	6 “
Concerts of vocal music . . . . .	7 “
Recitations . . . . .	7 “

##### (d.) *Social gatherings: —*

Quadrille parties . . . . .	16 “
No assembly . . . . .	34 “

Total . . . . .	365 days.
-----------------	-----------

As usual heretofore, the pastors of several of the denominational churches in the neighborhood conducted the sab-

bath services. For two of the concerts we are indebted to Miss Lizzie Longley and Mr. John Prince; and for the stereoptic exhibitions, to Dr. T. W. Meekins.

### FARM.

Under the able immediate management of Mr. Wright, who has had the charge of it ever since the Hospital was opened in 1858, the farm continues in its course of progressive improvement. The quantity of the total products of the present season is fully equal, for the purposes of home consumption, to that of any preceding year, although its monetary value, in consequence of the prevalent prices, has at some times been exceeded. The crop of hay, though large, was less than that of 1878, a year of remarkable productiveness of that staple material. But potatoes yielded abundantly, and of a quality superior to those of any other season during the last fifteen years. The product of the earliest planting of the Early Rose was at the rate of three hundred and seventy-five bushels to the acre,—a yield that recalls to memory the years gone by, and would seem to indicate that there is once more “a good time coming” for that important vegetable.

### SCHEDULE OF PRODUCTS.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 86 $\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$14	. .	\$1,214 50
Hay (second growth, home farm), 25 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$14	. .	357 00
Hay (first growth, Parsons lot), 16 tons, at \$14	. .	224 00
Hay (second growth, Parsons lot), 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$14	. .	74 62
Hay (first growth, Clarke orchard), 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$14	. .	231 00
Corn fodder, 15 tons	. . . . .	60 00
Oat straw, 12 tons	. . . . .	72 00
Corn, 400 bushels	. . . . .	240 00
Oats, 400 bushels	. . . . .	200 00
Broom-seed, 100 bushels	. . . . .	25 00
Potatoes, 3,442 bushels	. . . . .	1,731 00
Carrots, 407 bushels	. . . . .	162 80
Beets, 1,176 bushels	. . . . .	476 00
Onions, 300 bushels	. . . . .	150 00
Turnips, 400 bushels	. . . . .	100 00
Parsnips, 20 bushels	. . . . .	10 00
Beans, Lima, in shell, 104 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels	. . . . .	209 00
Beans, common, in shell, 114 bushels	. . . . .	114 00
Beans, string, 30 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels	. . . . .	47 00
<i>Amount carried forward</i>	. . . . .	<u>\$5,697 92</u>

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$5,697 92
Beans, Lima, dry, 10 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40 00
Peas, green, in pod, 118 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	127 50
Sweet corn, green, in ear, 194½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	194 50
Tomatoes, 122 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	122 00
Lettuce, 91½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	91 50
Cucumbers, 108 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	108 00
Squashes, summer, 30½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30 50
Squashes, winter, 6,540 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	98 10
Melons, 7,850 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	78 50
Asparagus, 37½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	129 00
Pie-plant, 24 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18 12
Beet-greens, 11 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	9 00
Cabbages, 5,000 heads	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	200 00
Currants, red, 6½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26 00
Currants, black, ½ bushel	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2 00
Apples, 145 barrels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	290 00
Pears, 26½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	38 50
Grapes, 1½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1 50
Quinces, 2½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7 50
Beef, raised here, 1,889 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	148 72
Veal, raised here, 693 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	68 04
Pork, 13,569 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	691 11
Pigs, sold, 116	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	259 10
Turkeys, 227 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	46 79
Chickens, 90½ pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	11 65
Chickens, spring, 20	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	10 00
Heads and plucks	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	33 50
Eggs, 112 dozen	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	22 35
Milk, grass-fed, 19,327 quarts	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	966 35
Cider, 5 barrels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	15 00
Broom-brush	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30 00
Calf-skins, 7	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8 75
Roasting pigs, 7	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	14 00
Wood, 15 cords	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	45 00
Total value	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$9,680 50</u>

The aggregate value is less than in 1878, in consequence, partly, of the diminished valuation of hay, and partly of a much smaller crop of apples, and a much less quantity of wood cut upon the farm. In 1878 we had eleven hundred barrels of eatable apples, made one hundred and forty-five barrels of cider, and cut one hundred and forty-five cords of wood, the larger part of which was sold.

The garden, of something more than twenty acres, which lies near the buildings, has been greatly improved in fertility

within the last ten years. Aside from a liberal use of the ordinary fertilizers, several thousands of loads of "meadow-mud," or imperfect peat, have been spread upon it; and to this, within the last year, has been added five hundred loads of clay. As in some parts the soil is too sandy for high fertility, these substances improve it by their power of absorbing and retaining moisture.

The whole quantity of milk produced was 19,327 gallons; but, as usual, only one quarter of it is entered in the list — the quantity estimated to be the direct product of grazing, and *not* from hay, grain, and roots, included and appraised in the table. For a similar reason, no mention is made of butter, of which we make about five hundred pounds, or of manure, of which the product is not far from six hundred cart-loads.

Twenty-nine hogs, which were raised and fattened upon the Hospital premises, were slaughtered in the course of the official year. The dressed weight of them individually was as follows: 460, 436, 495, 391, 559, 380, 473, 440, 426, 482, 507, 446, 640, 761, 375, 449, 480, 180, 504, 500, 473, 467, 407, 444, 464, 525, 500, 492, 413. Total weight, 13,569 pounds. The mean or average weight of the heaviest *ten* of them was 548 pounds; and that of the heaviest *five*, 598 pounds. They supplied the house with both salt pork and lard for the year, together with one barrel of the former, and one tierce of the latter, for sale. We purchase a very small quantity of fresh pork, sausages, and ham. The sausage-meat from our own pork is eaten in fried rolls, when new; and the hams are cured here, but smoked off the premises.

No meats are bought by general contract. Throughout the warm season they are ordered from day to day, as wanted, and at prices temporarily agreed upon, and consequently fluctuating. In the latter part of the autumn we annually purchase about one hundred sheep, and eighteen or twenty three-years-old beeves, stable and feed them on the premises, and slaughter them, as wanted, in the course of the coldest four months.

The farm stock now on hand consists of 7 horses, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 32 cows, 31 fat hogs, 3 boars, 20 breeding sows, 18 shotes, 30 small pigs, and an average quantity of poultry.



## HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

Although a State institution, this Hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bill of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the burial expenses of State patients who die in the Hospital. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year, were seventy dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing, and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the Hospital received three dollars and fifty cents each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth, from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. Since the latter date, it has received but three dollars each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. Nearly one-half of the inmates belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 45 85 per cent of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns, respectively, in which those patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week as from the State treasury for State patients: but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the Hospital for damages done by them. Of town patients, the weekly average for the year was 41.04 per cent, or a little more than two-fifths of the whole.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1879, was five dollars, five cents, and four mills each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was 12.41 per cent, or one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay per capita, received by the Hospital for all its patients, State, town, and private, in the course of the year, is three dollars and forty-nine cents and eight mills. Such are the pecuniary resources of the Hospital. We turn to the results of

## THE FINANCE OF THE LAST FOURTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the Hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a

balance of three hundred and two dollars and four cents in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes, — one of two thousand, and the other of three thousand dollars.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars' bonus, the Hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and forty-four acres, the total cost of which was \$22,790. The State, then, has been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of \$17,790.

The amount paid by the Hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the fourteen years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1879, is \$171,781.65.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand is \$28,248.90, or \$27,946.86 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$11,631.34. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$9,131.34.

The value of household furniture in the Hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars. Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the Hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus	. . . . .	\$17,790 00
Repairs and improvements	. . . . .	171,781 65
Excess of present cash assets	. . . . .	27,946 86
Increase of provisions and supplies	. . . . .	9,131 34
Increase of furniture	. . . . .	8,000 00
Total	. . . . .	<u>\$234,649 85</u>

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the fourteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$42,000, there is a remainder of \$192,649.85. To this amount, then, has the Hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

## STUDIES RELATIVE TO THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

Articles suggested by investigations of the subject of the curability of mental disorders have occupied a portion of several of the preceding annual reports of this Hospital. Those investigations have to some extent been continued, and some of the results thereof will here be presented. It has already been shown that, in consequence of the repeated recoveries, as reported at the hospitals, of more or less of those patients who are admitted into them more than once, taken in connection with the fact that the general readers of the reports have no means of discovering that every one of these duplicate or multiple recoveries does not represent a separate, individual person, the people at large have been brought to believe that insane persons are much more frequently cured than the facts will warrant. Within the last three years, several superintendents have begun to give such explanations of the recoveries reported by them as may prevent the false inference alluded to, and consequently act as correctives of the erroneous public opinion. These explanations have revealed a state of things which shows that it is no cause for marvel that the public mind has been deceived upon the subject. For example, at the New-Hampshire Asylum for the Insane, in the official year 1878-79, there were twenty-seven recoveries; but Dr. Bancroft so arranges them in tabular form, that we learn that only eleven of them were recoveries from a first attack. Sixteen of the persons had previously been reported recovered,—two of them once each, eight of them twice each, one of them four times, one of them eight times, one of them nine times, and one of them thirty-five times. After this last reported recovery, the total of the reported recoveries of these *sixteen* persons is ninety-two.

This is a remarkable proportion of recoveries subsequent to the first, and, undoubtedly, larger than that of most of the hospitals. The New-Hampshire Asylum is among the *old* institutions, and these secondary recoveries increase in number with the advancing age of the hospital. But, in the face of such facts as these explanations reveal, those superintendents who do not thus explain the recoveries reported by them, need not be surprised if it should come to be believed

that they are quite willing that the deception of the public mind should be continued.

In my report for 1877-78, surprise was expressed that some method of giving the reader of their reports a correct understanding of their reported recoveries in this respect had not been adopted at the British asylums. Among the reports received from them in the course of the year last past, there are two in which something of the kind has been introduced.

At the Prestwich Asylum, in 1878, there were 214 recoveries. The superintendent, Dr. H. Rooke Ley, writes, in relation to them, that "175 had never before been treated in this asylum, and had therefore recovered from a first attack; of 25, this was the second admission; of 8, the third admission; of 2, the fourth admission; of 2, the fifth admission; of 1, the sixth admission; and of 1 the seventh admission. The recorded condition, when discharged, of the 39 who had previously been under treatment in this asylum, was, recovered in 33 instances, and improved in 6 instances, — consequently, 92 recoveries have been contributed to the statistics of this asylum by these former residents."

This, so far as I am informed, is the first exposition of the kind in England.

W. H. Garner, Esq., Medical Superintendent of the Clonmel District Asylum, Ireland, in his report for 1878, says, — "The discharges amounted to 31 of both sexes, being an average (per centage?) of over 35 on admissions. Of these latter, however, I am bound to say, 17 were relapsed cases; so that, as has been well pointed out by Dr. Pliny Earle of the State Lunatic Asylum at Northampton, U.S.A., the percentage of recoveries on admissions must be taken *cum grano salis*."

Of the 31 patients discharged, 28 were reported recovered, and 3 improved. Please observe the noteworthy fact, that, while 28 were *discharged* recovered, 17 were *received* who had *previously been discharged recovered*. The excess of recoveries *sent out* into the world, over the recoveries which the world had *sent back*, was *only nine*.

A "study" is now introduced to which I especially invite the careful attention of all persons interested in the subject. How dry soever may be its aspect, let them give it a



thoughtful reading, and perhaps they will discover that they have been amply repaid.

IT IS THE END THAT CROWNS THE WORK.

“While it appears that once almost every patient recently attacked recovered, our statistics show that now, taking our hospitals together, hardly half of them have been so fortunate.” — Dr. RAY, in *Recoveries from Mental Disease*.

“O, blindness to the future! kindly given,  
That each may fill the circle marked by heaven.”

POPE.

The object of this chapter is to recall to notice a few of those recoveries of the insane which took place not less than thirty-five years ago, at a time included in that period to which Dr. Ray alludes as one that was so exceedingly favorable to restoration from mental disorders.

In an examination, a few months ago, of a reprint, in 1863, of the thitherto published reports of the Illinois Hospital for the Insane, I met a table copied from the report of the Worcester Lunatic Hospital for 1843, and re-published, in connection with a memorial by Miss Dix, for the purpose of showing the remarkable advantage, pecuniarily, of the treatment of insanity in its early stages. It presents two columns, or series of cases, twenty-five in each. Those in the first column were chronic and incurable; those in the second were recent, and had been discharged — all of them “recovered” — from the said hospital in the course of the official year covered by the report.

The official year at that time ended with the 30th of November, and not, as now, with the 30th of September.

While studying the table, it occurred to me that it would be interesting to know the history, subsequent to their discharge, of the twenty-five persons who recovered after so short a period of treatment, and at so trifling an expense. Such was the inception of this chapter, and this the cause for the selection of the table of 1843, in preference to either of its predecessors. The first table of the kind was published, if I mistake not, in the Worcester report for 1837–38. The practice was continued for a series of years, and was adopted at various other institutions of the kind. Indeed, the report



# 26 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

for 1843, which contains the table, gives the results of similar tables at the State hospitals of Maine, Ohio, and Virginia. The table is here introduced, in order that the reader may obtain a clear understanding of the subject.

“TABLE showing the Comparative Expense of Supporting Old and Recent Cases of Insanity, from which we learn the Economy of placing Patients in Institutions in the early periods of Disease..

No. of the Old Cases.	Present Age.	Time Insane.	Total Expense at \$100 a year before entering the Hospital, and \$122 a year since; last year, \$120.	No. of the Recent Cases discharged.	Present Age.	Time Insane.	Cost of Support at \$2.30 per week.
2	69	28 yrs	\$3,212 00	1,622	30	7 wks.	\$16 10
7	48	17 “	2,004 00	1,624	34	20 “	46 00
8	60	21 “	2,504 00	1,625	51	32 “	73 60
12	47	25 “	2,894 00	1,635	23	28 “	64 40
18	71	34 “	3,794 00	1,642	42	40 “	92 00
19	59	18 “	2,204 00	1,643	55	14 “	32 20
21	39	16 “	1,993 00	1,645	63	36 “	82 80
27	47	16 “	1,994 00	1,649	22	40 “	92 00
44	56	26 “	2,982 00	1,650	36	28 “	64 40
45	60	25 “	2,835 00	1,658	36	14 “	32 20
102	53	25 “	2,833 00	1,660	21	16 “	36 80
133	44	13 “	1,431 00	1,661	19	27 “	62 10
176	55	20 “	2,486 00	1,672	40	11 “	25 70
209	39	16 “	1,964 00	1,676	23	23 “	52 90
223	50	20 “	2,364 00	1,688	23	11 “	25 70
260	47	16 “	2,112 00	1,690	23	27 “	62 10
278	49	10 “	1,424 00	1,691	37	20 “	46 00
319	53	10 “	1,247 00	1,699	30	28 “	64 40
347	58	14 “	1,644 00	1,705	24	17 “	39 10
367	40	12 “	1,444 00	1,706	55	10 “	23 00
400	43	14 “	1,644 00	1,709	17	10 “	23 00
425	48	13 “	2,112 00	1,715	19	40 “	92 00
431	36	13 “	1,412 00	1,716	35	48 “	110 40
435	55	15 “	1,712 00	1,728	52	55 “	126 50
488	37	17 “	1,912 00	1,737	30	33 “	75 90
		454 yrs.	\$54,157 00			635 wks.	\$1,461 30

Average expense of old cases . . . . .	\$2,166 20
Whole expense of 25 old cases . . . . .	54,157 00
Average expense of recent cases . . . . .	58 45
Whole expense of 25 recent cases till recovered . . . . .	1,461 30

“The results of this table are so striking, and show so conclusively the importance of early admission to the insane hospitals, that many other institutions have instituted the same inquiry with similar results.” (See Report of the Worcester Lunatic Hospital for 1843.)

The report contains no *assertion* that the twenty-five recent cases were *permanently* cured; neither does it allude to the probability, or the possibility, that any one of the persons might again become insane: hence the almost inevitable impresson left upon the mind of the general reader, by a perusal of the table, would be, that the twenty-five persons whose insanity was recent had never before been insane; and that now, on the first attack of that disease, they were returned to their homes and to society fully and permanently restored to mental soundness. Indeed, the whole force of the table depends upon the assumption that they were permanently cured. Furthermore, coupled with this impression would be the inference that, if the twenty-five persons whose disease was chronic had been taken to a hospital in the early stages of their mental unsoundness, they, too, would have been cured. Then follows the practical deduction: If you send your insane friend early to the hospital, his cure will cost but \$58.45; if you neglect such early action, his support, while insane, will cost at least \$1,461.30. This deduction was, apparently, the whole ostensible object of the table.

Taking, then, these twenty-five persons, so happily, so quickly, and so cheaply withal, redeemed, by restoration, from one of the greatest ills that flesh is heir to, let us, while learning something of their antecedent history, go forth with them from the hospital, and, so far as is practicable, follow them to the present time, if they still are living, or through their subsequent life, if that life be ended.

#### THE TWENTY-FIVE RECENT CASES RECOVERED.

No. 1,622.—This was a man, and this was his *second* attack of insanity, but his first admission to the hospital. He was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, May 1, 1843. Within about three weeks after the table was made,<sup>1</sup> and on the 20th of December, 1843, he was again committed to the hospital. He remained a little more than three months, and was again discharged *recovered* March 25, 1844.

<sup>1</sup> It is assumed that the table was made on the 1st of December, because the official year ended with the 30th of November. It could not have been made before the 28th of November, because two of the patients represented, in it were discharged on that day. Eight of the others were discharged in the course of that month.

He afterwards married, and it is believed that he has never been insane since he left the hospital. He was well, and living with his family, one year ago, as he probably is now. This information comes from one of his friends who visited him in 1878.

No. 1,624. — A woman. This was her *second* attack of insanity, the first one having occurred two years before her admission to the hospital. The case is recorded as periodical and suicidal. She was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, June 21, 1843. An informant writes me, September, 1879, — “She is living, and is apparently in good health. I was not able to find out whether she ever became insane again or not.”

No. 1,625. — A man. This was his *second* admission into the hospital. He was admitted the first time in July, 1840. He remained less than two months, and was discharged *recovered* Sept. 17, 1840. He was discharged *recovered* the second time, as in the table, Sept. 25, 1843. He was admitted the third time Jan. 8, 1851, and nearly eight months afterwards, on the 29th of Aug. 1851, discharged *recovered* for the third time.

His father and a son were insane. On his third admission, his case is recorded as “periodical, once in about four or five years.” Hence it appears that there must have been one attack between the last two admissions to the hospital.

Since the foregoing was written, I have learned that he had another attack in 1859, which lasted nearly a year. He was not taken to a hospital, but was cared for at home. After recovery he remained well until 1872, when he died of cholera morbus.

His wife and the son above mentioned, were patients at the Worcester Hospital, and the former died there.

No. 1,635. — A man. Insanity is hereditary in his family. He was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Oct. 11, 1843. He still lives and is in business. One of his relatives states (1879) that he “has not been insane since he left the Worcester Hospital;” and that he “is somewhat eccentric, but in no wise insane.”

No. 1,642. — A man. The case is recorded as hereditary and suicidal. Discharged *recovered*, as in the table, June 21, 1843. He was admitted again Nov. 19, 1844, and dis-

charged *recovered*, the second time, Feb. 18, 1845. He was admitted the third time July 14, 1856, and died within less than thirty-six hours afterwards.

On his last admission, it is recorded that a sister and a brother were insane, and that his son “hung himself one year ago.”

No. 1,643.—A woman. Her father was insane, and she had had *two* previous attacks of insanity, “some twenty years ago, in two successive springs.” After a residence of a little more than three months in the hospital, she was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, July 1, 1843.

Her subsequent history is related to me, in dialogue form, by a correspondent who received it in conversation with one of the nearest relatives of the woman, and a member of her family.

*Question.*—“Was she cured at the hospital?”

*Answer.*—“Oh, no! She was just the same as she had previously been; very despondent most of the time; and she was constantly watched,—not that we feared her doing harm to others, but that she might harm herself.”

*Question.*—“There was no change, after her going to the hospital, in her condition from what it had been previously?”

*Answer.*—“Oh, no. She continued the same until her death, in 1854.”

*Question.*—“What was the cause of her death?”

*Answer.*—“She was run over by the cars. Most people thought it might have been by accident, but we could not tell.”

No. 1,645.—A woman. This was her *third* admission to the hospital, and she was admitted four times afterwards. Her record is as follows:—

First admission, Aug. 2, 1838; discharged *recovered* Jan. 10, 1839.

Second admission, April 26, 1840; discharged *recovered* Nov. 6, 1840.

Third admission, April 29, 1843; discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 1, 1843.

Fourth admission, May 31, 1845; discharged *recovered* June 23, 1846.

Fifth admission, Jan. 25, 1849; discharged *recovered* May 8, 1851.



Sixth admission, Nov. 6, 1855; discharged *recovered* May 13, 1856.

Seventh admission, Jan. 12, 1857; died at the hospital, of "old age," April 22, 1857.

It is recorded, on her second admission, that her insanity was hereditary and periodical; and, on her fifth admission, that two of her brothers and one sister were insane.

No. 1,649. — A man. Admitted May 10, 1843; discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 17, 1843. An informant writes that he is now living and well; and that he "has shown no signs of his previous trouble for *a number of years*." As it is nearly thirty-six years since he left the hospital, this language would seem to imply that he *has* shown signs of the disorder since the time of discharge.

No. 1,650. — A woman. Admitted May 11, 1843; discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Sept. 12, 1843. She is still living, and "has never shown any symptoms of insanity since she left the hospital."

No. 1,658. — A woman whose mother was insane. She was admitted May 22, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, July 27, 1843. In about two weeks after the table was made, and on the 13th of December, 1843, she was again committed to the hospital. She was discharged *recovered*, the second time, March 15, 1844.

Since she left the hospital she has had two attacks of insanity, one of them following childbirth; but they were not severe nor of long duration, and she was not taken to a hospital. She is now living and well, the mother of twelve children, ten of whom are living.

No. 1,660. — A woman. She had had *one* previous attack of insanity; and in the table on page twenty-three of the Worcester report for 1843 her case is recorded as periodical. Her mother and a sister were insane. She was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Aug. 23, 1843. One of her nearest relatives states, that "after her discharge from the hospital, in 1843, she remained well a few months, when she again became insane, was recommitted, and again discharged. In 1846 she was again placed in a hospital, and again discharged, and *was never well but a few months at a time*. She died in 1849, aged about twenty-eight years." It is said that she died of scrofula. Her commitment in 1846 was to the



Worcester Hospital, from which, after a residence of thirty-seven days, she was discharged *recovered*.

No. 1,661. — A young woman, whose insanity is recorded as hereditary. She was admitted May 24, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 7, 1843. She was admitted again May 10, 1847, and discharged *recovered*, the second time, Sept. 30, 1847. Admitted the third time, Dec. 3, 1849, and discharged *recovered*, the third time, March 20, 1850.

I am informed that she “again became insane, and went to the hospital in New Hampshire;” this was on the 14th of December, 1853. She was removed to the McLean Asylum, Sept. 6, 1854, “where she remained, insane, until her death, July 5, 1867. Age, 44 years.”

No. 1,672. — A man. His disease is recorded as periodical in the table on page 24 of the Worcester report for 1843. He was admitted June 10, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Aug. 18, 1843. He is now (1879) in the almshouse of a town, an officer of which writes to me as follows: “He never was cured. He is a foolish, harmless fellow. He was taken from the hospital (in 1843) to our almshouse, where he now is, in fair health, able to do very little light work; simple and harmless when pleased, but ugly when crossed very much.”

No. 1,676. — A woman. This was her *third* attack of insanity, and her *second* admission to the hospital. Her first admission was on the 24th of May, 1842. She was discharged *recovered* July 4, 1842. The second admission, as in the table, was on the 13th of June, 1843. She was discharged *recovered* Nov. 16, 1843. I am informed that she “remained well, after her return from the hospital, as long as she lived, which was not many years. I think she died about 1850.”

No. 1,688. — A young woman. This was her *fourth* admission to the hospital. Her first admission was on Aug. 20, 1836. She was discharged *recovered* Oct. 28, 1836. Her second admission was on Jan. 19, 1839; discharged *recovered* July 4, 1839. Third admission, Aug. 7, 1840; discharged *recovered* Nov. 25, 1840. At this admission her case was recorded as periodical. Her fourth admission was on June 30, 1843. She was discharged, as in the table, *recovered*, for the fourth time, Sept. 11, 1843. On the last admission it is

stated that she was twenty-two years of age; consequently she could have been but fifteen at the time of her first admission. After her fourth recovery and departure from the hospital, I am informed that "she married, went West, lived with her husband some years, and was in an insane asylum out there."

Having returned to Massachusetts, she was admitted into the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, March 18, 1864, and discharged therefrom, *recovered*, Nov. 30, 1864. She was committed to the Worcester Hospital for the fifth time, Aug. 5, 1865, and nearly two years afterwards, on the 28th of June, 1867, was discharged *not improved*. She was taken directly to the almshouse of the town which supports her, and there she still remains. "She works in the family, and is quiet," writes my informant; "but at times is wild."

No. 1,690.—A young woman. Admitted July 5, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Oct. 21, 1843. About five years afterwards, in 1848, she died of consumption, not having been insane after she left the hospital.

No. 1,691. A woman. Admitted July 8, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Oct. 16, 1843. She died on the second anniversary of her discharge, Oct. 16, 1845. I am not informed whether her insanity re-appeared. Probably it did not.

No. 1,699.—A man. Admitted July 20, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 15, 1843. Of his subsequent condition, one of his nearest relatives writes (1879) as follows: "He has never been what we call insane since he came home; but he has had spells of nervous excitement, when he would not sleep well, and then he would be full of his talk, and very nervous, for from four to six weeks. He is never violent, but easily excited if he is opposed. His nervous spells are generally once a year, not always, and then in cold weather. We feel anxious about him, fearing he may be insane."

No. 1,705.—A woman. Admitted July 25, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 27, 1843. She was admitted the second time July 5, 1848, and discharged *recovered* Dec. 5, 1848. Admitted the third time Dec. 27, 1851, and discharged *recovered*, for the third time, July 16, 1852. On the 19th of July, 1856, she was admitted into the

Taunton Lunatic Hospital, where she died of consumption on the 17th of October of the same year.

No. 1,706.—A woman. This was her *second* attack of insanity, the first having occurred in 1823. She was admitted July 26, 1843, and discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Sept. 26, 1843. She remained sane during the rest of her life, and died Feb. 8, 1869, aged 80 years.

No. 1,709.—A young man. Admitted Aug. 7, 1843. The record on admission states that “he has had previous attacks,” and that “he has a brother insane now;” and in the table on page 25 of the Worcester report for 1843, his case is called periodical. He was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Sept. 26, 1843. Ten days afterwards, on the 6th of October, 1843, he was admitted the second time. This must have been several weeks before the table was finished, because the official year did not end until Nov. 30, and no less than thirteen of the other patients referred to in the table were discharged *after* the 6th of October.

He was discharged the second time *improved*, Jan. 11, 1844. The records of this admission state that he “received an injury on the head many years since, from which he never entirely recovered.” Although discharged the last time only “improved,” he afterwards became so well that he married. He subsequently left New England, and died somewhere in the Middle or the Southern States. It is not known that he ever had another attack of insanity after he left the hospital; but a person who knew him well from early life, while he remained in New England, says that “he was always a weak-minded man.”

No. 1,715.—A young woman. This was her *second* admission into the hospital in 1843, and she was admitted three times afterwards; and, on this admission, the case is called periodical in the table on page 25 of the report for 1843. Her record is as follows: First admission, April 8, 1843; discharged *improved* June 12, 1843. Second admission, Aug. 16, 1843; discharged *recovered* Nov. 28, 1843. Third admission, Feb. 18, 1846; discharged *recovered* June 30, 1846. Fourth admission, Nov. 13, 1846; discharged *recovered* June 15, 1847. Fifth admission, Oct. 19, 1847; discharged *recovered* July 12, 1852.

Her last term of residence in the hospital, as will be per-

ceived, was more than four years and eight months. The record of her second admission says that she "has had fits," and that her "mind (is) not sound at any time." On the third admission it is recorded that the case is periodical, and that "for three weeks past (she) has had frequent convulsive fits daily."

This case is as interesting as it is remarkable. Notwithstanding the foregoing history, she has since married, and borne two children, and is now living and well.

No. 1,716. — A woman. The earliest information we have of her is, that on April 30, 1830, at the age of twenty-one years, she was admitted into the McLean Asylum. She was discharged therefrom, July 31, 1830, *much improved*. She was admitted at the Worcester Hospital, as in the table, Aug. 18, 1843. The records state that this was her *fourth* attack of insanity, and that each attack followed childbirth. She was discharged *recovered* Nov. 28, 1843.

On the 30th of April, 1849, she was admitted at the Butler Hospital, Providence, R.I., where she remained eighteen months. She was removed thence, by her husband, Oct. 8, 1850; and four days afterwards, on the 12th of October, 1850, she was admitted the second time at the Worcester Hospital. The records of this admission contain the following statements: "Insane for twenty years; was here seven years ago; now has not worked for more than three years." She *died* at the Worcester Hospital, of consumption, March 6, 1851.

No. 1,728. — A woman. Admitted Sept. 7, 1843. The records state that she had had "occasional symptoms of derangement for ten years," and that the disease was hereditary. She was discharged *recovered*, as in the table, Nov. 23, 1843. She was not admitted again; but I have learned through her relatives, that no permanent benefit was derived from her treatment in the hospital. Says my informant, — "She had been at home from the asylum but very few days before she was as bad as before going," and "her mental condition remained the same throughout life." She died of consumption Nov. 5, 1854.

No. 1,737. — A woman. Admitted Sept. 23, 1843. Her disease is recorded as hereditary, and she had a brother in the Worcester Hospital. She was discharged, as in the table, *recovered*, Nov. 22, 1843.



She is still living. My informant writes of her as follows: "She was and is a Second-Advent woman. She believes that there is no salvation except through her creed, and in so far is a monomaniac in religion; but is right in all other respects, and is in excellent health, as she has been always since her discharge from the hospital in 1843."

And so we come to the end of the table, and—to an end of its argument. Time and history sometimes deal rudely with the most sanguine hopes and the most beautiful devices of men. The really surprising results of this investigation are suggestive of extended comment, but they must be dismissed by a brief reference to one or two points.

1. Of all the hitherto-published representations of the curability of insanity, the most unfavorable is that of the late Dr. Thurnam, who based a general formula upon the actual results in 244 persons (treated at the York, England, Retreat), whose history he had traced until death.

"In round numbers, then," says he, "of ten persons attacked by insanity, five recover, and five die sooner or later during the attack. Of the five who recover, not more than two remain well during the rest of their lives; the other three sustain subsequent attacks, during which at least two of them die."

Let us compare the results in these twenty-five persons, recovered at the Worcester Hospital, with Dr. Thurnam's formula. According to the latter part of the formula, of the twenty-five persons, —

- (a.) *Ten* should never have a second attack;
- (b.) *Fifteen* should have a second attack and perhaps more; and
- (c.) Of these *fifteen*, *ten* should die insane.

But we find that, in fact, admitting that the twenty-five *reported* recoveries *were* recoveries, then, under the most favorable construction, there were of the twenty-five

- (a.) Only *seven* who did not have a second attack;
- (b.) *Eighteen* had more than one attack;
- (c.) As so many are still living, it is impossible to say what will be the final result in regard to the number dying insane. But already *five* have died insane at the hospitals, and *two* have died insane at home, making a total of *seven*. Two others are at almshouses, both having for a long period been



incurably insane (they will undoubtedly die so), and one has died at home, who "was never well [sane] but a few months at a time."

It is no exaggeration of the unpleasant aspect of these results to say that they are no more favorable than Dr. Thurman's formula represents. Their near approximation to that formula is somewhat remarkable.

2. Can our statisticians, philanthropists, and statesmen longer be surprised that the hospitals do not put a stop to the increase of insanity?

*Alcoholic Insanity in the Hospitals.* — Mr. Henry W. Lord, Secretary of the Michigan State Board of Charities and Correction, has recently published a pamphlet, entitled "Hospitals and Asylums for the Insane," in which, for the purpose of illustration, he introduces a hypothetical institution for six hundred patients. Supposing it to be fully occupied, he proceeds to estimate the number of patients suffering under each of the several forms of insanity who will be found within its walls. This estimate is undoubtedly based upon the knowledge of the subject which he has derived from observation of the hospitals of Michigan, and, perhaps, of other States in that section of the country. Among the six hundred patients of his supposed hospital, he says, —

"There will be found from 30 to 50 whose malady is euphoniously called dipsomania, many of whom though wildly, often violently or dangerously insane, when committed to the institution, are cured within twenty-four hours, — and permanently cured, if permanently restrained; but they rarely stay long before means are taken to enlarge them, and they, in a few weeks or months, are discharged cured, — some of them perhaps several times each, — and their cases go to make up the averages of recoveries in official reports."

Admitting this as an approximately accurate representation of the actual condition of the Western hospitals in respect to patients, the cause of whose disease is intemperance in the use of intoxicating liquors, it is no longer difficult to account for the high percentage of recoveries in some of those institutions. In an examination of their official reports, I have more than once come to the conclusion that, among their patients, there must be a large number, either of those whose

disease is the transitory mental disturbance produced by strong drink, or of those whose insanity is periodical or recurrent, and who have been discharged “recovered” several times; but never before have I seen any thing which apparently threw so much light upon the subject as this extract. In former reports I have alluded to the fact that, in some institutions, the statistics of recoveries from insanity have heretofore been pretty largely swollen by cases of delirium tremens and its kindred conditions, which are forms of mental disorder not usually recognized as insanity proper. Mr. Lord gives good reason for the inference that this continues to be true.

The proportion of these cases of intemperance, as indicated in the extract, appears to be large. It is certainly much larger than it ever was at this institution, and very much larger than it is at present. Indeed, we have no case originating in drunkenness, other than those of insanity proper, such as may continue, and, in most instances, will continue through life.

#### DR. RAY'S ESSAY.

Under the title, “Recoveries from Mental Disease,” Dr. Isaac Ray has recently published an essay, suggested by what has been written upon the same subject in the last three annual reports of this Hospital, and in a pamphlet entitled “The Curability of Insanity,” which was read before the New-England Psychological Society, in December, 1876.

In regard to the essay as a whole, it is submitted that its statement and general representation of my argument is not quite fair. At the opening of *his* argument, Dr. Ray says, “He (Dr. Earle) finds, as a general fact, that thirty or forty years ago, the proportion of recoveries, or cures as they are sometimes called, was much larger than it has been of late years. . . . This remarkable difference Dr. Earle attributes to two sources of error committed by those who reported the large proportion of recoveries.” He then proceeds to state that these two sources of error are, in general terms, first, the temperament of the person reporting the recoveries; and, secondly, the duplicate, and sometimes multiplicate, recoveries of the same person, whereby the recoveries of *cases* are made to appear much larger than recoveries of *persons*.

Now, so far from assuming the decreased number of recoveries as my premises or proposition, it was one of the *objects* of the paper to *prove that there has been such a decrease*. The attempt to prove it is not made until near the close of my essay; and the fact of that decrease is made the seventh and last deduction from the whole discussion. Furthermore, strange as it may seem, neither of the "two sources of error" is anywhere alleged to be the cause of that reduction.

After having considered the two sources of error, and arrived at the conclusion that they do not satisfactorily account for the reduction in the number of cures, Dr. Ray says, "As, then, neither the temperament of the physician, nor the repeated counting of periodical cases, accounts for the larger proportion of recoveries, in the earlier times, we must look for the explanation in another direction, and we shall find it in various agencies that have come into operation in later times." He goes on to explain that these agencies are, in short, first, the admission to the hospitals of a larger proportion of incurables; and, secondly, the increased incurability of the disease.

As before mentioned, my aim was to demonstrate that such a reduction or diminution has taken place, and *not* to show the causes of it. And yet those causes are briefly alluded to, on p. 48 of "The Curability of Insanity," as follows: "If the causes of the general reduction of the proportion of recoveries, as stated under the seventh head, be sought, some of them will be found in, or inferred from, preceding portions of this discussion.

"Among others are, first, the probable fact that, as institutions have multiplied, *the proportion of chronic and incurable cases taken to them has increased*; and, secondly, the not improbable fact that *insanity, as a whole, is really becoming more and more an incurable disease*. If it be true, as asserted by that accomplished scholar and profound thinker, Baron Von Feuchtersleben,—and doubtless no one will deny its truth,—that in the progress of the last few centuries, as civilization has advanced, and the habits of the race have been consequently modified, disease has left its stronghold in the blood and the muscular tissues, and at length seated itself in the nervous system, it follows, perhaps, as a necessary consequence, that by a continuation of the cause of this change,

the diseases of the brain and nerves *must* become more and more permanent.” And in my annual report for 1876–77, I say,—“As hospital accommodations have increased, *more and more of the large class of the chronic insane, who formerly remained among the people, are thus removed from their homes*” to the hospitals; and I then proceed to quote from six authorities, showing that the same state of things is found in Great Britain.

Thus, when Dr. Ray becomes dissatisfied with the two agencies assumed by him to be those to which I attributed the reduction of recoveries, and looks “for the explanation in another direction,” he is not obliged to look beyond the writings which he is criticising; and four or five pages near the close of his paper are essentially only a mere elaboration of the ideas contained in the paragraphs just quoted.

Not only have I not alleged the “two sources of error” as causes of the reduction of recoveries, but I never, even in thought, assumed or believed them to be, to any considerable extent. The reporting of multiple recoveries certainly cannot be, because more have been reported of late years than thirty or forty years ago. The older the hospital, the larger the proportion of such recoveries. In regard to the other “source of error,”—the diversity of temperament of the different reporters,—it may and it may not have tended to reduce the number. The only *stated* object of the essay on “The Curability of Insanity” is, to ascertain whether the popular belief in the great curability of insanity is justified by facts. The general scope of that essay is asserted (p. 4) to be “a *review* of the subject of the curability of insanity.” This made the field of discussion so broad that the influence of temperament was legitimately mentioned, rather as a curious phenomenon, and hence a matter of general interest, than as one of the agents the influence of which has reduced the number of recoveries. And it is introduced, not as necessarily either a diminisher or an enlarger of recoveries, but as an “influence which *has an important effect* upon the proportionate reported restoration.” In one instance that effect may be to reduce, in another to increase. And I perceive no reason why its effect was any greater, either way, thirty or forty years ago, than it is now, other than its stimulation, at the former period, by the more active zeal and rivalry



among the superintendents of the hospitals. So far it undoubtedly *did* exert an effect of increase, at that time; and, as the stimulation has subsided by the less active rivalry, the effect is now towards a reduction.

The remarkable instance adduced in my pamphlet, in which one superintendent, at Worcester, reported, in a period of three years, ninety-five per cent more recoveries than were reported by his successor in a period of the same duration; and another instance, mentioned in the report for 1877-78, of this hospital, in which one superintendent of the McLean Asylum, during a period of seven years, reported one hundred and twenty per cent more recoveries than did his successor in a similar period, — both occurred within the last fifteen years.

Even Dr. Ray, himself, not only acknowledges, in no less than three different places in his essay, that this difference of temperament *has* affected the statistics of recoveries, but he enters into a somewhat extended argument to *prove* that it has, and that, in the nature of the human constitution, it cannot be otherwise. Nevertheless, he does “question whether it has had all the influence attributed to it” by me, inasmuch as I “think it has sometimes led to a difference in the number of recoveries as reported amounting to twenty-five per cent.” Here, again, Dr. Ray does not quite accurately represent the author whom he criticises. I did not write “has sometimes led;” but I did express my long-existing belief that “the number of cases reported as recovered *might differ* at least twenty-five per cent, according to the man who *might* act as judge of their mental condition.” But that is unimportant; the error of representation may be regarded as trivial. I still retain the belief; and for the benefit of persons who would prefer the concrete to the abstract, I will relate an anecdote. Within the last three months, in conversation with the superintendent of a large American hospital, — a physician who has enjoyed the acquaintance of both of the ex-superintendents about to be mentioned, — I said, “I believe that if, when Dr. Ray and the late Dr. Rockwell (of the Brattleboro’ asylum) were in active service, it could have been possible for both of them, each in his respective institution, to have treated the same patients, and to have discharged them in the same condition, we should have had, for



every seventy-five recoveries reported by Dr. Ray, no less than one hundred reported by Dr. Rockwell." Here is a difference, not alone of twenty-five, but of thirty-three and one-third per cent; and yet the superintendent to whom I spoke immediately over-endorsed the opinion with the remark,— "I think there would be *more* difference than that." Hence as, in the days of Molière, there were *fagots* and *fagots*; so, now, there are opinions and *opinions*.

The general misconception and misinterpretation of the writings under his review has necessarily vitiated many of the minor parts of Dr. Ray's argument; and more than once in these he places me in an entirely false position. Thus, for example, he alludes to my use of the statistics of the Friends' Asylum at Frankford, and represents me as employing them for the purpose of accounting for *the diminution of the number of recoveries* in the course of the last thirty or forty years. I used them for no such thing. I used them, as Dr. Ray may readily perceive by a reference to the essay, for the purpose, primarily, of showing that (at any and at all times), in consequence of repeated admissions of the same person, the percentage of *cases* that recover is generally larger than that of *persons* that recover; and, secondarily, by such showing, to illustrate the method by which the people at large have received the impression that insanity is a far more curable disease than it really is. It would seem that Dr. Ray wrote his essay, not with my pamphlet, or my reports, before him, but rather with a confused memory of their contents, as derived from a hasty perusal of them at some period comparatively remote. Throughout his essay he is almost constantly firing at a target of his own, all the time laboring under the delusion, and all the time leading his readers to believe, that he is firing at mine.

Assuming, erroneously, that the Frankford statistics were used as an explanation of the comparatively fewer recoveries in the later than in the former years, he says that, by them, "the proportion of recoveries in recent cases is reduced from 58.35 per cent to 48.39 per cent. This amounts to a reduction of only about 17 per cent of the larger number." My argument was briefly this,—The people have been taught to believe that from 75 to 90 per cent of insane persons can be cured. The Frankford statistics, the best we have, show

but 65.69 per cent of recoveries. These recoveries are of *cases*, not of *persons*. Rejecting the re-admissions, we find that the recoveries of *persons* were but 58.35 per cent. But these were not *permanent* recoveries. So many of the recovered persons were re-admitted that the real proportion of persons who recovered *permanently* was only 48.39 per cent. Hence, instead of having 90, or 80, or even 75 *insane persons permanently cured*, in each hundred of the acutely insane, these statistics show that, at Frankford, only 48 (48.39) were so cured. Some persons will probably think that to be a pretty important difference.

It would occupy too much time and space to follow the Doctor through the other similar mistakes and perversions in his essay. There are, however, some other things that may be noticed. In allusion to the recoveries at Frankford, he says, "We doubt if in any other hospital the discharges have been at the rate of one patient recovered fifteen times; another, thirteen; a third, nine; a fourth, eight; and a fifth, seven." "Nothing easier," writes Dr. Hack Tuke, "than to make sweeping statements without proof." It is no less easy to make a statement that rests upon a doubt. The Doctor was evidently in a doubting mood when his paper was written. Permit me to dispel the doubt in, at least, this one instance.

The total of recoveries of the five persons at Frankford is *fifty-two*.

At the Hartford Retreat, five persons have been reported recovered as follows: one, fourteen times; another, thirteen; a third, nine; a fourth, nine; and a fifth, nine. Total recoveries of the five persons, *fifty-four*.

At the Bloomingdale Asylum, as long ago as the year 1845, five *men* had been reported as recovered, — one of them, seventeen times; another, thirteen; a third, twelve; a fourth, eleven; and a fifth, ten. Total recoveries of the five, *sixty-three*.

At the same institution, at the same time, five *women* had been reported recovered, — one, twenty times<sup>1</sup>; another, nineteen; a third, seven; a fourth, seven; and a fifth, six. Total recoveries of the five, *fifty-nine*.

Taking the highest five of both of these sex-groups of

<sup>1</sup> This woman afterwards increased her recoveries to forty-six, or only six less than the total of the five persons at Frankford.

Bloomington patients, one of them recovered twenty times; another, nineteen; the third, seventeen; the fourth, thirteen; and the fifth, twelve. Total recoveries of the five, *eighty-one*.

At the Worcester Hospital, five *men* have been discharged recovered, — one of them fourteen times; another, fourteen; the third, twelve; the fourth, nine; and the fifth, nine. Total recoveries of the five, *fifty-eight*.

At the same institution, five *women* have been discharged recovered, — one of them, twenty-two times; another, sixteen; the third, fifteen; the fourth, fourteen; and the fifth, eleven. Total recoveries of the five, *seventy-eight*.

Uniting these two sex-groups of Worcester patients, and taking the highest five of them, one recovered twenty-two times; another, sixteen; the third, fifteen; the fourth, fourteen; and the fifth, fourteen. Total recoveries of the five, *eighty-one*.

At the New-Hampshire Asylum at Concord, even among the twenty-seven patients discharged recovered in the official year 1878–79, there were five, the number of whose recoveries has been, — one of them, thirty-six times; another, ten; the third, nine; the fourth, five; and the fifth, three. Total recoveries of the five, *sixty-three*. The number of recoveries of these five persons is larger, by eleven, than that of the five at Frankford; but of all the patients ever treated at Concord, the highest five were as follows: one recovered thirty-seven times; another, sixteen; the third, eleven; the fourth, ten; and the fifth, ten. Total recoveries of the five, *eighty-four*.

In every one of the instances here adduced, the “rate” of recoveries is higher than that of the Frankford patients; and in that of either the Bloomington Asylum or of the Worcester Hospital, it is fifty-five per cent higher; while in that of the Concord Asylum, it is sixty-one per cent higher.

Should any vestige of doubt still remain, perhaps it may be obliterated by the fact that, at the Concord Asylum, *ten* persons have recovered a total of one hundred and twenty times, or an average of precisely twelve recoveries to each. This rate, however, is not quite so high as that of the above-mentioned ten patients (five men and five women) at Bloomington, or as of the ten at Worcester. At the former the ten patients recovered one hundred and twenty-two times, and at the latter one hundred and thirty-six times.

Again, Dr. Ray writes as follows: "Dr. Bell had good reason for saying, in his report of the McLean Asylum for 1840, 'that the records of this asylum justify the declaration that *all cases certainly recent*, — that is, whose origin does not, either directly or obscurely, run back more than a year, — recover under a fair trial.'"

It may be assumed that Dr. Bell had equally good reason for saying, as he did say, in 1857, applying his opinion of the general curability or incurability of insanity to the case of an individual, — "I have come to the conclusion, that when a man once becomes insane, he is about used up for this world." In 1840, when he wrote the extract quoted by Dr. Ray, he had been but four years in the specialty, and his experience was comparatively small. Seventeen years afterwards, when the latter expression of his opinion was given, that experience was greatly enlarged, and it is not unlikely that he had had the opportunity to learn, in the later history of the patients who recovered in the earlier years of his residence at the McLean Asylum, the frequency, and often the permanency, of subsequent attacks, such as the reader of this report may learn in the preceding account of the twenty-five patients discharged recovered from the Worcester Hospital in 1843. Though decided in his opinions, Dr. Bell's mind was open to conviction; and, when those opinions were altered, he had the independence, the manliness, to acknowledge it.

In regard to repeated recoveries of the same person, Dr. Ray remarks, — "The Doctor (Earle) himself leaves it in doubt whether he would require us to report no case as recovered which has been so reported on any previous occasion. He certainly prescribes no rule to be observed." Dr. Ray must have either overlooked or forgotten the first paragraph on page 33 of my report for 1877-78, from which the subjoined extract is taken: —

"Nowhere in my essay is it asserted that the calculation of recoveries should *not* be made upon *cases*. I have always pursued that method, and I do not perceive in what way it can be avoided. All that I have insisted on is, that the reports of recoveries shall be accompanied by *an explanation*, by which the reader can learn whether those recoveries are from first attack, or from attacks varying from the second to the thirtieth, the fortieth, or the fiftieth; whether, if you



report ten recoveries, it is to be understood that ten different persons have really recovered, or merely that one person has recovered from ten successive attacks. The inability to convey this information is the grand fault in the general method of reporting, and by this fault public opinion has been grossly misled."

"Many of the instances of repeated recoveries mentioned by Dr. Earle," remarks Dr. Ray, "were periodical in their character. . . These, certainly, were not recoveries, in any true sense of the term." But, in most instances—in every instance but one, I believe—they were *reported* as recoveries, and hence one cause of the prevailing misapprehension in the public mind in regard to the curability of insanity. The exceptional instance is that of the cases at the Pennsylvania Hospital, in which I inferred that a patient had been reported recovered thirty-two times, from the fact that he *is reported* to have had *thirty-three attacks*. But, in allusion to those cases, Dr. Ray says,— "We learn from Dr. Kirkbride that no periodical case was ever discharged (at the Pennsylvania Hospital) as recovered." Referring to page 37 of Dr. Kirkbride's report for 1878, I find a table "showing the number of the attacks in 7,867 cases," with the following explanation: "This table shows, that of the entire number admitted, five thousand six hundred and ninety-five were suffering from their first attack of insanity, one thousand two hundred and fifty-nine from a second attack, four hundred and twenty-one from a third, and so on, till thirteen were laboring under a ninth attack when received into the institution. All these were distinct attacks of insanity, and, after the first, had been developed subsequently to recoveries from a previous attack or attacks of the disease."

According to this explanation, a part of the cases which, in "The Curability of Insanity," are taken from the report for 1875 of the Pennsylvania Hospital, *were*, as I inferred them to be, cases that had recovered from each previous attack. In the ninety-four persons admitted on the fifth attack, and the one hundred and seventy-two persons on the fourth attack, the disease was *not* periodical, but every patient had recovered from each of his previous attacks. The one hundred and seventy-two persons admitted on the fourth attack had, consequently, previously recovered a total of five hun-



dred and sixteen times, making the number of previous *recoveries* three hundred and forty-four greater than the number of *persons*. That will do very well. It is sufficient to illustrate my point, that the reported *recoveries* largely exceed the number of *persons* that recover. Or if it be not, it may now be supplemented by the thirteen persons mentioned by Dr. Kirkbride in the above explanation, as "laboring under a ninth attack when received into the institution." These thirteen persons had already recovered eight times each, — a total of one hundred and four recoveries.

In all instances where the person has had ten attacks or more, Dr. Kirkbride classes the case as periodical; and, according to Dr. Ray, not one of these cases has ever been discharged as recovered from the Pennsylvania Hospital. But in all instances in which the number of attacks has been less than ten, the case is *not* periodical, and the patient really does recover from each successive attack; and, of course, when he leaves the hospital, is reported as recovered. This may be a good method of classification, but the propriety of its universal adoption is doubtful. It might lead to difficulty. Not every physician possesses that acuteness of mental vision by which, when a patient has apparently recovered from his second, third, fourth, or fifth attack, he can determine the question whether that patient is going to have, in all, only *nine* attacks, or whether, on the contrary, he will have *ten*. If he cannot decide that point, he will not be able to classify the case as periodical or not periodical; and if he cannot so classify him, he will not know whether to report him as recovered or not recovered! This would be greatly embarrassing. Again, supposing that, by a mistake not unlikely to occur, he should report a patient as recovered *nine* times in succession, and the patient should then have a *tenth* attack. Another embarrassment, from which there would be no relief but by letting those nine recoveries (like the sick man's reconciliation with his neighbor, in case the sick man should recover) "go for nothing," inasmuch as that tenth attack has proved that they were *not* recoveries! It is even somewhat singular that, of the no inconsiderable number of periodical cases at the Pennsylvania Hospital, not one of them has had less than ten attacks. It might reasonably be supposed that there would be at least one or two not farther advanced than the seventh or the eighth attack.

In allusion to my remark, that “if a person have a thirty-third *attack* of disease, it necessarily follows that he had previously recovered from thirty-two attacks,” my reviewer exclaims, — “This is a tremendous jump at a conclusion based on the vague signification of a single word.” My impression is, that if, to one hundred physicians, it were asserted that a person has had *five attacks* of insanity, the instant inference of ninety and nine of those physicians would be, that the person had recovered from each of the first four attacks. The hundredth and exceptional man would probably be Dr. Ray. But, be this as it may, it is questionable whether the two contestants in this matter are quite old enough yet to begin to accuse each other of exalted skill in gymnastics. For one, I am perfectly willing that the audience shall decide which of the two was the greater leap, mine, in drawing the inference as expressed in the above quotation, or Dr. Ray’s, in bounding from the beginning to the end of my essay, and mistaking one of my conclusions for my premises.

In all that I have written upon the controverted subject under consideration, I have intended constantly to represent as a dominant idea, that public opinion has been greatly misled by the method of reporting recoveries at the hospitals. Dr. Ray comes to my assistance in the pamphlet before me, from which I make the following extract, the last two of the three series of italics being mine, —

“It may well be doubted whether the terms *recovered, improved, much improved*, have been of any use not more than balanced by their *inevitable tendency to mislead the reader respecting the curability of insanity*. But the public have always wished to know particularly what the hospitals were doing, and, as often happens, thought that the information sought for was to be found in a *parade of vague general expressions*.”

In conclusion, it is maintained and submitted that *not one of the seven conclusions in “The Curability of Insanity” is either refuted, or in any wise weakened, by any thing in the “Recoveries from Mental Disease.”*

#### SUPPORTERS.

Under the peculiar circumstances by which I was environed at the time of the publication of the essay upon the

curability of insanity, and which still exist to a certain extent, I have considered it justifiable to publish some of the comments which it has elicited from its readers. To those already given to the public in the two reports next preceding this, are now added a few, selected from those which have been received within the year last past, several of them suggested by the "studies" on the subject contained in the report for 1877-78. I do it the more willingly in consequence of the interesting and valuable suggestions contained in some of them. No one of the writers resides in Massachusetts, and only two of them in the New-England States.

"I am greatly pleased," writes a physician who is a member of the board of trustees of a large State hospital, "with the proofs you have given that the per cent of cures of the insane has been greatly overrated. There is indeed a wide distinction to be made between the cures of *cases* and the cures of *persons*."

The superintendent of a hospital, in a remote state says, — "I thank you for the result of your studies on the curability of insanity, as indicated by statistics. Your discoveries, I confess, were startling, and though a little unpleasant, are strongly supported by facts."

A physician in general practice, but who has been connected as assistant-physician with two of the State hospitals, writes as follows: —

"Your pamphlet on the curability of insanity I wish particularly to thank you for. The picture you draw is dark, but gives intense satisfaction by the careful and truthful way in which it is drawn. If you cannot always cure, you *do* give much relief, and make hundreds comfortable who would otherwise have lived most wretched, much abused lives. Not only would I thank you for the courtesy itself, but also for the labor which you took upon yourself to present the truth to us in so comprehensible a form."

The next extract needs no introduction or explanation, —

"After seven years on our Board of Charities and Corrections, on my second year of new six years' term, not once have I had such clear exposition of my views of insanity, and practical views in reports of cures, &c., as in your '78 report."

"As to the curability of insanity," says a physician great-

ly interested in the subject of insanity, but never engaged in the practice of the specialty, "I worked out a part of the problem a few years since, but did not dare publish my results, as I knew that, not being in an insane asylum, they would be scouted. The Australian illustration is startling; but then look at the recoveries in our city asylums, like New York and Flatbush and Philadelphia."

There is great good sense in the subjoined remarks of a physician who has not only read extensively, but thought profoundly, upon the whole subject of mental disorders and their treatment.

"The views you have presented so ably, and confirmed by such irrefragable testimony, cannot fail of having a powerful effect in stimulating the profession to seek for better methods for the treatment of the insane. It seems to me that there has been progress made in the pathology of insanity, though I am afraid very little in the treatment. Suppose we were to revert to the earlier practice in part, giving the patient less of cosseting and coddling, and more of open-air life and actual employment for his muscles in daily toil, where there is a possibility that he can endure it. . . . I have no sympathy with the mere theorists who are demanding constantly that we should have institutions established here on the model of Gheel, for they do not know what they are talking about; but this increasing incurability of insanity, with the constant increase in the number of the insane, is an opprobrium on the skill and ability of the profession which should be removed if possible. Lectures and processional walks, and chemical experiments, libraries, &c., are all very well in their way, but the *amusement* which appeals most powerfully to the insane patient, is labor according to his strength; especially if he is to be paid for it. . . . I am aware that, with your large and admirably managed farm, and your other appliances, you are doing much in this way; but, with your severe winters in Massachusetts, is it not possible to do more in your workshops? . . . I want to ask that you, who have had the courage to show the lack of success of the past treatment of the insane, should demonstrate, as I believe you can, that "there is a better way," not by establishing a commune of the insane, not by the cottage system, but by a more thorough open-air treatment and the successful extension of active employment."



A fit conclusion is found in the views of Professor Ordronaux, himself a teacher of psychology in its legal relations, as well as Commissioner in Lunacy of the State of New York

“ You have presented some very striking statistics in relation to the mistaken curability of insanity. Our pathological investigations all tend to show that nerve tissue is among the slowest to repair its lesions, and that, even in cases of supposed repair, the quality of the new tissue is so far inferior to the original, that all functions dependent upon it must forever after be performed in a less perfect way. Under the shadow of these natural laws, it seems to me that much of what we call “*recovery*” from insanity, consists only in a diminution of its most salient and obtrusive features, and that there remains behind a permanently weakened brain ready to give way under any exceptional strain.”

I cannot properly conclude this report without an open recognition of the favor granted by your Board, which has enabled me to visit seventeen institutions for the insane which I had never seen before. Two of them are in the State of New York, two in Pennsylvania, two in Canada, two west of the Mississippi River, and the others in the Western States which lie north of the Ohio River. Most of these visits were necessarily brief, but yet they were sufficient to furnish a general idea of the location, structure, equipment, and management of each institution respectively. And it would be a dereliction of both inclination and duty, were I to neglect an acknowledgment of the attention, the courtesy, and the generous hospitality extended to me by the officers of the institutions visited.

With, as I believe, a sufficient knowledge of European establishments of the kind to enable me to form an approximately just opinion, I returned from this journey in the confirmed belief that the United States need not shrink from a comparison of her hospitals and asylums for the insane with those of any other country.

The valuable reading matter of the Hospital has been increased in the course of the year by several volumes of reviews and magazines presented by Miss Julia Clark, for the Northampton Book Club; a quantity of religious newspapers from the Rev. J. S. Pearce, and Messrs. Bridgman



and Childs; a collection of religious and miscellaneous pamphlets from Eleazer Porter, Esq., of Hadley; a copy, weekly, of "The Christian Register," from its publishers; and two copies, weekly, of "The Staaten Zeitung," from its publisher. To all those who have been thus thoughtful of our household are extended my cordial thanks.

Nor would I, in closing, forget the expression of my obligation to each and all of my co-workers who have conscientiously endeavored to perform their duty, as well as to you, gentlemen of the Board of Trustees, who hold the first place of responsibility to the Commonwealth and the people for the proper management of this important charity.

PLINY EARLE, *Superintendent.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 2, 1879.



---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---



TABLE No. 1.

*Admissions, 1878-79.<sup>1</sup>*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1878 . . . . .	6	2	8
November . . . . .	4	1	5
December . . . . .	2	4	6
January, 1879 . . . . .	1	1	2
February . . . . .	5	6	11
March . . . . .	4	4	8
April . . . . .	7	1	8
May . . . . .	8	5	13
June . . . . .	10	4	14
July . . . . .	5	5	10
August . . . . .	6	3	9
September . . . . .	5	7	12
Totals . . . . .	63	43	106

<sup>1</sup> This table, in accordance with its caption, includes the number of *admissions*, which is larger by two than the number (104) of *persons* admitted, two persons having been admitted twice each. Several of the succeeding tables represent the *persons* admitted.

TABLE No. 2.

*Discharges, 1878-79.*

MONTHS.	DIRECT.			REMOVED BY BOARD OF STATE CHARITIES.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1878 . . . . .	3	1	4	—	—	—	3	1	4
November . . . . .	2	4	6	—	—	—	2	4	6
December . . . . .	4	1	5	2	—	2	6	1	7
January, 1879 . . . . .	2	1	3	—	—	—	2	1	3
February . . . . .	2	1	3	—	1	1	2	2	4
March . . . . .	1	2	3	—	1	1	1	3	4
April . . . . .	4	8	12	—	—	—	4	8	12
May . . . . .	8	6	14	1	—	1	9	6	15
June . . . . .	3	3	6	—	—	—	3	3	6
July . . . . .	7	2	9	—	—	—	7	2	9
August . . . . .	9	4	13	—	—	—	9	4	13
September . . . . .	6	3	9	—	1	1	6	4	10
Totals . . . . .	51	36	87	3	3	6	54	39	93



TABLE NO. 3.

*Daily Average Number of Patients in the Hospital, 1878-79.*

MONTHS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
October, 1878 . . . . .	216.16	214.87	431.03
November . . . . .	219.13	213.20	432.33
December . . . . .	218.32	213.29	431.61
January, 1879 . . . . .	214.35	215.48	429.83
February . . . . .	217.11	218.53	435.64
March . . . . .	220.00	220.71	440.71
April . . . . .	222.63	218.03	440.66
May . . . . .	222.45	211.93	434.38
June . . . . .	225.57	212.96	438.53
July . . . . .	229.03	215.06	444.09
August . . . . .	225.09	214.45	439.54
September . . . . .	225.73	216.77	442.50
Average for the year . . . . .	221.31	215.42	436.73 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence, for the year, by 365, the number of days in the year.

TABLE NO. 4.

*Relation to Hospitals of the Persons admitted, 1878-79.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital . . . . .	43	32	75
Former inmates of this hospital . . . . .	11	7	18
of other hospitals in this State . . . . .	2	1	3
of hospitals in other States, of this hospital, and of other hospitals in this State . . . . .	3	1	4
of this hospital, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	—	—
of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	2	1	3
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	1	—	1
of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE NO. 5.

*Residence of the Patients admitted, 1878-79.*

COUNTIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire . . . . .	12	9	21
Hampden . . . . .	30	15	45
Franklin . . . . .	6	5	11
Berkshire . . . . .	13	12	25
Worcester . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE NO. 6.

*Nativity of the Patients admitted, 1878-79.*

NATIVITY.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Maine . . . . .	2	1	3
New Hampshire . . . . .	1	1	2
Vermont . . . . .	3	2	5
Massachusetts . . . . .	29	12	41
Connecticut . . . . .	4	5	9
New York . . . . .	5	3	8
Pennsylvania . . . . .	1	—	1
Wisconsin . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of United States . . . . .	46	24	70
Canada . . . . .	2	1	3
England . . . . .	3	1	4
Ireland . . . . .	6	12	18
Wales . . . . .	2	—	2
Belgium . . . . .	1	—	1
Germany . . . . .	2	2	4
Austria . . . . .	—	1	1
Prince Edward's Island . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of foreigners . . . . .	16	18	34
United States . . . . .	46	24	70
Persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 7.

*By what Authorities committed, 1878-79.*

AUTHORITIES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Friends . . . . .	2	3	5
Overseers of the Poor . . . . .	1	5	6
Superior Court . . . . .	3	—	3
Probate Court . . . . .	40	26	66
District Court . . . . .	7	5	12
Police Court . . . . .	7	3	10
Returned from elopement . . . . .	2	—	2
Total . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 8.

*Ages of the Patients admitted, 1878-79.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	6	5	11
20 to 25 years . . . . .	9	4	13
25 to 30 years . . . . .	10	2	12
30 to 35 years . . . . .	7	6	13
35 to 40 years . . . . .	9	8	17
40 to 50 years . . . . .	6	9	15
50 to 60 years . . . . .	4	5	9
60 to 70 years . . . . .	7	1	8
70 to 80 years . . . . .	3	2	5
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 9.

*Relation to Marriage of the Patients admitted, 1878-79.*

CONDITION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Married . . . . .	20	24	44
Single . . . . .	36	11	47
Widowers . . . . .	5	—	5
Widows . . . . .	—	7	7
Divorced . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 10.

*Occupations of the Men admitted, 1878-79.*

Laborers . . . . . 21	Shoemaker . . . . . 1
Farmers . . . . . 14	Axe-maker . . . . . 1
Book-keepers . . . . . 2	Carpenter . . . . . 1
Clerks . . . . . 2	Cabinet-maker . . . . . 1
Printers . . . . . 1	Tailor . . . . . 1
Operatives . . . . . 2	Liquor dealer . . . . . 1
Weavers . . . . . 1	Baggage-master . . . . . 1
Designer in cloth-mill . . . . . 1	Teamster . . . . . 1
Manufacturer . . . . . 1	Peddler . . . . . 1
Druggist . . . . . 1	Student . . . . . 1
Paper-maker . . . . . 1	None . . . . . 3
Machinist . . . . . 1	Total of persons . . . . . 62
Blacksmith . . . . . 1	

TABLE NO. 11.

*Alleged Causes of Insanity of the Patients admitted,<sup>1</sup> 1878-79.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Domestic trouble . . . . .	1	4	5
Trouble . . . . .	1	3	4
Disappointment . . . . .	1	1	2
Pecuniary troubles . . . . .	—	1	1
Religious excitement . . . . .	—	1	1
Fright . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of mental . . . . .	4	10	14
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill health . . . . .	3	13	16
Intemperance . . . . .	9	—	9
Overwork . . . . .	7	2	9
Masturbation . . . . .	6	—	6
Injury . . . . .	4	—	4
Epilepsy . . . . .	2	1	3
Puerperal . . . . .	—	2	2
Change of life . . . . .	—	2	2
“Hardening of the brain” . . . . .	—	1	1
Old age . . . . .	1	—	1
Typhoid-fever . . . . .	1	—	1
Sun-stroke . . . . .	1	—	1
“Paresis” . . . . .	1	—	1
Congenital . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of physical . . . . .	35	22	57
Total of mental . . . . .	4	10	14
Unknown . . . . .	23	10	33
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

<sup>1</sup> These causes are alleged, not by medical officers of the hospital, but by the friends of the patients, or in the commitment papers.



TABLE No. 12.

*Duration of Disease before Admission, 1878-79.*

DURATION.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital . . . . .	—	1	1
Under 1 month . . . . .	15	11	26
From 1 to 3 months . . . . .	5	4	9
3 to 6 months . . . . .	8	3	11
6 to 12 months . . . . .	4	6	10
1 to 2 years . . . . .	10	2	12
2 to 5 years . . . . .	3	5	8
5 to 10 years . . . . .	5	4	9
10 to 20 years . . . . .	3	—	3
Over 20 years . . . . .	1	—	1
Unknown . . . . .	8	6	14
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 13.

*Age at First Attack of Insanity, 1878-79.*

AGES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and under . . . . .	1	3	4
From 15 to 20 years . . . . .	7	6	13
20 to 25 years . . . . .	12	2	14
25 to 30 years . . . . .	8	4	12
30 to 35 years . . . . .	6	6	12
35 to 40 years . . . . .	3	6	9
40 to 50 years . . . . .	5	6	11
50 to 60 years . . . . .	6	2	8
60 to 70 years . . . . .	3	—	3
70 to 80 years . . . . .	1	2	3
Unknown . . . . .	10	5	15
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 14.

*Status of the Patients admitted, 1878-79.*

HOW SUPPORTED.	Males.	Females,	Total.
<i>As first admitted.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	16	12	28
by towns and cities . . . . .	32	25	57
by individuals . . . . .	14	5	19
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104
<i>Of the same patients as at present, or when discharged.</i>			
Supported by State . . . . .	14	13	27
by towns and cities . . . . .	35	24	59
by individuals . . . . .	13	5	18
Total of persons . . . . .	62	42	104

TABLE No. 15.

*Deaths, 1878-79.*

CAUSES OF DEATH.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i>			
Epilepsy . . . . .	3	—	3
Exhaustion of acute mania . . . . .	2	1	3
Congestion of the brain . . . . .	1	—	1
Serous apoplexy . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i>			
Phthisis . . . . .	1	2	3
Pneumonia . . . . .	—	2	2
Congestion of the lungs . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Digestive.</i>			
Disease of the liver . . . . .	1	—	1
Cancer of the stomach . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i>			
Marasmus . . . . .	3	1	4
Old age . . . . .	2	1	3
Total . . . . .	14	9	23



TABLE NO. 17.

*Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65 . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66 . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67 . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68 . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69 . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70 . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71 . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72 . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73 . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74 . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75 . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76 . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77 . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78 . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79 . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86

TABLE NO. 18.

*Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.							Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
1878.								
October . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	32,950	1062.90
November . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	42,250	1408.33
December . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	50,200	1619.35
1879.								
January . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	44,350	1430.64
February . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	34,050	1216.07
March . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	28,500	919.35
April . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,100	670.00
May . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,050	453.22
June . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,500	383.33
July . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	11,600	374.19
August . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	14,750	475.80
September . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	.	20,850	678.33
							325,150	890.82 <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Daily average for the year.

TABLE NO. 19.  
*Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61 . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62 . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63 . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64 . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65 . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66 . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67 . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68 . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69 . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70 . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71 . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72 . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73 . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74 . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75 . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76 . . . . .	1,089 82	474 21	2 29
1876-77 . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78 . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79 . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37

The Hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company. Until within the last year the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since April 1, 1879, it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent.







TABLE No. 20 — Continued.

	Spoons.	Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub-g-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skirts Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall . .	6	—	4	12	—	—	—	6	—	1	20	10	2	1	2	—	2	2	2	1	9	1	—	4	—
2d Hall . .	—	4	1	—	—	—	12	18	12	1	46	21	1	1	—	—	1	3	2	2	2	1	9	—	
3d and 4th Halls.	—	—	—	—	—	12	18	12	—	1	48	17	—	2	2	—	1	1	1	8	1	—	9	—	
Middle 1st Hall . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	6	12	6	—	30	15	—	1	—	—	—	1	2	14	1	—	9	—	
2d Hall . .	—	—	—	—	12	—	26	—	6	1	42	20	1	1	2	1	2	2	2	15	2	—	9	—	
3d and 4th Halls	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	1	54	20	1	—	1	—	3	2	1	13	—	—	9	—	
Lower 1st Hall . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	4	1	24	13	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	11	1	—	9	—	
2d Hall . .	—	—	—	—	4	—	18	12	12	3	52	21	1	3	3	—	8	1	3	15	3	—	9	—	
3d and 4th Halls	—	—	—	—	8	—	18	16	6	3	50	17	1	1	1	—	1	3	3	17	1	—	9	—	
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	3	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3



TABLE NO. 21.

*Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what Cause.
Charles E. Forbes .	Northampton .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton .	Uxbridge . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask .	Springfield . .	1853	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell .	Great Barrington.	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman .	Greenfield . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith .	Northampton .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell .	Somerville . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond .	Greenfield . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley .	Greenfield . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson .	Amherst . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin .	Pittsfield . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen .	Greenfield . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field .	Greenfield . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock .	Amherst . .	1863	1879	do.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1864	—	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer .	Easthampton .	1864	—	do. do.
Henry L. Sabin .	Williamstown .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane .	Greenfield . .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft .	Pittsfield . .	1876	—	do. do.
William M. Gaylord .	Northampton .	1879	—	do. do.



TABLE No. 22.

*Number of Persons other than Officers employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisors . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks . . . . .	1	3	4
Rear Dining-room . . . . .	—	1	1
Watchman . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Night Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers . . . . .	7	—	7
Total . . . . .	32	29	61

TABLE NO. 23.  
*Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1878.</b>								
October . .	767	93	208	301	191	12	273	285
November . .	667	90	201	290	165	10	231	241
December . .	605	93	207	300	180	11	248	259
<b>1879.</b>								
January . .	519	93	211	304	197	15	256	271
February . .	297	84	183	267	167	11	224	235
March . .	409	93	208	301	171	11	296	307
April . .	430	90	208	298	154	16	253	269
May . .	658	93	217	310	176	19	276	295
June . .	711	90	200	290	140	21	286	307
July . .	769	93	211	304	162	23	339	362
August . .	714	93	226	319	160	21	297	318
September . .	729	90	211	301	184	22	317	339
Totals . .	7,275	1,095	2,491	3,586	2,047	192	3,296	3,488

The total of days' work here recorded is 16,396. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

TABLE No. 24.

*List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room, 1878-79.*

Dresses . . . . .	299	Sheets . . . . .	469
Chemises . . . . .	154	Pillow-cases . . . . .	481
Skirts . . . . .	240	Mattress-ticks . . . . .	136
Drawers . . . . .	63	Feather-ticks . . . . .	9
Aprons . . . . .	156	Straw-ticks . . . . .	49
Sacques . . . . .	17	Pillow-ticks . . . . .	14
Night-dresses . . . . .	13	Bed-spreads . . . . .	4
Night-caps . . . . .	8	Bed-spreads (hemmed) . . . . .	98
Waists . . . . .	10	Carpet-strips (hemmed) . . . . .	51
Hats trimmed . . . . .	42	Carpets, made . . . . .	6
Shirts . . . . .	266	Clothes-bags . . . . .	10
Pantaloons . . . . .	9	Curtains . . . . .	66
Suspenders (pairs) . . . . .	205	Cushions . . . . .	2
Camisoles . . . . .	33	Table-cloths . . . . .	13
Handkerchiefs (hemmed) . . . . .	9	Ox-blankets . . . . .	8
Collars . . . . .	171	Holders . . . . .	520
Towels . . . . .	414	Sundries . . . . .	15
Roller-towels . . . . .	105	Articles repaired . . . . .	11,407
Napkins . . . . .	75		

TABLE No. 25.

*Upholstery done in 1878-79.*

Hair Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	6
Hair Mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	26
Hair Pillows made, new materials . . . . .	13
Husk Mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	60
Husk Mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	64
Husk Mattresses made, new husks . . . . .	19
Hair Mattresses re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	16
Hair Pillows re-made, hair re-picked . . . . .	25

The husks were sorted and split, the hair picked, and the mattresses filled and tied, by patients.

TABLE No 26.

*Officers and Employés. — Time Employed, March 1, 1879.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M.D., Superintendent . . . . .	14	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M.D., 1st Assistant Physician . . . . .	10	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M.D., 2d Assistant Physician . . . . .	1	10	22
Walter B. Welton, Clerk . . . . .	13	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer . . . . .	21	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer . . . . .	14	—	7
Jeremiah E. Shufelt, Supervisor . . . . .	14	10	4
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor . . . . .	12	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward . . . . .	20	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress . . . . .	8	6	3
Nell Russell, Laundress . . . . .	1	11	8
Charles Ziehlké, Baker . . . . .	16	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk . . . . .	6	11	6
Sarah Bryant, Assistant Supervisor . . . . .	1	5	23
Minnie J. Howes, Assistant Laundress . . . . .	—	9	19
Perry Davis, Attendant . . . . .	9	4	16
Robert H. Gallivan, Attendant . . . . .	5	10	11
Thomas Powers, Attendant . . . . .	4	11	11
James Neill, Attendant . . . . .	3	11	6
James Ahearn, Attendant . . . . .	3	10	—
Walter Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	4	9	29
Richard Neill, Attendant . . . . .	2	—	19
Samuel L. Bolter, Attendant . . . . .	1	2	—
Michael Powers, Attendant . . . . .	—	10	6
John C. Backum, Attendant . . . . .	—	6	10
George C. Bolter, Attendant . . . . .	—	3	8
Maria E. Graves, Attendant . . . . .	11	1	7
Hannah Merrifield, Attendant . . . . .	5	5	25
Martha R. Harris, Attendant . . . . .	4	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant . . . . .	3	10	3
Ella Doolan, Attendant . . . . .	3	6	27
Atlanta J. McPhee, Attendant . . . . .	3	5	12
Nellie M. Henchy, Attendant . . . . .	3	2	2
Mary Ransom, Attendant . . . . .	3	3	15
Victoria S. Shumway, Attendant . . . . .	2	8	9
Cora Woodward, Attendant . . . . .	2	4	10
Cécile Riel, Attendant . . . . .	2	4	23

TABLE No. 26.— *Continued.*

NAMES.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Ella V. Griswold, Attendant . . . .	1	8	10
Florence F. Rice, Attendant . . . .	1	5	18
Marion J. Guilfoil, Attendant . . . .	—	5	24
Julia B. Haskell, Cook . . . . .	2	8	2
Emma Valcour, Assistant Cook . . . .	—	3	2
Eva Dowe, Assistant Cook . . . . .	1	8	8
M. J. Lavery, Assistant Cook . . . .	1	7	1
Charles H. Lacore, Assistant Cook . . . .	—	9	6
Harriet A. Powers, Centre . . . . .	4	5	14
Lucy Valcour, Centre . . . . .	—	—	8
Harriet Halliday, Farmers' Dining-room . . . .	4	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer . . . .	13	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer . . . . .	3	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchman . . . .	8	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter . . . . .	8	10	7
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter . . . . .	5	11	23
Walter Tower, Carpenter . . . . .	2	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter . . . . .	13	6	18
David Mercier, Hostler . . . . .	2	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker . . . . .	1	5	4
James Madden, Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . .	5	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer . . . .	11	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	11	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer . . . .	6	10	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer . . . .	1	11	23
William Commier, Assistant Farmer . . . .	2	6	14
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer . . . .	1	7	24

Eleven of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service; for example, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress, were formerly attendants.

Twelve of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.





TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT  
OF  
THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL  
AT NORTHAMPTON,  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1880.

---

BOSTON :  
Rand, Aberg, & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth,  
117 FRANKLIN STREET.  
1881.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES.

HENRY W. TAFT, Esq. . . . .	PITTSFIELD.
LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq. . . . .	WILLIAMSBURG.
HON. WILLIAM M. GAYLORD . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D. . . . .	GREENFIELD.

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D. . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D. . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D. . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON . . . . .	CLERK.
ASA WRIGHT . . . . .	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE . . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

### TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
-----------------------	--------------

OFFICE AT THE HOSPITAL.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

JEREMIAH E. SHUFELT . . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT . . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE . . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD . . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
NELL RUSSELL . . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ . . . . .	BAKER.





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To his Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth, and the Honorable Council.*

THE Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital have the honor to present to you their Twenty-fifth Annual Report.

The object for which this institution was created being the custody, the care, and, if possible, the restoration from disease, of the persons legally committed to its charge, we first lay before you the statistics of the movement of the population of its patients, and the general results of treatment for the year.

The number of patients in the Hospital Sept. 30, 1879, was, of men 224, and of women 218: total, 442. The number received in the course of the official year is, of men 59, of women 58: total, 117. Hence the whole number under the care of the Hospital during at least some part of the year is, of men 283, of women 276: total, 559. The number who left the Hospital by discharge is, of men 43, of women 41, — a total of 84; and the number who died is 29, of whom 17 were men, and 12 women.

On the 30th of September, 1880, the number remaining in the Hospital was, of men 223, and of women 223, — a total of 446. The daily average number for the year, of patients resident in the Hospital, was a fraction more than 450. The largest number in the house on any day was 458, on the 23d of March, 1880; and the smallest number on any day was 442, on each of six days in the first half of September, 1880.

Of the 84 patients who left the Hospital, the mental condition, at the time of discharge, is recorded as recovered, for 28; much improved, for 11; improved, for 23; and unimproved, for 19.

When this Hospital was opened, its accommodations exceeded the requirements of the people of the four western counties of the State, for whose benefit it was especially intended. Throughout the first nineteen years of its operations, the direct commitments to it were not sufficient to keep it full, and consequently patients were from time to time transferred to it from the other similar State institutions of Massachusetts. When the new Hospital at Worcester was opened, those transfers were stopped, and on the 30th of October, 1877, twenty-five of our patients were removed to the Asylum for Chronic Insane at Worcester. These removals left 449 patients in this Hospital. A period of three years, less one month, has elapsed; and although the number now here is less by three than it was at that time, still, during a large part of the official year, the number has been over 450; and the daily average number for the whole year, as has just been stated, was 450 and a fraction. Hence it appears that the population of the four western counties of the State is now sufficient for the supply of all the patients that can be accommodated here.

In regard to future provision for the insane, the tendency of opinion appears to be toward the separation of the incurables from the curables, and placing them in buildings adjacent to, and dependent upon, existing hospitals, rather than in new and independent establishments. Under these circumstances, we have thought it a measure of prudent foresight to purchase a lot of between five and six acres of land adjoining the Samuel Parsons lot, on the south side of the county-road, opposite the main-entrance gate upon the Hospital premises. By this purchase we have secured an excellent and very beautiful site for any additional dwellings, whether large or small, which it may in the future be decided to erect in connection with this institution. There is no finer or more desirable spot for such edifices in the township of Northampton. The easterly part of the lot has been greatly improved, in the course of the summer, by a large amount of grading.

A small wooden building in the rear of the north wing has been used, for many years, as an appendage to the kitchen, partly as a scullery, and partly as a store-room for the offal of the vegetables and of the dining-rooms, until it can be carried to the piggery. As this building had become much dilapidated, and as something of the kind appeared to be necessary, it was removed, in the early part of the official year, and replaced by a permanent and substantial brick edifice. By making it somewhat larger than the old one, room was obtained for the storage of several hundred bushels of charcoal.

A section of the main sewer, leading from the Hospital to the reservoirs in the meadow, having become defective, it was decided to make a new one, deviating from the line of the old one which, in two places, ran beneath the wall of the ox-yard. The old one was quadrangular in shape and made of stone, and its defects were a consequence of such construction. The new one is of brick, cylindrical, and of two feet calibre.

The current of Mill River, which bounds the farm upon the northern side, has for many years been carrying away the soil of the meadow, one of the best sections of the premises for agricultural purposes. As a permanent preventive of this encroachment, several hundred feet of the bank of the river was rip-rapped with large stones in the autumn of 1879. It is intended further to prosecute the work before the close of the current calendar year.

The baluster of the two winding staircases which extend from the first to the fourth floor, in the rotunda of the central building, has been surmounted by a wire screen, of diamond mesh, two and a half feet in height, for the greater security from accidents to the inmates.

Under the law of 1879, the price charged for the board of State and town patients was three dollars per week for the first six months of the official year; and, under the law of 1880, three dollars and twenty-five cents per week during the last six months. This, with our income from private patients and other sources, has been sufficient to meet the current expenses, to pay for such improvements as it has been thought expedient to make, and to increase, to some extent, our working capital.

# 8 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

We estimate the actual average cost, per patient, for the year just closed, to have been \$3.155 per week.

The charges for board, in the course of the official year, for each of the three classes of patients, together with their total, are as follows:—

For State patients . . . . .	\$33,172 58
town patients . . . . .	33,264 26
private patients . . . . .	14,481 06
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$80,917 90

In the report of the Treasurer will be found, as usual, a detail, under general and special heads, of both the receipts and the expenditures of money, accompanied by the certificate of the Auditors.

According to the balances of the accounts, it appears that on the 30th of September, 1880,—the end of the official year,—there were:—

Invested funds . . . . .	\$10,000 00
Cash assets, available for future use . . . . .	26,616 16
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$36,616 16
And liabilities (bills payable) . . . . .	5,397 12
<hr/>	
Balance in favor of the Hospital . . . . .	\$31,21 904

Besides these *cash*.assets, there are *purchased* provisions and supplies on hand, the valuation of which is \$13,692.27, and all our winter's store of hay, grain, and vegetables raised upon the premises.

The staff of resident officers, both principal and subordinate, remains the same as at the beginning of the year.

The Board of Trustees has continued its customary method and frequency of inspection, and would, in closing their report, once more express their satisfaction with the management of the institution by its administrative officers.

HENRY W. TAFT.  
 LYMAN D. JAMES.  
 WM. M. GAYLORD.  
 SILAS M. SMITH.  
 A. C. DEANE.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

I HEREWITH present a general summary of the Hospital accounts, for the official year 1879-80, in the same form as heretofore adopted. All the receipts of money, together with their respective sources, and all the disbursements, with the general purposes for which they were made, are represented.

## RECEIPTS.

Balance in hands of Treasurer Sept. 30, 1879, including	
United-States bond . . . . .	\$14,116 28
Received for board and contingencies of private patients . . . . .	14,960 53
Received for board and contingencies of town patients . . . . .	33,251 01
Received for board and contingencies of State patients . . . . .	32,495 35
Received for animals, produce, &c., sold . . . . .	593 53
Received for sundry accounts . . . . .	1,776 77
Total . . . . .	<u>\$97,193 47</u>

## DISBURSEMENTS.

For provisions and supplies . . . . .	\$24,115 84
fuel . . . . .	6,127 00
gas and oil . . . . .	1,036 42
water . . . . .	788 50
salaries and wages . . . . .	20,373 07
medical supplies . . . . .	1,555 40
furniture, beds, and bedding . . . . .	2,992 03
clothing and dry-goods . . . . .	4,208 42
contingencies . . . . .	967 38
farm . . . . .	3,214 48
farm-stock . . . . .	1,083 00
farm-wages . . . . .	3,820 90
real estate (land) . . . . .	2,800 00
improvements and repairs . . . . .	7,616 79
miscellaneous expenses . . . . .	1,204 70
Balance in hands of Treasurer, including United-States	
bond, Sept. 30, 1880 . . . . .	15,289 54
Total . . . . .	<u>\$97,193 47</u>

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 7, 1880.



We have examined the accounts of the Treasurer of the Hospital, and find that every entry has a proper voucher.

A. C. DEANE,  
WM. M. GAYLORD, } *Auditors.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 7, 1880.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

THE following table of general statistics shows the changes that have taken place in the resident patients of the Hospital in the course of the official year, together with the results of treatment. The formula differs, to some extent, from the similar one heretofore used in our reports. It is the first of the series of twenty-four tables recently adopted by the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, and recommended for use in the Massachusetts hospitals and asylums for the insane: —

### 1. General Statistics, 1879-80.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Patients in Hospital Oct. 1, 1879 . . . . .	224	218	442
Admitted within the year . . . . .	59	58	117
Whole number of <i>cases</i> within the year . . . . .	283	276	559
Discharged within the year . . . . .	43	41	84
Viz., as recovered . . . . .	16	12	28
as much improved . . . . .	5	7	12
as improved . . . . .	11	12	23
as unimproved . . . . .	9	10	19
as not insane . . . . .	2	—	2
Deaths . . . . .	17	12	29
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1880 . . . . .	223	223	446
Viz, supported as State patients . . . . .	95	89	184
as town patients . . . . .	99	106	205
as private patients . . . . .	29	28	57
Number of different <i>persons</i> within the year, . . . . .	281	272	553
“ “ “ admitted . . . . .	58	57	115
“ “ “ recovered . . . . .	16	12	28
Daily average number of patients . . . . .	227.28	223.23	450.51

As indicated by the table, the number of *admissions* was one hundred and seventeen. Each *admission* gave us, in

medical language, a *patient*, or a *case*. Consequently the number of *patients*, or *cases*, admitted was one hundred and seventeen. But among the *persons* admitted, there were two, one man and one woman, who were admitted twice each in the course of the year. Each one of these *persons*, being admitted twice, counted as two *patients*, or *cases*. Hence the number of *persons* admitted was only one hundred and fifteen, being less by two than the number of *patients*, or *cases*, admitted. This statement is made, in part, for the purpose of clearly illustrating the difference, in medical significance, between a *person* and a *patient*, or *case*, and is intended for the benefit of those who, in reading these reports, are not accustomed to make such a discrimination.

The number of *persons* admitted was larger by eleven than it was in the next foregoing year. The number remaining in the house at the close of the year is larger by four than it was on the 30th of September, 1879; and the daily average number for the year exceeds by thirteen that of the next preceding year. For these reasons it may fairly be inferred, that, notwithstanding the virtual cessation of transfers from other institutions, the Hospital will not lack for patients in the future. The growth of population has given to the four western counties of the State the ability to keep the building not only full but crowded.

Of the one hundred and fifteen *persons* admitted, twenty — of whom nine were men and eleven women — have been in the Hospital more than once each. Thirteen have been received *twice* each, — six of them being men, and seven women. Four, or two of either sex, have been received *three* times each; two, or one of either sex, *four* times each; and one, a woman, *twelve* times.

Of the thirteen who have been admitted twice each, two men and three women — a total of five — were discharged as *recovered*, on their first admission; two men were discharged as much improved, one man and three women as improved, and one man and one woman as unimproved.

Of the four who have been admitted three times each, one of the men had been discharged *recovered* once, and improved once; the other as eloped once, and improved once. One of the women had been discharged *recovered* twice; and the other *recovered* once, and improved once.

Of the two who have been admitted four times each, the man had been discharged *recovered* three times, and the woman *recovered* twice, and improved once.

The woman who has been admitted twelve times had been discharged *recovered* eight times, and improved three times. The total number of *former recoveries* of *eleven* of the twenty re-admitted persons is twenty-two.

Two persons— one man and one woman— were discharged twice each within the year. Neither of them was reported as recovered on the first discharge.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Of the one hundred and seventeen patients admitted, the expenses here of thirty-three were charged, in the first instance, to the State; of sixty, to towns and cities; and of twenty-four, to individuals. Afterwards the expenses of three were transferred from the State to towns, and of one from a town to an individual.

The number, and consequently the relative proportion, of patients supported by cities and towns, continues to increase. One year ago there were but one hundred and eighty-four of that class; now there are two hundred and five. Eight years ago there were only ninety-two. The number has consequently more than doubled in that time.

Of the one hundred and thirteen patients discharged, including those who died, thirty-nine were beneficiaries of the State, and fifty-three of towns and cities. Twenty-one were private patients.

Of the four hundred and forty-six patients remaining in the house on the 30th of September, 1880, the cost of support of one hundred and eighty-four is charged to the State; of two hundred and five, to towns and cities; and of fifty-seven, to individuals.

The weekly average number of each of these classes, as deduced from our fifty-two Saturday returns to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, is as follows: of State patients, 197.03; town and city patients, 198.01; private patients, 55.46: total, 450.50.

#### RECOVERIES.

Of the eighty-four patients who left the Hospital in the course of the year, there were twenty-eight, sixteen of whom

were men, and twelve women, who, *according to our standard of mental health, and our judgment in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education, and habits*, were properly recorded as recovered. No person recovered twice within the year, and consequently the number of *persons* and of *patients* who recovered was the same. Of these twenty-eight persons, thirteen men and eight women—a total of twenty-one—had never before been treated at this Hospital. The remaining seven were cases of re-admission. Two of the men had been previously admitted once each, one man and three women twice each, and one woman eleven times. In three of the persons the mental disorder might properly be called constitutional recurrent mania, and in three others it appeared to be a consequence of the excessive use of stimulants.

Of the seven persons who had previously been treated in the Hospital, the condition upon discharge upon those former admissions was as follows: one man *recovered* once; one man *recovered* once, and improved once; and one man much improved once; two women *recovered* twice each; one woman *recovered* once, and improved once; and one woman *recovered* eight times, and improved three times. The whole number of *former recoveries* in this Hospital, of six of the persons, is *fifteen*. The same six persons have *now* been discharged as *recovered* a total of twenty-one times. One of the six—a man—committed suicide by drowning about ten months after his discharge.

Prior to admission here, one of the men had been treated and discharged from the Worcester Lunatic Hospital once, and the Utica, N.Y., State Asylum three times.

Of the twenty-eight persons discharged as recovered, six were beneficiaries of the State, and fourteen of towns. The expenses of eight were defrayed by individuals. Three patients—a man and two women—who were discharged as much improved are now reported to us as fully recovered.

#### DEATHS.

For still another year the Hospital has been exempt, as it always has been, from any severe acute epidemic or endemic disease; and nearly all the mortality has been the final consequence of chronic maladies. The whole number of deaths



is twenty-nine, of which seventeen were of men and twelve of women. Of the diseases terminating fatally, consumption, as is frequently the fact, takes the lead. It caused five deaths, —two of men and three of women. Next follow, with four deaths each, all of them of men, two very formidable diseases which almost never, in establishments for the insane, have any other than a fatal termination. Those diseases are epilepsy, and that singular combination of paralysis and insanity now generally known as paresis. Two men died of disease of the heart, and two of marasmus, and one man and one woman of pneumonia. The other ten deaths resulted from as many different diseases, or causes, all of which are stated in the appropriate table in the appendix.

The fact that in one instance the death is attributed to suicide may serve to introduce a few remarks upon that subject. In the seven successive annual reports next preceding this, we were exempted from the necessity of reporting the decease of any patient by self-destruction. There was a suicide on the 27th of January, 1872. From that time forward to the 5th of January, 1880, a period of only twenty-two days less than eight years, there was no death of which there could be even a suspicion that it was the result of the direct intent and action of the person who died. But on the date last mentioned, the death occurred of a woman who, a few days before, had climbed over the baluster of the stairs in the rotunda, and, after hanging a moment by her hands from the rail of the baluster, loosed her hold, and dropped to the floor two stories below. The shock was such that, after lingering nearly five days in a state of unconsciousness, she died. In the table above mentioned, her decease is recorded as the consequence of an injury from a fall. The question is, Was self-destruction intended? The reader of this account will undoubtedly answer, "Yes." But they who best knew the woman as she was while in the Hospital answer, "Probably not." She had never manifested any propensity to suicide; but for several days before the fatal act she had been haunted by an active but vague apprehension that some one was about to injure her,—an undefined suspicion or sentiment of approaching evil. Those persons who doubt that she intended suicide believe that the act was performed upon the impulse of the moment to escape from the Hospital,

believing that by so doing she would avoid that imaginary evil.

On the 7th of August, 1880, a woman committed suicide by hanging. Assuming that, in both of these cases, life was terminated by suicide, the whole number of that class of deaths in the Hospital within the twenty-two years since it was opened is fourteen. Ten of them took place in the course of the first eleven years, and only four within the last eleven. But the average number of patients in the Hospital was larger by more than a hundred during the latter than during the former period.

Both the actual number and the relative proportion of deaths of men was very considerably larger than that of women. The mortality of men, as calculated upon the whole number of patients within the year, was 6.01 per cent; while that of women was but 4.35 per cent. According to these proportions, if, of a certain number of men admitted to a hospital, 601 of them should die while in the hospital, then, of the same number of admitted women, only 435 would die.

If the mortality be calculated upon the daily average number of patients, which is generally believed to be the most accurate method, the percentage of deaths was, of men 7.48, of women 5.38. In other words, according to this showing, if the number of men and of women in a hospital were always kept equal, then, within a period in which there would be 748 deaths of men, there would be but 538 deaths of women.

Nine of the persons who died were wards of the State, sixteen were supported by towns, and four were private patients.

The subjoined table shows the annual number and proportion of deaths during the whole period of the operations of the Hospital:—

*Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1880.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per Cent on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per Cent on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79,	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80,	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44

The mortality for the twenty-two years, calculated upon the number of patients annually treated, was 5.81 per cent. Calculated upon the annual daily average number of patients, it was 7.38 per cent.

The same relative proportions for the first half of the time, or eleven years, are, on the number of patients annually treated, 6.84 per cent, and on the daily average number, 9.43 per cent.

During the last half of the time the proportions were, on the whole number of patients annually treated, 5.15 per cent, and on the daily average number, 6.68 per cent.

The mortality of the year just closed was much less than the average of the first eleven years, materially less than the average of the whole period, and but a very small fraction more than the average of the last eleven years.

No other three consecutive years in the history of the Hospital had so low a rate of mortality as the last three.

The number of deaths annually reported by a public institution for the insane is not a positive indication of the actual

mortality among the persons who have been under treatment at that institution, in each year, respectively. Some enfeebled or sickly patients, who appear to be nearly approaching the end of life, and whose mental condition is such that the restraints of a hospital are no longer necessary, are removed therefrom, for the express purpose that they may die in the bosom of the family, or among their former friends. This probably occurs much more frequently in the corporate institutions, where, as a rule, but few if any paupers are received, than in the State hospitals or asylums, in which, as a rule, a majority, and often a very large majority, of the patients derive their support from the public treasury. Many of these persons have no homes, and the homes of many others are not such as to make the sick or the dying so comfortable as they are in the hospital.

The late Dr. Luther V. Bell, in a conversation upon the statistics of insanity, remarked that, were he so disposed, he could reduce the mortality at the McLean Asylum so low as to almost prevent the necessity of any table, or any column in a table, for deaths. His patients were all, or nearly all, supported by private funds; they were mostly from wealthy families; and the homes of much the larger part of them were within a comparatively short distance from the asylum. No long journey was required for the patient to reach his home; and all the comforts and the proper attentions of the sick-room could be provided for him when there. Almost invariably, even if not doing it from choice, the friends, if so advised, would remove their invalidate relative before the very near approach of death should render removal improper.

The extent to which such removals take place, and the consequent extent of the effect upon the tables of mortality, undoubtedly differ in different institutions. Within the last official year there has been one, and only one, removal of the kind from this Hospital. The patient was a woman, and she was taken away by her relatives at their own option. For many years I have made it a rule of action *not to recommend or advise* removal under the circumstances indicated. The action of the friends is left wholly to their own judgment.

But if, by this removal of dying patients, the *apparent* mortality at the institutions is made less than the *real* mor-



tality among their patients, there is, to a greater or less extent, a compensatory increase of the number of deaths by the admission of persons in the very last stages of existence. It is very questionable whether these institutions were intended for octogenarians, tottering with the debility of advanced age, even though they have some of the vagaries of senile imbecility; or for frail and feeble invalids, who, upon arrival, must be carried like infants from the carriage to the bed; or for people, whatever be their age, whose constitutions are so shattered as to present to the eye of a physician no reasonable prospect of a three-months' prolongation of life. And yet patients of these descriptions are more or less constantly sent to all such public institutions as have no power of selection of the persons whom they will receive, but are obliged to take all who are legally brought to them.

It is not long since a person belonging to the last of the three mentioned classes was brought by an officer of one of the towns to this Hospital. After a very cursory examination of the patient, I remarked to the officer, "You have brought him here to die, I suppose."—"Yes," said he; and his answer bespoke the candid man. And the patient *did* die in just twenty-six days after admission. Another person of the same class, brought at a more recent date, was fortunate in having a longer lease of life. He lived two months and twelve days after his arrival.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

In the course of the past year, those patients whose condition is such as to permit the practice have been collected no less than three hundred and thirty-four times, for purposes either of worship, or of instructive or amusing entertainment. As heretofore, religious services have been held in the chapel upon the afternoon of every sabbath. The gatherings for all other exercises were upon the evenings of secular days. It is distinctly understood,—and to this end the patients are frequently reminded of the fact,—that these last-mentioned assemblies, although nearly all of them are both opened and closed by the reading and singing of a hymn, and although the only other exercise at some of them consists of reading from the Bible, are not *professedly* of a religious character. The exercises are considerably diver-



sified, not only for the purpose of ministering to different tastes, but also for the sake of variety; and each hearer is left to derive such benefit from them as he may. It is possible that the exercise which simply engages the intellect of one person may appeal to the moral sentiments of another; and, whatever the character of the effect upon the mind, whether it be of the higher nature of devotion, or whether it be of simple instruction, or of entertainment, or of mere amusement, still some benefit is gained.

The organization of the Hospital does not include the office of chaplain, and no one person is regularly employed in the performance of the duties attached to such office. The religious services are conducted in rotation by the pastors of several churches of different denominations.

The nature and frequency of the exercises for the past year may be learned from the following records:—

1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH.

Divine worship . . . . .	52 days.
--------------------------	----------

2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS.

(a) *Readings, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

The Bible . . . . .	28 days.
The Bible, and selections of prose . . . . .	11 “
The Bible, and selections of poetry . . . . .	35 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose . . . . .	52 “
Miscellaneous selections of poetry . . . . .	67 “
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry . . . . .	51 “

(b) *Lectures, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

On reading . . . . .	2 “
Death of William IV., and ascension of Victoria . . . . .	1 “
Funeral of William IV. . . . .	1 “
Coronation of Victoria . . . . .	1 “

(c) *Other entertainments:—*

Pictures shown with the stereopticon . . . . .	6 “
Concerts of vocal and instrumental music . . . . .	5 “
Recitations . . . . .	6 “

(d) *Social gatherings:—*

Quadrille parties . . . . .	16 “
No assembly . . . . .	32 “

Total . . . . .	366 days.
-----------------	-----------

As will be seen, there were but thirty-two days within the year upon which there was no assemblage of the inmates.

Among these were the days of the monthly meetings of the Trustees, and those upon which the Hospital was visited by the several State authorities legally authorized to inspect it.

Dr. Meekins, as for many years heretofore, exhibited the stereoptic pictures; and Mrs. Smith and Miss Longley assisted each at one concert.

#### FARM.

The somewhat protracted and severe drought in the beginning of the summer months had its necessarily unfavorable effect upon the products of earliest growth. This effect was the most apparent upon the first planting of potatoes, of which we had several acres. From these hardly half of the usual crop was obtained, and even those were both small and of inferior quality. Next to potatoes, in suffering from the deprivation of water, was grass; and the crop of hay, although not small, was considerably less than was expected from the promise of the spring. A larger quantity than in any former year was produced upon lands owned by the hospital; but the extent of those lands has been increased within the last few years.

Of kitchen vegetables for midsummer consumption,—beets, beans, onions, squashes, tomatoes, cucumbers, and sweet-corn,—there was an abundance which amounted to profusion.

The product of apples, though very large, was not quite equal to that of 1878. It probably would have been as great, had not the drought caused them to drop, in the earlier stages of growth, to a much larger extent than usual. The same agency, perhaps, together with the periods of unwonted heat in the course of the season, brought them to an early maturity, so that from about the 20th of July we were enabled to distribute them freely to the patients. From that time to the close of September, about two hundred barrels of them have been consumed in the house.

#### SCHEDULE OF PRODUCTS.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 92½ tons, at \$16 . . .	\$1,480 00
Hay (second growth, home farm), 29½ tons, at \$16 . . .	469 33
Hay (first growth, south lot), 19½ tons, at \$16 . . .	309 33
Hay (second growth, south lot), 3½ tons, at \$16 . . .	58 66
<i>Amount carried forward . . . . .</i>	<i>\$2,317 32</i>

# 22 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Amount brought forward</i>		\$2,317 32
Hay (first growth, Clarke orchard), 9 $\frac{2}{3}$ tons, at \$16		154 66
Corn-fodder, 10 tons		45 00
Oat-straw, 9 tons		90 00
Corn, 350 bushels		175 00
Oats, 350 bushels		157 50
Broom-seed, 125 bushels		31 25
Potatoes, 3,000 bushels		1,500 00
Carrots, 200 bushels		60 00
Beets, 1,387 bushels		416 10
Onions, 282 bushels		141 00
Turnips, 500 bushels		150 00
Parsnips, 25 bushels		12 50
Beans, Lima, in shell, 150 bushels		189 25
Beans, string, 31 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		31 50
Beans, Lima, dry, 20 bushels		60 00
Beans, common, dry, 5 bushels		7 50
Pease, green, in pod, 112 bushels		150 08
Sweet-corn, green, in ear, 330 bushels		330 00
Tomatoes, 93 bushels		93 00
Lettuce, 102 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		51 25
Cucumbers, 178 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		166 50
Squashes, summer, 119 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		153 00
Squashes, winter, 10 tons		300 00
Melons, 6,000 pounds		64 37
Asparagus, 39 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		79 00
Pie-plant, 30 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		22 88
Beet-greens, 27 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		27 50
Cabbages, 5,000 heads		200 00
Currants, red, 16 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels		66 00
Currants, black, $\frac{1}{2}$ bushel		2 00
Apples, 950 barrels		950 00
Pears, 3 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels		11 25
Grapes, 3 bushels		3 00
Quinces, 6 bushels		9 00
Veal, raised here, 299 pounds		40 79
Pork, 14,729 pounds		972 37
Pigs, sold, 118		265 15
Turkeys, 118 pounds		26 65
Chickens, 40 pounds		6 80
Heads and plucks		21 25
Eggs, 277 dozens		60 87
Milk, grass-fed, 22,451 quarts		1,122 55
Cider, 50 barrels		75 00
Broom-brush		35 00
Calf-skins, 3		3 75
Young calves, sold, 26		81 00
Wood, sold		99 55

---

\$11,028 14

The quantity of products is larger than ever before, although, in consequence of higher prices, the value of them has been slightly exceeded in two foregoing years.

It is proper to state, as it usually has been stated in the annual reports, that only one-quarter of the milk actually produced on the farm is placed in this list. The whole quantity for the past year was 22,451 gallons, which is more than in any former year; but it is estimated that three-fourths of it was the products of the hay, grain, and other vegetable growths mentioned and appraised in the table.

Of thirty swine raised and fattened on the farm, and slaughtered in the course of the winter, the dressed weight was respectively as follows: 519, 492, 462, 416, 492, 464, 455, 400, 513, 515, 500, 540, 474, 420, 500, 401, 500, 460, 798, 500, 366, 417, 578, 500, 494, 402, 547, 504, 474, 624. The aggregate weight is 14,727 pounds; the average weight, 490 pounds; the average weight of the largest *ten*, 563 pounds; and that of the largest *five*, 617 pounds. The heaviest one, weighing 798 pounds, rarely finds a competitor in this latitude.

The farm is now stocked with 8 horses, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 30 cows, 35 fattening hogs, 3 boars, 14 breeding sows, 20 shotes, 50 small pigs, and about the usual quantity of poultry.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

Although a State institution, this Hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the burial-expenses of State patients who die in the hospital. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year were ninety dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the Hospital received three dollars and fifty cents each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date it received but three dollars each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received three dollars and twenty-five cents each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute-law. More than two-fifths of the inmates belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 43.7 per cent of the whole.



For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which those patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the Hospital for damages done by them. Of town patients, the weekly average for the year was 43.9 per cent, or a little more than that of State patients.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1880, was \$5.122 each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was 12.3 per cent. or about one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay *per capita*, received by the Hospital for all its patients, State, town, and private, in the course of the year, is \$3.454. Such are the pecuniary resources of the Hospital. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST FIFTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the Hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes, — one of two thousand, and the other of three thousand dollars.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the Hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and forty-nine acres, the total cost of which was \$25,590. The State then has, in this way alone, been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of \$20,590.

The amount paid by the Hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the fifteen years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1880, is \$179,398.44.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including United-States bond, is \$31,219.04, or \$30,917 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$13,692.27. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$11,192.27.



The value of household furniture in the Hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars. Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the Hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus . . . . .	\$20,590 00
Repairs and improvements . . . . .	179,398 44
Excess of present cash assets . . . . .	30,917 00
Increase of provisions and supplies . . . . .	11,192 27
Increase of furniture . . . . .	8,000 00
<hr/>	
Total . . . . .	\$250,097 71

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this sum for each of the fifteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$45,000, there is a remainder of \$205,097.71. To this amount, then, has the Hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

#### STUDIES RELATIVE TO THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

Each of the last four annual reports of this Hospital contains a section devoted to the curability of insanity. It has there been shown, by the unanswerable testimony of statistics, that the disease is far less amenable to curative treatment than it has generally been believed to be in this country.

In the first of the four reports mentioned, — that for 1875–76, — there is a “review” of the subject, which was afterwards elaborated and published as part of the proceedings of the New-England Psychological Society, before which it had been read. Near the end of that essay are seven *conclusions*, in the form of direct propositions, which it is believed are legitimate deductions from the preceding argument. It is now proposed to show, as nearly as possibly can be shown, by direct evidence, that each of those conclusions can be proved to be true, beyond all cavil or dispute, to any candid mind.

CONCLUSION 1. — The reported recoveries from insanity are increased, to an important extent, by repeated recoveries from the periodical or recurrent form of the disease in the same person.

Many proofs of this are given in the pamphlet entitled “The Curability of Insanity;” but here we will present but five, some of which have been obtained since that pamphlet was published: —

At the Frankford Asylum.	.	5	persons recovered	52	times.
Hartford Retreat	.	5	“	“	54 “
Bloomington Asylum	.	10	“	“	122 “
Worcester Hospital	.	10	“	“	136 “
Concord Asylum	.	10	“	“	120 “
		—			—
Consequently, the	.	40	“	“	484 “

The number of *recoveries* is more than *twelve times as large* as the number of *persons* that recovered.

CONCLUSION 2. — The recoveries of *persons* are much less numerous than the recoveries of *patients* or *cases*.

Proved by the same statistics as conclusion No. 1.

The number of *persons* is *less than one-twelfth* of the number of *recoveries*, — each *recovery*, of course, representing a *patient*, or a case.

CONCLUSION 3. — From the number of reported recoveries of *cases*, or *patients*, it is generally impossible to ascertain the number of *persons* who recovered.

Proved likewise by the same statistics. The four hundred and eighty-four *recoveries* were published merely *as* recoveries, without any explanation. Consequently no reader of them could tell how many *persons* furnished those recoveries. The natural inference was that there were four hundred and eighty-four, whereas there were but forty.

CONCLUSION 4. — The number of reported recoveries is influenced, sometimes largely, by the temperament of the reporter, each man having his own standard, or criterion, of insanity.

This conclusion is not susceptible of absolute proof; but it is a legitimate inference from the known diversity of organization, temperament, and mental character among men. There are, however, two instances, at least, in which statistics appear to warrant the conclusion: —

(a) There was a change of superintendents at the Worcester Hospital in the official year 1871–72. In the three next *preceding* official years, under the old superintendent, the reported recoveries were equal to 43.32 per cent of the admissions; whereas, in the three next *succeeding* official years, under the new superintendent, the reported recoveries were only 22.16 per cent of the admissions. The reported proportion of recoveries in the first three years was very nearly twice as large as in the last three years. There is no conceivable and plausible cause for this difference other than that mentioned in the conclusion.

(b) At the McLean Asylum there was a change of superintendents in March, 1871. During the next *preceding* seven years (1864 to 1870 inclusive) the proportion of reported recoveries equalled 44.19 per cent of the admissions; but in the *succeeding* seven years (1871 to 1877 inclusive) that proportion was only 19.94 per cent. The proportion of the reported recoveries in the first period was *more than twice as large* as it was in the second period, or as 221 to 100.

CONCLUSION 5. — The large proportion of recoveries formerly reported was (a) *often* based upon the number of patients *discharged*, instead of the number *admitted*; and (b) *generally* upon the results in a number of cases too small to justify the deduction therefrom of a general formula of scientific truth; and (c) those proportions were evidently increased by that zeal and rivalry which frequently characterize the earlier periods of a great philanthropic enterprise.

(a) At a large proportion of the American hospitals, forty years ago, the ratio of recoveries was calculated on the number of patients discharged.

(b) The most widely known of all remarkable percentages of recoveries of cases of recent insanity — those of the Hartford Retreat, in 1827 — were based upon only twenty-three cases, of which twenty-two recovered; and one of the others, — that of the Williamsburg, Va., Asylum, in 1842, — upon only thirteen cases, of which twelve recovered.

(c) There are various evidences of the existence of that zeal and rivalry in the earlier history of the hospitals, which need not be mentioned here.

CONCLUSION 6. — The assumed curability of insanity, as represented by those proportions of recoveries, has not only not been sustained, but has been practically disproved by subsequent and more extensive experience.

The assumption was, that from 75 to 90 per cent of the recent cases of insanity could be cured. The conclusion is proved by many statistics, but most especially by those of the Frankford Asylum, based upon the treatment of one thousand and sixty-one *cases*, treated in the course of about thirty-nine years. Only 65.69 per cent of these *cases* recovered. But so many of these were the repeated recoveries, on re-admission, of the same persons, that the percentage of *persons* who recovered was only 58.35. Many of these were not *permanent* recoveries. The actual proportion of *persons*, who, after one recovery, were never re-admitted, was only 48.39 per cent.

CONCLUSION 7.—The reported proportion of recoveries of all cases received at the institutions for the insane has been constantly diminishing during a period of from twenty to fifty years.

This conclusion is derived *solely* from the results of the table on p. 45 of the pamphlet on "The Curability of Insanity." In that table it is shown that, at twenty American hospitals, the average diminution of reported recoveries, in an average period of about twenty-five years, was from 46.08 to 34.26 per cent of the admissions. So that for every hundred that recovered, on an average of twenty-five years ago, only a fraction over seventy-four (74.34) recover now.

*Worcester Statistics.*—In the report issued one year ago from the hospital at Worcester, a new table was introduced, in which is shown, among other things, how many of the patients who were discharged as recovered within the year had recovered on former admissions. Forty-seven patients were discharged recovered, but only thirty-two recovered for the first time. Five recovered for the second time, six for the third time, two for the fourth time, one for the ninth time, and one for the tenth. Thus, fifteen of these patients have already been credited with fifty-five recoveries.

But the report contains something of still greater importance. Dr. Park has continued the work, begun several years ago by Dr. Eastman, of analyzing the eleven thousand cases admitted into that hospital prior to the 28th of September, 1875. He finds that the whole number of *persons* admitted was only 8,204, while the number of re-admissions was 2,796.

The re-admissions are equal to one-fourth of the whole number of *admissions*, and to one-third of the whole number of *persons*.

The recoveries on first admission were 3,191, or only 38.89 per cent of the *persons* admitted.

The recoveries in all the re-admissions were 1,191, making the whole number of recoveries 4,382.

Some of the *persons* who were not well when first discharged, recovered on some subsequent admission. We are not informed how many there were of these, but that information will undoubtedly be given in a future report.

A series of tabular figures show how many patients were received, on re-admission, each successive time, up to the twenty-third admission. The recoveries on each admission are also shown, and it is both interesting and instructive to perceive how the proportion of these recoveries increases as the number of re-admissions increases. The percentage of the recoveries, on each admission, is as follows:—

1st admission,	38.89	9th admission,	62.96	17th admission,	66.66
2d     “	36.78	10th   “	62.50	18th   “	66.66
3d     “	46.66	11th   “	61.11	19th   “	50.00
4th    “	45.81	12th   “	71.43	20th   “	100.00
5th    “	55.45	13th   “	66.66	21st   “	100.00
6th    “	61.29	14th   “	88.88	22d    “	100.00
7th    “	61.36	15th   “	57.14	23d    “	100.00
8th    “	60.60	16th   “	75.00		

These swollen percentages are caused by the repeated recoveries of the same *persons*.

The whole number of deaths was 1,498, or 18.26 per cent of the number of *persons*. This proportion is nearly three times as large as is generally shown in the annual statistics of the hospitals.

Dr. Park concludes his remarks upon the work of analysis in which he is engaged, with the following paragraph:—

“It is a sad, and almost cruel blow to the worth of the earlier tables of this hospital, which gave 70, 80, and even 90 per cent of recoveries, to know that deaths occurring within a few days of admission were not taken into account at all, but stricken entirely from the reports; that many a patient who helped to swell the tables of recoveries to the large per cent



mentioned, returned again and again to this hospital, and finally died here; that many went afterwards to other hospitals, and finally died in them; and that many more, after repeated admissions to this and other hospitals, died in the town or city almshouse, having been, to take the cold, utilitarian view which is the fashion of this world, ‘a burden on their own property or that of their friends, or upon the public treasury,’ from the time of their first admission to the hospital to their death.”

The doctor will fail to take the full advantage of his opportunity, if, before he gets through with those statistics, he does not give to the profession and the people a more valuable paper illustrative of the actual curability of insanity than any heretofore published in this country.

In reference to the above-mentioned deaths, of which no account was taken in making up the statistics, there is an explanation which should be known. The first superintendent at Worcester openly maintained that it was unjust to both the institution and its medical officers to throw upon it and them the responsibility or burden of a death, when they had had no reasonable opportunity to prevent that death. This argument is plausible, but it can be used only by one who contemplates the subject from a narrow and strictly professional point of view. A hospital for the insane, however, has other than mere medical relations with the people; and it would generally be regarded as the duty of its superintendent to report every case of admission and every case of discharge, whether that discharge be by death or otherwise.

*A Voice from England.* — At the last meeting of the British Medical Association, Dr. D. Hack Tuke read a paper before the Psychological section of that society, “On the best Mode of tabulating Recoveries from Insanity in Asylum Reports,” in which he comes essentially to the same conclusions, in respect to repeated recoveries of the same persons, that have been arrived at in what I have written upon the curability of insanity.

“All I object to,” says he, “is allowing figures to go forward, year after year, to the public, representing the gross number of recoveries as the number of persons restored to society, able to resume their place as useful members of the

community; for, without some clearer mode of presenting the actual facts than at present obtains, they will believe that 100 recoveries represent 100 persons enjoying the use of their reason, instead of, in too many cases, oscillating between the world and the asylum. Then, in their ignorance of the tendency to the recurrence of insanity, they are astonished at the ever-increasing demands for new asylums, and the conclusion, out of all proportion to the fact, that there has been an increase of insanity. Nor will these misconceptions be dispelled till it is stated, in characters so legible that he who runs may read, how many of the published cures are only re-cures of relapsed cases.”

The paper closes with a summary, under five heads, three of which are as follows:—

“I. That the statistical tables in the reports of the asylums for the insane should contain a clear statement, not only of the re-admissions (specifying the number for each person, and distinguishing between re-admissions after recovery, improvement, &c.), but of the re-cures, showing separately the number of *persons* who have recovered.

“II. That the percentage of recovery given in these tables should be that of *persons* recovered, calculated on *persons* admitted.

“V. That the present plan of jumbling together, in the statistical table of recoveries, the gross number of cures and re-cures, is misleading, and occasions exaggerated views as to the curability of insanity, and proportionate disappointment when the demand is made for additional asylums.”

The subjoined extract from Dr. Tuke’s paper is introduced here as evidence that the experience with repeaters in recovery, in the English asylums, is very similar to that in the institutions in this country.

“I find that at the Hereford Asylum one patient was first admitted in consequence of a fifth attack, and recovered from that, and a sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth attack. He had slighter attacks at home, not sufficient to bring him to the asylum, in the intervals. Of this patient Dr. Chapman says, that, although counting six recoveries, he really did not recover at all. Another patient, admitted in consequence of a fourth attack, recovered from that, and from a fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth, and eleventh attack.

Another, admitted for a second attack, recovered from it, and from a third, fourth, fifth, and sixth attack. Lastly, two patients, each admitted on the fourth attack, recovered from it, and from a fifth and a sixth attack. All these, and several others, Dr. Chapman has no doubt will return again and again. How can we call these ‘cures’? Is it not a misnomer?”

It is now but a few months more than nine years since Dr. Chapman very courteously showed me through the Hereford Asylum, then in the process of construction, and not very nearly completed. Yet in the intervening period it has been finished and opened, and had time to make the somewhat remarkable record above related. One of its patients, as will be seen, has recovered eight times, and had recovered from three attacks before his first admission there.

Dr. Tuke gives formulas of new tables, by the use of which not only the re-admissions, but the repeated recoveries of patients, will be shown. There is good reason, not alone from this paper, but by other evidence as well, to believe that the time is not far distant at which the British asylums will remedy the very obvious defect in their numerical statistics.

There is one point in respect to which Dr. Tuke’s views are so fully coincident with my own that I desire to call attention to them. Many writers, in treating of the curability of insanity, have made comparisons between that disease and others of severe form, such as fever, pneumonia, and rheumatism, maintaining that the former yields favorably to remedial treatment as often as any of the latter. Dr. Tuke says, “I cannot agree with those who hold that we should regard each cure of insanity in a patient in the same light as each cure of a physical disease, — pneumonia, for instance.” . . . .

. . . . “It seems to me that our experience proves but too clearly that the parallel is not a fair one, for the relapses after pneumonia and fever, when once cured, would be much less frequent than in mental disease; and the patient himself would be generally a sounder man, *physically*, in the interval, than the re-cured lunatic is *mentally*. Besides, from the different functions of the organs attacked, the permanent consolidation of a portion of one lung may allow a man to

perform efficiently the duties of his position in life; but the remains of an infinitesimal lesion of the brain may virtually incapacitate him from the efficient performance of his duties in the intervals between the attacks."

I gladly seize this opportunity to quote a still earlier expression of similar opinions by Dr. Strong of the Asylum for the Insane, near Cleveland, O. In a discussion at the meeting of superintendents, at Providence, in 1879, he said, "That insanity has, in modern times, changed its type, to some extent at least, there can be no doubt. I fail to see, however, in its recurrence, an analogy with other diseases, — pneumonia for instance, — which has been claimed by some gentlemen who have already spoken. Insanity is a disease involving the brain and nervous centres, — a disease which is, to a considerable extent, *sui generis*, and will not admit of close analogy to other diseases."

It appears to the present writer that there is about as close an analogy between pneumonia and insanity as there is between a broken bone and a broken promise.

*A Voice from Scotland.*—Within the year last past, Dr. W. A. F. Browne of Scotland has published a pamphlet entitled "The Curability of Insanity, Psychological Shadows," which contains much that is confirmatory of the views expressed in what I have written upon the same subject.

"Every superintendent," writes he, "must see in his registers cases which have been removed once or twice, or oftener, during the year; and I can recall one upright and distinguished member of our specialty who was found deploing the death of M. M., on the plea that for years her cure had been effected ten or a dozen times annually, and thus enormously swelled the percentages. This course was pursued in all candor and honesty, not merely as that generally, if not universally, prevalent, but because the cure was perfect, if not permanent, and because the law required it."

In Scotland, as in the United States, it appears that among the "recoveries" at the lunatic asylums are many cases of "delirium tremens and pseudo-dipsomania." Under the "Habitual Drunkards Act" inebriates could go voluntarily into an asylum, and leave it when they pleased. "It is known," says Dr. Browne, "that many of these inebriates adopted seclusion as the readiest refuge from bodily indispo-



sition or the social consequences of their errors, so that, when the *malaise* and the repentance had evaporated, they at once returned to the world and to their wallowing in the mire, but not until they had been honored by a certificate of recovery."

In regard to the absolute curability of mental disorders, a fact or a truth not yet attained, the doctor expresses his opinion in the following words:—

"It is highly probable that, at the present time, as when Thurnam wrote, 'In round numbers, of ten persons attacked by insanity, five recover and five die, sooner or later, during the attack. Of the five who recover, not more than two remain well during the rest of their lives. The other three sustain subsequent attacks, during which at least two of them die.'"

And finally, the pamphlet records, in the subjoined extract, its author's verdict upon the custom formerly very prevalent in this country, and even now not wholly abandoned, of giving the percentage of recoveries on the number of patients discharged, and sometimes of deducting from the whole number of patients all cases of idiocy, epilepsy, and paralysis, and even all deaths, and calculating the per cent of recoveries on the remainder.

"It would be an insult to our existing convictions, and to the principles, which may be now pronounced catholic, regulating the estimates of the results of treatment in nervous diseases, to point out how utterly fallacious, deceptive, and Utopian, were such practices; but it is essential to our object to stigmatize them as subversive, on the one hand, of all correct notions as to prognosis in mental disease, and, upon the other, of the remedial powers which can be exercised for its removal or amelioration."

*Scottish Patients of 1868.*—There were 1,319 new cases of insanity admitted into the asylums of Scotland in 1868. A table in the Report for 1879 of the Commissioners in Lunacy for that country, shows the number of recoveries, not only on the first admission, but on re-admission, among those 1,319 persons, in each successive year to 1880.

"It appears," says the Report, "that the 1,319 patients admitted yielded 39 per cent of recoveries within the first two years, and during the succeeding ten years only 16 per cent.



It is to be kept in mind that one patient may yield more than one recovery, and it must not be concluded, therefore, *that any thing approaching to these proportions are permanent recoveries*. Indeed, it has been ascertained that a large number of the re-admissions are drawn from the recovered patients. If the whole of the re-admissions came from this source, the proportion of the 1,319 admitted in 1868, who had recovered and had not been re-admitted up to the present time, would be only 26 per cent. It may be believed, however, that some of the re-admissions were drawn from among the patients discharged unrecovered, and a further modification must be made on account of a considerable number of the re-admissions referring to a comparatively small number of patients, some patients being re-admitted many times during a period of twelve years."

*New Statistical Tables.*—But perhaps the occurrence of greatest importance in this direction, in the course of the official year, is the adoption by the Massachusetts State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, of a set of tables for the more perspicuous and more accurate presentation of the numerical records of the medical history of the hospitals and asylums for the insane which are the property of the State. This is a striking indication of practical progress; and, whether this new system of tabulation be perfect or not, it is evidently a great improvement over that which has hitherto prevailed in this country. If it have defects, time will expose them, and furnish the opportunity for correction.

These tables have been used in the preparation of this report, and are herewith presented with only one regret on the part of the Superintendent of this Hospital. That regret has its origin in the fact that this reformation comes from what are familiarly termed outsiders. It ought to have come from the medical profession, and not that alone, but from the specialty of psychiatry, for the use of which the tables were designed.

*Recovered versus Cured.*—The following extract was written nearly twenty years ago by a physician not now in the specialty, but who, at that time, was at the head of one of the largest institutions for the insane in America. It is an exposition of his reasons for using the term *recovered* in preference to *cured* in his records of discharge. It is a spicy

argument, and reveals the fact that it is no new thing for a physician engaged in the specialty to have comparatively little confidence in many of the recoveries announced in his reports.

"We discharge *only* recovered (cured, if you will) patients. I imagine their condition is exactly that of the cases which others call 'cured.' I have a sort of awkward compunction in the matter; and, in writing off a patient in the column headed '*Result*,' I have felt my pen stiff when marshalling the five letters of the word 'c-u-r-e-d.'

"Topsy said she *growed*, and was never made by any one. One of my patients once told me the Devil growed, for God was too good and wise to make such a rascal. My patients *recover*. I think 'recover' is a neuter, or intransitive verb, meaning *to grow well*, or perhaps, oftener, only *to grow better*; therefore it meets my requirements of conscience better than the word 'cured,' which, being capable of a passive conjugation, insinuates that an intelligent agent has effected the change. And, further, these *cured* lunatics have such a mischievous trick of going mad again, some sooner, some later, and some oftener than others,—though some not at all,—that one feels a little timid to offer to the indiscriminating a word which they regard in a more unconditional signification than our specialty may do.

"If I take to a watchmaker, for repair or adjustment, a watch which I know is radically bad, I do not exact from him establishment of perfect performance, but am content with restoration to its primary capability. If this is curing my watch—cured it is; but I will be content to regard it as mere recovery (not however spontaneous) of its prior constitutional abnormality."

*Alcoholic Insanity in the Hospitals.*—Under this caption, in the Report for 1878-79, a pamphlet was mentioned which contains an estimate of the number of patients with transient insanity, "euphemiously called dipsomania," which would probably be found in a hospital with six hundred patients. The number appeared large, and it was so stated in my remarks. As the author of the pamphlet is a member of the Michigan Board of Charities, I wrote as follows:—

"This estimate is undoubtedly based upon the knowledge of the subject which he has derived from observation of the

hospitals of Michigan, and perhaps of other States in that section of the country.”

This inference, as I am informed by Dr. Henry M. Hurd of the asylum at Pontiac, was a “misapprehension,” although, as he acknowledges, it “was natural enough, in view of the statements in the pamphlet.” To prove that it was a misapprehension, he adduces some of the statistics of the institution mentioned:—

Of the 657 patients admitted to the Pontiac Asylum, “67 were known to have been intemperate in their habits.” Of these, only 10 were dipsomaniacs, and not one of them was discharged recovered. The doctor does not say how many of the others recovered; but as 21 of them had chronic dementia, 3 dementia with paralysis, and 10 paresis, one of the most absolutely incurable of all the forms of mental disorder, while 2 more were epileptics, the number of recoveries could not have been large.

“I may also add,” writes Dr. Hurd, “that I was an assistant for eight years at Kalamazoo, and during that time I know that the custom of the asylum was the same as adopted here. I am sure that no case of delirium tremens was under treatment during that period, and that cases of opium-habit were not considered recovered, even if they left the asylum sober.”

#### INSTRUCTIVE STATISTICS.

I have received some information in regard to 118 cases of insanity which have been treated in American hospitals, and the statistics of which have been published, in the usual manner, in the annual reports of those institutions. Singularly enough, all the patients were females. They are here presented in a group, for a purpose which will be perceived by any person who carefully reads the whole of this article.

If Dr. Todd’s well-known group of 23 cases at the Hartford Retreat, and Dr. Galt’s group of 13 cases at Williamsburg, Va., were sufficient in number to justify the inferences in regard to curability which were drawn from them, and which were largely influential in establishing a prevailing belief, then may we safely be permitted to derive some inferences from this group, which is more than three times as numerous as both of them.

*Age on Admission in 118 Cases of Insanity in Females.*

AGE.	CASES.
From 26 to 30 years, inclusive . . . . .	1
31 to 35 " " . . . . .	2
36 to 40 " " . . . . .	2
41 to 45 " " . . . . .	3
46 to 50 " " . . . . .	17
51 to 55 " " . . . . .	13
56 to 60 " " . . . . .	30
61 to 65 " " . . . . .	7
66 to 70 " " . . . . .	25
71 to 75 " " . . . . .	11
Unknown . . . . .	7
Total . . . . .	118

*Inferences.*—Insanity in females under 45 years of age is very rare, but it prevails to its greatest extent among those who are from 45 to 60 years old. It is also very frequent between the ages of 65 and 75 years.

*Age at First Admission.*

AGE.	CASES.
From 26 to 30 years . . . . .	23
41 to 45 " . . . . .	59
46 to 50 " . . . . .	36
Total . . . . .	118

*Inferences.*—Of the three quinquennial periods in which all first admissions of insane females into hospitals take place, the period from 41 to 45 years of age furnishes the largest number. They are less frequent, though still numerous, from 46 to 50 years, and least frequent from 26 to 30 years.

*Marital Relations.*

It is a remarkable fact that, in all of these 118 cases, the patients were married.

*Inferences.*—Marriage is, in females, a most prolific cause of insanity. Mental disorders are apparently unknown among unmarried women.

*Occupation, or Industrial Relations.*

	CASES.
Manufacturer's wife . . . . .	59
Farmer's wife . . . . .	36
Housekeeper . . . . .	22
Seamstress . . . . .	1
Total . . . . .	118



*Inferences.*—Of all females, the wives of manufacturers are the most prone to become insane. The wives of farmers are likewise greatly liable to the disease, and housekeepers suffer largely from the malign influence. Seamstresses have been known to become insane, but very rarely. In all other positions in society it would appear that females are exempt from mental disease.

*Results of Treatment.*

	CASES.
Recovered . . . . .	102
Much improved . . . . .	1
Improved . . . . .	5
Result not recorded . . . . .	7
Unknown . . . . .	2
Died . . . . .	1
Total . . . . .	118

*Inferences.*—Insanity in females is one of the most curable of all diseases. Of 118 patients treated in the hospitals, 102 went forth “clothed and in their right mind,” to bless their families, to make happy homes, and to become producers instead of consumers. This is equal to 86.44 per cent.

Deaths among insane females are as rare as recoveries are frequent. Of the 118 patients above mentioned, only one died. This is only eighty-four hundredths of one per cent of the cases treated. In what other disease of any severity is the mortality so small?

*Explanation of the Foregoing Statistics.*

On the assumption that my information is correct, and I have no reason to doubt either its authenticity or its accuracy, the foregoing tabulated figures are a true representation, so far as they go, of the history, in relation to insanity, of THREE PERSONS, all of them *married women*. The three women were admitted to hospitals a total of 118 times, and discharged as “recovered” (or under some recorded word or words which signified recovery) 102 times. Having contributed the 102 recoveries to the published statistics of insanity, one of them died, insane, in a hospital; another died, insane, at home; and the third and last, at the age of about 75 years, has entered an almshouse, there to spend the remainder of her days. In the future, as for many years in the past, so long as she lives, she will doubtless have from



one to two attacks of insanity annually ; and the probability is great that she will eventually die insane.

*Portrait of Miss Dix.*— The following preamble and resolution, which tell their own story, and require no comment in this place, were passed at the regular meeting of the Board of Trustees, held on the 5th of November, 1879, and placed upon the records of that day's proceedings :—

“ In view of the long and devoted labors of Miss D. L. Dix in the philanthropic enterprise for the improvement of the condition of the insane, it is eminently proper that some memorial of her should be in the possession of this institution, —

“ *Therefore voted,* That the Superintendent be authorized to request of Miss Dix a portrait of herself for one of the public rooms of this Hospital.”

A copy of this record was communicated to Miss Dix, and she kindly consented to comply with the request therein contained. The valuable gift, which is well executed and considered an excellent likeness, has been received and placed in the chapel.

*Acknowledgments.*— The obligations of the inmates of the Hospital are hereby acknowledged, with thanks, to the several persons who have contributed to their entertainment by gifts of valuable publications: to Silas M. Smith, for three bound volumes; to Miss C. L. Bailey, for two bound volumes; to Miss Florence Austin, for five bound volumes, and a quantity of magazines and newspapers; to Mrs. J. H. Butler, for a large number of magazines; to Miss Julia Clark, of the Northampton Book Club, for several volumes of magazines; to S. E. Bridgman, for a quantity of religious newspapers; and to the publishers of “ The Christian Register,” for one copy, weekly, and the publishers of “ The Staaten Zeitung,” for two copies, weekly, of those publications.

The curtain falls between us and the work of another vanished year; and now, with an appreciative sense of the active interest and the honest and sincere endeavors of all those whose labors have given to that work its measure of success, whether it be the members of your Board or the persons who surround me in the Hospital, I look hopefully forward to the cares and the enjoyments, the certainties and the uncertainties, of the year that is to come.

PLINY EARLE.

---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---

APPENDIX.

---

THE table of general statistics near the beginning of the Superintendent's report, together with the first twenty-three of this Appendix, constitute the series already mentioned as adopted by the State Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, for the purpose of obtaining uniform statistics from the institutions for the insane which belong to this Commonwealth, as well as for the further purpose of getting those numerical results in a form by which the defects of former methods will be obviated, the sphere of the information conveyed by them enlarged, and that information made more accurate, and consequently more worthy of confidence.

The tables were not received until after the expiration of one-half of the official year, and hence there are some deficiencies in the filling of them which could not well be prevented. The eleventh is made up in the old method, by reporting the causes chiefly as alleged by the friends of the patients, or by other parties outside of the Hospital, rather than the *probable* causes, in the opinion of the Superintendent. The new method will probably be pursued in the preparation of this table in future.

Notwithstanding these imperfections, it is believed that, as a whole, the tables will immediately convince the reader of their great superiority over those which they have superseded.

## 2. Monthly Admissions, Discharges, and Averages.

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES. (Including Deaths.)			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1879.</b>									
October . . .	5	5	10	2	4	6	227.03	220.03	447.06
November . . .	5	6	11	2	5	7	229.20	218.53	447.73
December . . .	5	8	13	6	5	11	229.58	220.93	450.51
<b>1880.</b>									
January . . .	5	3	8	5	4	9	229.29	220.83	450.12
February . . .	3	1	4	5	—	5	226.41	222.14	448.55
March . . .	3	8	11	4	2	6	227.87	226.42	454.29
April . . .	5	2	7	7	5	12	224.70	226.73	451.43
May . . .	7	4	11	2	5	7	226.77	225.77	452.54
June . . .	4	6	10	5	6	11	228.33	226.37	454.70
July . . .	6	8	14	7	5	12	227.22	225.81	453.03
August . . .	4	1	5	4	8	12	226.22	225.00	451.22
September . . .	7	6	13	11	4	15	224.60	220.13	444.73
Total of cases .	59	58	117	60	53	113	—	—	—
Total of persons.	58	57	115	59	52	111	—	—	—
Daily average for the year .	—	—	—	—	—	—	227.28	223.23	450.51*

\* These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 366, the number of days in the year.

## 3. Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First . . . . .	50	47	97	—	—	—
Second . . . . .	6	7	13	2	3	5
Third . . . . .	2	2	4	1	3	4
Fourth . . . . .	1	1	2	3	2	5
Twelfth . . . . .	—	1	1	—	8	8
Total of cases . . .	59	58	117	6	16	22
Total of persons . . .	58	57	115	—	—	—

# 44 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## 4. Ages of Persons admitted for the First Time.

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF IN-SANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males..	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less . . .	3	2	5	2	-	2
From 15 to 20 years . . .	6	3	9	4	4	8
20 to 25 " . . .	2	6	8	9	3	12
25 to 30 " . . .	6	2	8	9	8	17
30 to 35 " . . .	5	7	12	2	7	9
35 to 40 " . . .	5	9	14	15	5	20
40 to 50 " . . .	2	8	10	4	10	14
50 to 60 " . . .	3	3	6	2	6	8
60 to 70 " . . .	-	1	1	3	3	6
70 to 80 " . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
Over 80 years . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unknown . . .	18	6	24	-	1	1
Total of persons . . .	50	47	97	50	47	97

## 5. Parentage of Persons admitted.

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTAL.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts . . .	22	18	12	12	34	30
New Hampshire . . .	-	-	2	1	2	1
Vermont . . .	2	-	1	-	3	-
Rhode Island . . .	2	1	1	-	3	1
Connecticut . . .	1	6	2	5	3	11
New York . . .	1	2	1	2	2	4
Pennsylvania . . .	1	1	-	-	1	1
Virginia . . .	1	-	-	-	1	-
Louisiana . . .	-	1	-	-	-	1
Canada . . .	3	3	5	5	8	8
England . . .	1	1	3	3	4	4
Scotland . . .	-	-	3	3	3	3
Ireland . . .	18	18	23	23	41	41
France . . .	1	1	-	-	1	1
Germany . . .	4	4	-	-	4	4
Italy . . .	-	-	1	1	1	1
Syria . . .	-	-	1	1	1	1
Unknown . . .	1	2	2	1	3	3
Totals . . .	58	58	57	57	115	115



6. *Residence of Persons admitted.*

PLACES.					Males.	Females.	Total.
Massachusetts:							
Hampden County	.	.	.	.	23	36	59
Berkshire County	.	.	.	.	15	11	26
Hampshire County	.	.	.	.	9	5	14
Franklin County	.	.	.	.	9	4	13
Worcester County	.	.	.	.	2	—	2
Bristol County	.	.	.	.	—	1	1
Total of persons	.	.	.	.	58	57	115
Cities or large towns*	.	.	.	.	24	34	58
Country districts	.	.	.	.	34	23	57
Total of persons	.	.	.	.	58	57	115

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

7. *Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	UNMARRIED.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First . . .	31	19	50	19	24	43	—	3	3	—	1	1
Second . . .	3	3	6	1	2	3	—	1	1	1	—	1
Third . . .	1	1	2	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	1
Fourth . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	—
Twelfth . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total of persons,	35	24	59	21	27	48	—	5	5	2	1	3

## 8. Occupations of Persons admitted.

OCCUPATIONS.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	OCCUPATIONS.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Teacher . . .	1	—	1	Carpenter . . .	1	—	1
Student . . .	2	—	2	Cabinet-maker . . .	1	—	1
Clergyman's wife . . .	—	1	1	Basket-maker . . .	1	—	1
Insurance agent . . .	1	—	1	Painter . . .	1	—	1
Contractor . . .	1	—	1	Painter's wife . . .	—	1	1
Printer . . .	1	—	1	Mason's wife . . .	—	1	1
Printer's wife . . .	—	1	1	Shoemaker . . .	1	—	1
Farmer . . .	5	—	5	Shoe-laster . . .	1	—	1
Farmer's wife . . .	—	3	3	Miller . . .	1	—	1
Farmer's son . . .	1	—	1	Barber . . .	1	—	1
Farm-laborer . . .	5	—	5	Bar-tender . . .	1	—	1
Teamster . . .	1	—	1	Paper-maker . . .	2	—	2
Teamster's wife . . .	—	1	1	Rag-sorter (pick-			
Laborer . . .	15	—	15	er) . . .	—	1	1
Laborer's wife . . .	—	3	3	Whitewasher . . .	1	—	1
Butcher . . .	1	—	1	Stucco-worker's			
Mill-operative . . .	3	5	8	wife . . .	—	1	1
Weaver . . .	1	3	4	Musician's wife . . .	—	1	1
Mill-operative's wife,	—	1	1	Housekeeper . . .	—	3	3
Mill-operative's				Nurse . . .	—	1	1
daughter . . .	—	1	1	Domestic . . .	—	2	2
Cutler . . .	1	—	1	Pilot's daughter . . .	—	1	1
Machinist . . .	1	—	1	None . . .	5	4	9
Armorer . . .	1	—	1	Unknown . . .	—	20	20*
Mechanic's wife . . .	—	1	1				
Gold - pen maker's				Total of persons .	58	57	115
wife . . .	—	1	1				

\* These were female patients admitted before the tables were received.

## 9. Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO ANY HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER AD- MISSIONS.*			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital . . . . .									
Under 1 month . . . . .	8	8	16	—	—	—	8	8	16
From 1 to 3 months . . . . .	11	12	23	—	—	—	11	12	23
3 to 6 " . . . . .	5	5	10	—	—	—	5	5	10
6 to 12 " . . . . .	4	2	6	—	1	1	4	3	7
1 to 2 years . . . . .	4	2	6	1	1	2	5	3	8
2 to 5 " . . . . .	9	6	15	2	4	6	11	10	21
5 to 10 " . . . . .	1	4	5	1	3	4	2	7	9
10 to 20 " . . . . .	1	3	4	3	1	4	4	4	8
Over 20 years . . . . .	—	1	1	2	1	3	2	2	4
Unknown . . . . .	7	4	11	—	—	—	7	4	11
Total of cases . . . . .	50	47	97	9	11	20	59	58	117
Total of persons . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	58	57	115
Average of known cases . . . . .	y. m. y. m. y. m.			yrs. yrs. yrs.					
	1 8 3 12 5			11 <sup>8</sup> / <sub>9</sub> 7 <sup>5</sup> / <sub>11</sub> 9 <sup>9</sup> / <sub>20</sub>			—	—	—

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated.

## 10. Form of Disease in the Cases admitted.

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, acute . . . . .	24	20	44
Mania, chronic . . . . .	13	16	29
Mania, paretic . . . . .	2	—	2
Mania, epileptic . . . . .	3	2	5
Typhomania . . . . .	—	1	1
Monomania . . . . .	2	—	2
Melancholia . . . . .	8	15	23
Dementia . . . . .	5	4	9
Not insane . . . . .	2	—	2
Total of cases . . . . .	59	58	117
Total of persons . . . . .	58	57	115

## 11. Alleged Causes of Insanity in Persons admitted.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Mental.</i>			
Hard study . . . . .	2	—	2
Domestic trouble . . . . .	—	4	4
Trouble . . . . .	1	2	3
Disappointment . . . . .	—	3	3
Pecuniary trouble . . . . .	1	—	1
Religious excitement . . . . .	1	1	2
Nostalgia . . . . .	1	—	1
Loss of friends . . . . .	—	3	3
Total of mental . . . . .	6	13	19

# 48 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## 11. Alleged Causes of Insanity in Persons admitted—Con.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill health . . . . .	5	6	11
Intemperance . . . . .	6	2	8
Overwork . . . . .	4	4	8
Masturbation . . . . .	6	1	7
Injury to head . . . . .	2	—	2
Epilepsy . . . . .	3	1	4
Cerebral meningitis . . . . .	—	1	1
Syphilis . . . . .	1	—	1
Child-birth . . . . .	—	1	1
Lactation . . . . .	—	1	1
Change of life . . . . .	—	3	3
Constitutional . . . . .	—	3	3
Periodical . . . . .	—	1	1
Congenital . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of physical . . . . .	28	25	53
Total of mental . . . . .	6	13	19
Unknown . . . . .	22	19	41
Not insane . . . . .	2	—	2
Total of persons . . . . .	58	57	115

## 12. Relation to Hospitals of the Persons admitted.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital . . . . .	46	40	86
Former inmates of this hospital . . . . .	7	7	14
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State:—			
Danvers . . . . .	1	—	1
Taunton . . . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of hospitals in other States .	2	4	6
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State (Worcester) . . .	—	2	2
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State (Danvers), and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State (Worcester), and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of hospital in Canada . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of hospital in England . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons . . . . .	58	57	115

## 13. Discharges, classified by Admission and Result.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First . . . . .	13	8	21	5	6	11	9	11	20	9	7	16	14	11	25	50	43	93
Second . . . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—	2	1	3	—	2	2	2	1	3	6	4	10
Third . . . . .	1	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	1	2	4	6
Fourth . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Twelfth . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total of cases . . . . .	16	12	28	5	7	12	11	12	23	9	10	19	17	12	29	58	53	111
Total of persons * . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	57	52	109

\* Two men were discharged as not insane, making the total of cases 113, and the total of persons 111.



14. *How supported.*

SUPPORTED AS	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
State patients . . .	17	16	33	-	-	197.03
Town patients . . .	29	31	60	-	-	198.01
Private patients . . .	13	11	24	-	-	55.46
Total of cases . . .	59	58	117	-	-	450.50

15. *Cases discharged Recovered. Duration.*

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital. . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Under 1 month . .	6	4	10	1	2	3	-	-	-
From 1 to 3 mos. .	2	3	5	8	4	12	1	4	5
3 to 6 " . . .	4	2	6	4	3	7	5	2	7
6 to 12 " . . .	1	-	1	2	2	4	5	3	8
1 to 2 yrs. . . .	-	-	-	1	1	2	2	1	3
2 to 5 " . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
5 to 10 " . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
10 to 20 " . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Over 20 years . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Unknown . . . .	3	2	5	-	-	-	3	1	4
Total of cases . .	16	12	28	16	12	28	16	12	28
Total of persons, .	16	12	28	16	12	28	16	12	28
Average of known cases (in mos.),	$2\frac{1}{12}$	$5\frac{2}{3}$	$3\frac{20}{23}$	$4\frac{5}{16}$	5	$4\frac{11}{28}$	$6\frac{3}{8}$	$9\frac{7}{12}$	$7\frac{11}{14}$

## 16. Cases resulting in Death. Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month .	2	1	3	1	1	2	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 mos.	2	1	3	2	2	4	1	1	2
3 to 6 “	1	4	5	1	1	2	2	—	2
6 to 12 “	2	—	2	1	1	2	—	4	4
1 to 2 yrs.	2	2	4	4	—	4	2	—	2
2 to 5 “	2	1	3	3	2	5	3	—	3
5 to 10 “	2	1	3	3	3	6	2	3	5
10 to 20 “	2	1	3	2	1	3	4	1	5
Over 20 years .	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	2	4
Unknown .	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	2
Total .	17	12	29	17	21	29	17	12	29
Average of known cases (in mos.),	85	34 $\frac{2}{11}$	64 $\frac{8}{27}$	42	73	54 $\frac{24}{29}$	122	104 $\frac{1}{8}$	114

## 17. Cases discharged by Recovery or Death.

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, acute . . .	14	7	21	3	—	3
Mania, chronic . . .	—	—	—	1	2	3
Mania, parietic . . .	—	—	—	4	—	4
Mania, epileptic . . .	—	1	1	4	—	4
Typhomania . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
Monomania . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Melancholia . . .	2	4	6	—	5	5
Dementia . . .	—	—	—	5	4	9
Total of cases . . .	16	12	28	17	12	29
Total of persons . . .	16	12	28	17	12	29

## 18. Causes of Death.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i> — Paresis . . . .	4	—	4
Epilepsy . . . .	4	—	4
Apoplexy . . . .	—	1	1
Typhomania . . . .	—	1	1
Nervous exhaustion . . . .	1	—	—
<i>Respiratory.</i> — Phthisis pulmonalis . . . .	2	3	5
Tuberculosis . . . .	—	1	1
Pulmonary congestion . . . .	—	1	1
Pneumonia . . . .	1	1	2
<i>Circulatory.</i> — Disease of heart . . . .	2	—	2
<i>Digestive.</i> — Gastritis . . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i> — Inflammatory rheumatism . . . .	1	—	1
Marasmus . . . .	2	—	2
Old age . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Accidental.</i> — Injury from fall . . . .	—	1	1
Suicide . . . .	—	1	1
Totals . . . . .	17	12	29

## 19. Deaths, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.

NO. OF THE AD- MISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IM- PROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	2	—	2	3	1	4
Second . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	1
Total of cases,	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	2	3	—	3	4	1	5*

\* These five cases represent but four persons, one of the persons having had two former admissions, and, consequently, two results.

## 20. Recoveries, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NO. OF THE AD- MISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IM- PROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First . . .	13	8	21	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	8	21
Second . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	2
Third . . .	1	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	4
Fourth . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Twelfth . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Tot. of persons,	15	12	27	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	12	28

\* In all the cases of more than one admission, this classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last, in each case respectively.

## 21. Deaths, classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY.			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.*		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2
From 1 to 3 months . . . .	1	1	2	2	2	4
3 to 6 “ . . . .	1	—	1	1	1	2
6 to 12 “ . . . .	—	4	4	1	1	2
1 to 2 years . . . .	2	—	2	4	—	4
2 to 5 “ . . . .	4	—	4	3	2	5
5 to 10 “ . . . .	2	3	5	3	3	6
10 to 20 “ . . . .	4	1	5	2	1	3
Over 20 years . . . .	2	3	5	—	1	1
Unknown . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—
Total . . . .	17	12	29	17	12	29
Average of known cases (in months) . . . .	122	104 $\frac{1}{3}$	114	42	73	54 $\frac{2}{3}$

\* Eight of the patients, four men and four women, represented in this table, had been treated in other hospitals; but the time of their residence there is not known; and therefore not included.

## 22. Ages of Those who Died.

AGES.	AT TIME OF THE FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less . . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years . . . .	2	1	3	1	—	1
20 to 25 “ . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2
25 to 30 “ . . . .	2	2	4	3	—	3
30 to 35 “ . . . .	1	3	4	—	1	1
35 to 40 “ . . . .	1	2	3	3	4	7
40 to 50 “ . . . .	1	2	3	5	1	6
50 to 60 “ . . . .	3	2	5	1	3	4
60 to 70 “ . . . .	1	—	1	3	—	3
70 to 80 “ . . . .	—	—	—	—	2	2
Unknown . . . .	4	—	4	—	—	—
Totals . . . .	17	12	29	17	12	29





1868-69	.	.	.	72	64	136	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	1	-	1
1869-70	.	.	.	80	103	183	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1870-71	.	.	.	93	88	181	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1
1871-72	.	.	.	83	85	168	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
1872-73	.	.	.	89	69	158	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1873-74	.	.	.	86	69	155	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	1
1874-75	.	.	.	61	62	123	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
1875-76	.	.	.	63	63	126	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
1876-77	.	.	.	55	55	110	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	2	2	-	2
1877-78	.	.	.	31	24	55	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1
1878-79	.	.	.	49	34	83	6	1	7	3	2	5	1	2	3	5	6	1	2	3	5	2	7
1879-80	.	.	.	50	47	97	8	7	15	2	4	6	7	2	9	2	9	6	4	10	3	3	6
Totals	.	.	.	1,435	1,452	2,887	14	8	22	5	6	11	8	11	19	9	7	15	12	16	15	12	27

\* Two men discharged as "not insane," are not included in this table, there being no column for them.

The total of registered admissions to Sept. 30, 1880, is 3,421. In this table the new cases, 2,887, plus the re-admissions, 524, equal 3,411. Seven patients, 1 man and 6 women, were recommitted, and re-entered in the register without leaving the house; and 3 men, on return from escape, were re-entered. These 10 patients make the total, 3,421.



[illegible]

## 24. Relapsed Cases admitted in each Year, and discharged in 1880.

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.	CASES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED IN THIS HOSPITAL.													REMAINING SEPT. 30, 1880.							
	DISCHARGED AND DIED IN 1880.																				
	ADMITTED.			RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.				DIED.				
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.				Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1858, 2 mos.																					
1858-59	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1859-60	5	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1860-61	8	7	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1861-62	6	2	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1862-63	5	8	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1863-64	6	10	16	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1864-65	8	4	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1865-66	4	3	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1866-67	11	6	17	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1867-68	8	7	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1868-69	6	9	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1869-70	5	4	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1870-71	5	6	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1871-72	8	6	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1872-73	6	5	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1873-74	7	8	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1874-75	2	5	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1875-76	5	6	11	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1876-77	7	8	15	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1877-78	4	6	10	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1878-79	4	5	9	2	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
1879-80	3	6	9	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			
Totals	125	121	246	2	4	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	28			

Also, recovered elsewhere, not known.

25. *Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65 . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66 . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67 . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68 . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69 . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70 . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71 . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72 . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73 . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74 . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75 . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76 . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77 . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78 . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79 . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80 . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50

26. *Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1879.</b>		
October . . . . .	33,750	1,088.70
November . . . . .	41,200	1,373.33
December . . . . .	45,950	1,482.25
<b>1880.</b>		
January . . . . .	43,150	1,391.93
February . . . . .	35,250	1,215.51
March . . . . .	29,750	959.67
April . . . . .	20,200	673.33
May . . . . .	12,850	414.51
June . . . . .	10,200	340.00
July . . . . .	10,100	325.80
August . . . . .	12,600	406.45
September . . . . .	19,900	663.33
Totals . . . . .	314,900	860.38*

\* Daily average for the year.





2d Hall	.	24	28	2	—	—	10	—	16	9	—	12	—	—	—	2	—	6	6	42	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall	.	48	36	2	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	3	—	12	12	12	—	6	—	—	—	3	3	—
4th Hall	.	12	—	2	—	4	4	—	10	2	1	15	1	—	2	—	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—
Middle 1st Hall	.	20	31	10	2	3	14	—	22	5	—	12	—	—	5	8	—	—	12	18	8	—	8	2	—	4	—	—
2d Hall	.	24	28	—	—	—	8	6	26	5	—	12	—	—	14	6	—	12	6	12	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall	.	12	—	—	—	3	1	—	—	2	—	18	—	1	12	3	18	—	12	—	12	—	1	1	—	—	—	—
4th Hall	.	16	2	3	6	2	3	—	—	2	—	3	—	1	1	—	6	—	—	—	6	3	2	1	2	2	—	—
Lower 1st Hall	.	—	32	6	—	1	8	1	6	2	—	7	—	—	6	3	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—
2d Hall	.	24	32	—	—	9	22	—	14	—	—	6	—	—	23	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall	.	24	—	—	—	6	17	1	28	—	—	6	—	—	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall	.	6	2	—	—	—	3	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	12	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen .	.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	1	—	132	24	36	54	—	34	1	2	16	24	—	—
Rear .	.	12	15	8	—	—	3	—	40	—	1	5	1	—	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Centre .	.	—	9	1	3	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate	.	524	480	86	67	47	206	43	255	62	5	5	208	6	10	99	48	246	81	215	200	64	79	18	6	52	41	1

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1879-80 — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrubbing-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	R. Chambers.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall .	14	3	—	18	—	—	3	12	6	—	32	9	2	2	—	—	—	3	2	3	6	—	—	—	1	—
2d Hall .	—	—	1	—	3	5	30	18	6	—	50	26	2	2	4	1	2	2	2	2	9	1	—	—	1	—
3d and 4th Halls .	—	—	—	—	—	—	19	22	12	—	62	19	1	1	4	—	1	1	2	1	13	1	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall .	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	44	19	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	14	3	—	—	—	—
2d Hall .	—	3	—	—	12	6	12	6	—	1	46	19	—	1	2	—	—	2	2	—	17	3	—	—	—	1
3d and 4th Halls .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	6	—	42	16	1	—	1	1	1	2	2	1	17	2	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall .	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	—	—	42	16	—	—	1	1	1	3	2	1	16	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall .	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	24	12	1	66	23	—	2	3	3	6	6	4	2	18	2	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls .	—	1	—	—	—	6	40	—	12	1	54	15	1	—	1	—	3	3	1	3	10	1	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	3	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	—

2d Hall	.	.	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	40	13	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	10	-	2	-	
3d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	18	-	-	-	-	40	12	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	5	-	3	2	
4th Hall	.	.	1	3	-	-	-	6	6	-	32	9	1	1	1	1	-	1	-	1	-	4	-	3	5	-	
Middle 1st Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	1	56	14	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	8	-	1	6	-	
2d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	24	-	-	-	46	21	1	1	-	-	-	4	2	-	-	30	-	7	10	-	
3d Hall	.	.	1	-	-	6	12	6	-	-	48	16	-	-	1	-	1	3	-	-	-	17	2	3	9	-	
4th Hall	.	.	-	2	-	-	-	6	6	1	44	7	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	8	-	-	4	-	
Lower 1st Hall	.	.	-	3	-	-	-	6	-	-	42	16	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	2	5	-	
2d Hall	.	.	-	2	-	-	6	30	6	-	66	22	-	-	-	-	1	4	2	3	-	18	-	4	11	-	
3d Hall	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	10	-	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	8	-	1	6	-	
4th Hall	.	.	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	4	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	15	2	-	5	-	
Kitchen .	.	.	12	2	-	12	8	6	8	20	87	61	-	-	-	1	2	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear .	.	.	-	3	-	-	4	-	-	-	168	87	5	2	4	1	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	9	-	
Centre .	.	.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	16	3	1	2	1	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate	.	.	26	20	16	18	27	71	200	144	92	6	1,205	473	19	15	25	13	49	39	20	121	13	4	26	77	16

*28. Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1879.</b>								
October .	727	124	272	396	214	23	301	324
November .	491	120	232	352	212	20	269	289
December .	495	124	242	366	164	23	308	331
<b>1880.</b>								
January .	522	124	228	352	178	22	310	332
February .	293	116	252	368	148	20	276	296
March . .	346	124	254	378	146	23	327	350
April . .	637	120	239	359	149	22	309	331
May . .	723	124	244	368	127	21	305	326
June . .	775	120	262	382	126	22	325	347
July . .	802	124	234	358	159	23	321	344
August . .	734	124	261	385	145	22	297	319
September .	689	120	270	390	139	22	304	326
Totals .	7,234	1,464	2,990	4,454	1,907	263	3,652	3,915

The total of days' work here recorded is 17,510. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, the mattress-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.



*29. List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses . . . . .	267	Straw-ticks . . . . .	97
Chemises . . . . .	209	Sheets . . . . .	509
Skirts . . . . .	244	Pillow-cases . . . . .	453
Sacques . . . . .	10	Bolster-cases . . . . .	44
Drawers . . . . .	63	Bureau-cover . . . . .	1
Aprons . . . . .	205	Clothes-bags . . . . .	29
Night-dresses . . . . .	5	Towels . . . . .	287
Waists . . . . .	5	Roller-towels . . . . .	137
Caps . . . . .	15	Table-spreads . . . . .	70
Under-vests . . . . .	2	Table-cloths . . . . .	16
Hats trimmed . . . . .	38	Bed-spreads made . . . . .	7
Shirts . . . . .	380	Bed-spreads hemmed . . . . .	50
Pants (pairs) . . . . .	6	Curtains . . . . .	65
Suspenders . . . . .	199	Carpet made . . . . .	1
Canisoles . . . . .	39	Carpet-strips hemmed . . . . .	75
Collars . . . . .	175	Napkins hemmed . . . . .	14
Handkerchiefs hemmed . . . . .	151	Carriage-linings . . . . .	2
Mattress-ticks . . . . .	149	Carriage-cover . . . . .	1
Pillow-ticks . . . . .	37	Sundries . . . . .	4
Feather-ticks . . . . .	11	Articles repaired . . . . .	20,568
Bolster-ticks . . . . .	8		

*30. Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair-mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	6
Hair-mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	74
Husk-mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	60
Husk-mattresses made, new husks . . . . .	25
Husk-mattresses overhauled, with increase of husks . . . . .	47
Hair-pillows made, new materials . . . . .	17

*31. Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61 . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62 . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63 . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64 . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65 . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66 . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67 . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68 . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69 . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70 . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71 . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72 . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73 . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74 . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75 . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76 . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77 . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78 . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79 . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37
1879-80 . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10

The Hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since that time it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent.

*32. Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what Cause.
Charles E. Forbes .	Northampton .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton .	Uxbridge .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask .	Springfield .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell * .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman .	Greenfield .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith .	Northampton .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell * .	Somerville .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond * .	Greenfield .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley * .	Greenfield .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson * .	Amherst .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin * .	Pittsfield .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen .	Greenfield .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field * .	Greenfield .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock .	Amherst .	1863	1879	do.
Silas M. Smith .	Northampton .	1864	—	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer * .	Easthampton .	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin .	Williamstown .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane .	Greenfield .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft .	Pittsfield .	1876	—	do. do.
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton .	1879	—	do. do.
Lyman D. James .	Williamsburg .	1879	—	do. do.

\* Deceased.

*33. Number of Persons other than Officers employed in the Regular Duties of the Hospital.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Supervisors . . . . .	1	1	2
Assistant Supervisors . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Clerk . . . . .	—	1	1
Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	—	1	1
Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Laundress . . . . .	—	1	1
Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Baker . . . . .	1	—	1
Steward . . . . .	1	—	1
General Attendants . . . . .	11	15	26
Housework, centre building . . . . .	—	2	2
Cook . . . . .	—	1	1
Assistant Cooks . . . . .	1	3	4
Rear Dining-room . . . . .	—	1	1
Watchman . . . . .	1	—	1
Carpenters . . . . .	3	—	3
Painter . . . . .	1	—	1
Assistant Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Night Engineer . . . . .	1	—	1
Hostler . . . . .	1	—	1
Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	1	—	1
Farmers . . . . .	7	—	7
Totals . . . . .	32	29	61

34. *Officers and Employés.*

TIME EMPLOYED MARCH 1, 1880.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M.D., Superintendent . . . . .	15	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M.D., 1st Assistant Physician . .	11	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M.D., 2d Assistant Physician . .	2	10	22
Walter B. Welton, Clerk . . . . .	14	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer . . . . .	22	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer . . . . .	15	—	7
Jeremiah E. Shufelt, Supervisor . . . . .	15	10	4
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor . . . . .	13	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward . . . . .	21	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress . . . . .	9	6	3
Nell Russell, Laundress . . . . .	2	11	8
Charles Ziehlke, Baker . . . . .	17	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk . . . . .	7	11	6
Atlanta J. McPhee, Assistant Supervisor . . . .	4	5	12
Carrie T. Roberts, Assistant Seamstress . . . .	—	10	12
Minnie J. Howes, Assistant Laundress . . . . .	1	9	19
Perry Davis, Attendant . . . . .	10	4	16
Robert H. Gallivan, Attendant . . . . .	6	10	11
Thomas Powers, Attendant . . . . .	5	11	11
James Neill, Attendant . . . . .	4	11	6
Walter Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	5	9	29
Michael Powers, Attendant . . . . .	1	10	6
Allen M. Towne, Attendant . . . . .	—	9	24
Albert Alberty, Attendant . . . . .	—	4	16
Curtis Carmean, Attendant . . . . .	—	2	13
Willard C. Ellis, Attendant . . . . .	—	7	—
Maria E. Graves, Attendant . . . . .	12	1	7
Martha R. Harris, Attendant . . . . .	5	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant . . . . .	4	10	3
Nellie M. Henchy, Attendant . . . . .	4	2	2
Mary Ransom, Attendant . . . . .	4	3	15
Victoria S. Shumway, Attendant . . . . .	3	8	9
Cora Woodard, Attendant . . . . .	3	4	10
Cécile Riel, Attendant . . . . .	3	4	23
Florence F. Rice, Attendant . . . . .	2	5	18
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Attendant . . . . .	1	5	24
Ida R. Howe, Attendant . . . . .	—	11	16
Maggie F. McKenna, Attendant . . . . .	—	11	9
Isabel R. Delvy, Attendant . . . . .	—	10	3
Mary C. McKenna, Attendant . . . . .	—	9	26
Alice K. Sprague, Attendant . . . . .	—	6	4
Julia B. Haskell, Cook . . . . .	3	8	2
Eva Dowe, Assistant Cook . . . . .	2	8	8
M. J. Lavery, Assistant Cook . . . . .	2	7	1
Charles H. Lacore, Assistant Cook . . . . .	1	9	6



*Officers and Employés — Concluded.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Carrie Egen, Assistant Cook . . . . .	—	4	18
Hattie Roberts, Centre . . . . .	—	5	14
Emma Valcour, Centre . . . . .	1	4	22
Harriet Halliday, Farmers' Dining-room . . . . .	5	7	11
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer . . . . .	14	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer . . . . .	4	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchman . . . . .	9	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter . . . . .	9	10	7
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter . . . . .	6	11	23
Walter Tower, Carpenter . . . . .	3	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter . . . . .	14	6	18
David Mercier, Hostler . . . . .	3	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker . . . . .	2	5	4
James Madden, Paver and Lawn-dresser . . . . .	6	10	—
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	12	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	12	8	—
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	7	10	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	2	11	23
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	2	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer . . . . .	—	10	8

Twelve of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service; for example, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress, were formerly attendants.

Nine of the persons have been employed more than once. In the e instances the table gives the total time of service.

35. *Salaries and Wages.*

Superintendent . . . . .	per year, \$2,200 00
Treasurer . . . . .	" 300 00
Treasurer (for clerk hire, and paid to a clerk) . . . . .	" 200 00
Assistant Physician . . . . .	" 1,300 00
Assistant Physician . . . . .	" 750 00
Clerk (who makes the purchases) . . . . .	" 900 00
Farmer . . . . .	" 900 00
Engineer . . . . .	" 900 00
Assistant Clerk . . . . .	per month, 30 00
Male Supervisor . . . . .	" 46 00
Female Supervisor . . . . .	" 25 00
Steward (with chief work in kitchen) . . . . .	" 46 00
Seamstress . . . . .	" 20 00
Assistant Seamstress . . . . .	" 14 00
Two Laundresses, each . . . . .	" 16 00
Baker . . . . .	" 46 00
Assistant Baker . . . . .	" 18 00

Men attendants are paid \$21 per month for the first three months of service, \$23 the next three months, \$25 the next six months, and \$28 afterwards.

Female attendants are paid \$13 per month the first three months, \$14 the next three months, \$15 the next six months, and \$16 afterwards.

In the kitchen are one woman at \$15 per month, and three at \$14 each, and one man at \$18.

In the centre and the rear building are one woman at \$15 per month, and two at \$14 each.

Assistant Engineer . . . . .	per month, \$32 00
Night Engineer . . . . .	" 28 00

Farm and stable, — one man at \$32 per month, two at \$28, three at \$25, one at \$23, and one at \$20, all with board ; and one at \$1.25 per day, without board.

Watchman . . . . .	per month, \$28 00
Painter . . . . .	" 50 00

Carpenters, — one at \$2.75 per day, with dinner ; one at \$2.25, with table-board ; and one at \$1.50, with table-board.

The regular number of attendants is twenty-six, of whom eleven are men, and fifteen women. The daily average number of patients for the year just closed was 450. Hence we find that the average number of patients to each attendant is, for the men, twenty ; for the women, fifteen ; for the total of both sexes, seventeen.



TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mass.*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1881.

---

BOSTON:

Rand, Avery, & Co., Printers to the Commonwealth,

117 FRANKLIN STREET.

1882.





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES.

LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq. . . . .	WILLIAMSBURG.
HON. WILLIAM M. GAYLORD . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
ADAMS C. DEANE. M.D. . . . .	GREENFIELD.
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq. . . . .	PITTSFIELD.

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D. . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D. . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D. . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON . . . . .	CLERK.
ASA WRIGHT . . . . .	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE . . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

### TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
OFFICE AT THE HOSPITAL.	

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

ROBERT H. GALLIVAN . . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT . . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE . . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD . . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
ELLEN R. SAWYER . . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
CHARLES ZIEHLKÉ . . . . .	BAKER.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT . . . . .	7
LIST OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN THE HOSPITAL . . . . .	12
INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES . . . . .	13
TREASURER'S REPORT . . . . .	14
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT . . . . .	17
General Statistics . . . . .	17
Status of Patients . . . . .	19
Recoveries . . . . .	20
Deaths . . . . .	22
Worship and Entertainment . . . . .	25
The Farm . . . . .	27
How the Hospital is supported . . . . .	30
The Finance of the last Sixteen Years . . . . .	31
Studies relative to the Curability of Insanity . . . . .	32
DIETARY OF THE HOSPITAL . . . . .	45
APPENDIX. STATISTICAL TABLES . . . . .	50



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To his Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Honorable Council.*

AGREEABLY to the provisions of the statute law, the undersigned, Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, lay before you the results of another official year, making the Twenty-sixth Annual Report of the institution with the general direction of which they are intrusted.

A brief abstract of the results of the operations of the hospital in its medical department is as follows :—

At the beginning of the official year, Oct. 1, 1880, the number of patients in the house was, of men, 223; women, 223; total 446,—the numbers of the two sexes being, by a noteworthy coincidence, equal. During the official year the number admitted was, of men, 57, and of women, 66; making a total of 123. The aggregate of these numbers, representing the whole number under care in the course of the year, is, of men, 280; of women, 289; total, 569. The number discharged from the hospital during the same period was, of men, 51, and of women, 55; a total of 106. Twenty-six patients were removed by death. Of these, 16 were men and 10 women.

The number of patients remaining in the house at the end of the official year, Sept. 30, 1881, was 464; of whom 229 were men and 234 women. The daily average number for the year was a fraction less than 452; the largest number on any day was 466, on four days in August; and the least number 439, on five days in January and February.



The results of treatment, as shown by the recorded mental condition of the 80 patients who left the hospital, are as follows: recovered, 20; much improved, 13; improved, 30; unimproved, 16; not insane, 1.

In our report for the official year 1879-80, it was shown that, although for many years the hospital was dependent upon the other similar State institutions of the Commonwealth for a very considerable part of the patients admitted, the time had at length arrived at which there was a release from that dependence, and our numbers were kept up by direct commitments from the four western counties of the State. Judging from the experience of the official year just closed, the hospital will in future not only be kept full by these direct admissions, but the time is not far distant at which it must be enlarged, or find relief from overcrowding by the transfer of its surplus patients to some other receptacle.

The official year began Oct. 1, 1880, with 446 patients in the house; it closed with 463; an increase of 17 in the course of the year. The increase would have been still greater if no inmates had been discharged excepting such as were in condition to resume their duties in society, or to be cared for among their relatives, friends, or guardians. In the course of the last winter a department for chronic insane was opened in the almshouse of Springfield, to which nineteen of the wards of that city who were here, but who had ceased to require hospital treatment, were removed. Having been assured that physically they would be made as comfortable as they were here, and that they would be under the surveillance of the State authorities, we consented to their removal. To the excess of patients (17) now in the house over the number one year ago, the number (19) thus removed to another receptacle should be added, in order to obtain the true increase within the year of insane persons in this part of the State who require the care of the public institutions.

The most important, as well as the most expensive, improvement of the hospital in the course of the year is the introduction of a steam fire-pump, as an additional precaution against destruction by conflagration. The building was already supplied with six portable fire-extinguishers; it also

had four hydrants on the outside, and sixteen within, directly connected with the town water-pipes, which are fed from a pond, the surface of which is about thirty feet higher than the top of the hospital cupola. There is not a patient's room in the house which cannot be reached by the nozzle of the hose attached to some one of the interior hydrants.

The pump is one of Knowles's patent, with a four-way hose connection. It has a sixteen-inch steam-cylinder, and a seven-inch water-cylinder, with twelve-inch stroke, throwing  $1\frac{9}{10}$  gallons at each stroke, and able to bear a rapidity of two hundred and fifty strokes per minute. To supply the old hydrants, there were 843 feet of four-inch, and 208 feet of two-and-a-half and two-inch iron pipe. Four double out-of-door and six in-door hydrants, with 789 feet of five-inch, 754 feet of four-inch, and 37 feet of three-inch pipe, have been added. The old and the new system of pipes are connected, so that all of the hydrants, both new and old, can be used either with the pressure from the town water-works or with that of the pump.

The ice-house heretofore used is on Mill River, near the north-east corner of the farm, distant very nearly a mile from the hospital by the nearest route suitable for loaded teams; and the water of the river has recently been rendered more impure by the opening into it of sewers. For the purpose of obtaining very pure ice, an artificial pond has recently been made by Wright and Rust, on a small stream about a mile south-west of the hospital. Under these circumstances, and for these reasons, we caused a new ice-house to be erected in the autumn of 1880. It is of the same size as the old one, and stands quite near the hospital. The ice stored in it came from Wright and Rust's pond, and is used only for drinking and table purposes. The house at Mill River was filled, and the ice is used in the refrigerators.

As before mentioned, the north-easterly part of the farm can be reached by teams only by a round-about road. The land in that section has recently been brought under cultivation, and the frequency of passing between it and the buildings, already not inconsiderable for the transportation of ice, has thus been largely increased; consequently a shorter route is much to be desired. By grading a precipitous hill on the southerly bank of the river, a road saving nearly

# 10 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

half the distance can readily be made. It was decided, in the early part of the official year, that this should be done, and a contract for the work was made with Mr. Samuel Parsons. The earth removed in grading is used to fill the gulch washed out by the freshet which carried away the ice-house nearly three years ago. The severity of the winter was such as to prevent the prosecution of the work; but it is hoped that it will be finished before the close of the current calendar year.

The grading of the eastern extremity of the lot on the south side of the county road was mentioned in our last year's report. After it was finished, and late in the calendar year, the lot was enclosed upon that side by an iron fence nearly eight hundred feet in length.

Concrete walks to the extent of several hundred yards have been laid on the west side of the hospital.

According to our estimate, the actual average current expense for each patient during the official year was \$169.04, or \$3.242 per week.

During the same period our charges for board were —

For State patients . . . . .	\$30,676 28
town patients . . . . .	36,055 16
private patients . . . . .	15,516 38
Total . . . . .	<u>\$82,247 82</u>

The Treasurer has presented his Annual Report, and it is herewith transmitted for your examination. It contains the accustomed details, under specific heads, of all money received and money disbursed; and bears the approval of the auditing committee of our Board.

It appears from the balances of the accounts that, at the end of the official year, Sept. 30, 1881, there were —

Reserve fund . . . . .	\$10,000 00
Cash assets available for future use . . . . .	26,681 26
Total . . . . .	<u>\$36,681 26</u>
And liabilities (bills payable) . . . . .	5,711 05
Balance in favor of the hospital . . . . .	<u>\$30,970 21</u>

Aside from these *cash* assets, we had on hand a quantity of *purchased* provisions and supplies valued at \$15,456.20,

together with all the productions of the farm which have been garnered for future use.

No change has taken place in the staff of principal resident officers. Of the subordinate officers of one year ago, J. E. Shufelt, supervisor, and Nell Russell, laundress, have left. They had both performed their duties satisfactorily, the former during the long period of more than sixteen years, and the latter more than four years.

Our regular meetings have been held, as heretofore, at the Hospital; and, as the result of inspection at these and at other times, we are of the opinion that the institution was never in a better condition, or more completely adapted to its work, than it is at the present time.

L. D. JAMES, *Chairman*,  
WM. M. GAYLORD,  
S. M. SMITH,  
A. C. DEANE,  
HENRY W. TAFT.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 6, 1881.



## LIST OF PERSONS

REGULARLY EMPLOYED AT THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL,  
SEPT. 30, 1881.

Superintendent and Physician . . . . .	per year	\$2,500 00
First Assistant Physician . . . . .	"	1,500 00
Second Assistant Physician . . . . .	"	900 00
Treasurer . . . . .	"	300 00
Treasurer, for clerk-hire and paid to a clerk . . . . .	"	200 00
Clerk . . . . .	"	900 00
Farmer . . . . .	"	900 00
Engineer . . . . .	"	900 00
Assistant clerk . . . . .	per month	30 00
Supervisor (male) . . . . .	"	35 00
Supervisor (female) . . . . .	"	25 00
Assistant supervisor (female) . . . . .	"	20 00
Seamstress . . . . .	"	20 00
Assistant seamstress . . . . .	"	13 00
Laundress . . . . .	"	16 00
Assistant laundress . . . . .	"	16 00
Baker . . . . .	"	46 00
Assistant baker . . . . .	"	20 00
Steward . . . . .	"	54 17
Attendants (male) (6) . . . . .	"	30 00
Attendant (male) (1) . . . . .	"	28 00
Attendants (male) (2) . . . . .	"	25 00
Attendants (male) (3) . . . . .	"	21 00
Attendants (female) (13) . . . . .	"	16 00
Attendant (female) (1) . . . . .	"	15 00
Attendant (female) (1) . . . . .	"	13 00
Housework, centre (female) (2) . . . . .	"	15 00
Cook (female) (1) . . . . .	"	16 00
Assistant cook (male) (1) . . . . .	"	20 00
Assistant cooks (female) (2) . . . . .	"	14 00
Assistant cook (female) (1) . . . . .	"	13 00
Farmer's dining-room (female) (1) . . . . .	"	14 00
Watchman . . . . .	"	30 00
Carpenter . . . . .	per day	2 25
Carpenter . . . . .	"	1 50
Painter . . . . .	per month	50 00
Assistant engineer . . . . .	"	32 00
Night engineer and florist in summer . . . . .	"	28 00



Coachman . . . . .	per month	\$25 00
Farm-hand (1) . . . . .	“	32 00
Farm-hand (1) . . . . .	“	28 00
Farm-hands (3) . . . . .	“	25 00
Farm-hand (1) . . . . .	“	23 00
Farm-hand (1) . . . . .	“	21 00

In the warm season we generally hire one or two farm-hands by the day.

INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES •

ON HAND SEPT. 30, 1881.

Live-stock on the farm . . . . .	\$5,194 00
Produce of the farm on hand . . . . .	8,480 00
Carriages and agricultural implements . . . . .	3,997 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures . . . . .	9,579 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department . . . . .	11,650 25
Other furniture in inmates' department . . . . .	4,816 83
Personal property of State in Superintendent's department . . . . .	9,342 37
Ready-made clothing . . . . .	3,144 71
Dry-goods . . . . .	2,622 68
Provisions and groceries . . . . .	3,452 06
Drugs and medicines . . . . .	500 00
Fuel . . . . .	6,234 75
Library . . . . .	800 00
Total . . . . .	\$69,813 65

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

THE financial condition of the hospital, for the official year 1880-81, is set forth in the following statement:—

## ASSETS.

Three hundred and forty acres of land . . . . .	\$10,000 00	
Hospital building . . . . .	250,000 00	
Two dwelling-houses . . . . .	4,000 00	
Two barns . . . . .	5,500 00	
Stable . . . . .	2,000 00	
Other buildings . . . . .	6,500 00	
	<u>          </u>	\$308,000 00

## PERSONAL ESTATE.

Stock and supplies on hand, as per inventory appended to the Trustees' Report . . . . .	69,813 65	
Reserve fund . . . . .	10,000 00	
	<u>          </u>	\$387,813 65

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1880 . . . . .	\$5,289 54	
Received from the State Treasurer . . . . .	31,218 89	
from towns . . . . .	38,376 78	
from individuals . . . . .	15,677 30	
from sales . . . . .	2,065 88	
from interest . . . . .	732 25	
	<u>          </u>	\$93,360 64

## PAYMENTS.

1st. Salaries, wages, and labor . . . . .	\$25,434 52	
2d. Provisions and supplies, viz :—		
Meats of all kinds . . . . .	\$5,468 91	
Fish of all kinds . . . . .	1,411 29	
Fruit and vegetables . . . . .	956 02	
Flour and bread . . . . .	4,865 60	
Grain and meal for table . . . . .	285 38	
Grain and meal for stock . . . . .	1,934 38	
	<u>          </u>	
<i>Amounts carried forward . . . . .</i>	\$14,921 58	\$25,434 52

<i>Amounts brought forward</i>	.	.	.	\$14,921 58	\$25,434 52
Tea, coffee, and chocolate	.	.	.	732 89	
Sugar and molasses	.	.	.	2,419 53	
Butter and cheese	.	.	.	3,763 69	
Salt and other groceries	.	.	.	3,793 65	
				<hr/>	25,631 34
3d. Clothing	.	.	.	.	3,562 25
4th. Fuel and lights	.	.	.	.	8,118 26
5th. Medicines and medical supplies	.	.	.	.	1,539 87
6th. Furniture, beds, and bedding	.	.	.	.	2,900 08
7th. Transportation and travelling expenses	.	.	.	.	378 87
8th. Ordinary construction and repairs	.	.	.	.	3,032 91
9th. Extraordinary construction and repairs	.	.	.	.	9,291 03
10th. Miscellaneous expenses, including—					
1. Farm stock	.	.	.	\$1,597 58	
2. Farm supplies	.	.	.	4,158 63	
3. Water	.	.	.	750 00	
4. Minor expenses	.	.	.	644 92	
5. Contingencies	.	.	.	1,115 00	
				<hr/>	8,266 13
					<hr/>
					\$88,155 26

## LIABILITIES.

Salaries and wages due Oct. 1, 1881	.	.	.	.	\$3,521 35
Miscellaneous bills due	.	.	.	.	2,189 70
					<hr/>
					\$5,711 05

Due the institution for board Oct. 1, 1881—

from State	.	.	.	.	\$7,658 72
towns	.	.	.	.	10,308 82
individuals	.	.	.	.	3,424 18
Due from Treasurer Sept. 30, 1881	.	.	.	.	5,205 38
					<hr/>
					26,597 10
					<hr/>
					\$20,886 05

## SUMMARY.

Total receipts	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$93,360 64
Total payments	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	88,155 26
								<hr/>
								\$5,205 38
Total liabilities	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$5,711 05
Total debts due the institution	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26,597 10
Total expenditures	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$88,155 26

Dividing this sum by 451.79, the average number of patients,

we have the average expenditure per patient . . . \$206.646

And the average weekly expenditure, per patient, of . . . 3.965

# 16 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Deducting from the total expenditures . . . .	\$88,155 26
The extraordinary expenses . . . . .	9,291 03
	<hr/>
We have the current expenses . . . . .	\$78,864 23

Dividing \$78,864.23 by 451.79, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient .	\$174.559
Making the average weekly expenditure per patient . .	3.347

Deducting from the current cash expenditures . . .	\$78,864 23
The increase of personal assets . . . . .	2,493 31
	<hr/>
We have the apparent necessary cost for the year .	\$76,370 92

Dividing \$76,370.92 by 451.79, the average number of patients, we have, as the annual cost of each patient .	\$169 04
Making the average weekly cost of each patient . . .	3.242

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, October 6, 1881.

We have performed our duty as auditors of the Treasurer's accounts, and find that there is a proper voucher for every entry.

WM. M. GAYLORD,  
ADAMS C. DEANE.

OCTOBER 6, 1881.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

IN entering upon an exposition of the operations of the hospital for another year, I perceive no better method of introducing the subject than by a presentation of the usual table, which embodies the leading results of those operations.

### 1. General Statistics, 1880-81.

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in Hospital Oct. 1, 1880 . . . . .	223	223	446
Admitted within the year . . . . .	57	66	123
Whole number of <i>cases</i> within the year . . . . .	280	289	569
Discharged within the year . . . . .	51	55	106
Viz., as recovered . . . . .	7	13	20
as much improved . . . . .	6	7	13
as improved . . . . .	15	15	30
as unimproved . . . . .	6	10	16
as not insane . . . . .	1	—	1
Deaths . . . . .	16	10	26
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1881 . . . . .	229	234	463
Viz., supported as State patients . . . . .	95	86	181
as town patients . . . . .	104	120	224
as private patients . . . . .	30	28	58
Number of different <i>persons</i> within the year, . . . . .	278	282	560
admitted . . . . .	57	63	120
recovered . . . . .	7	13	20
Daily average number of patients . . . . .	228.01	223.78	451.79

The number of *persons* admitted in the course of the year was one hundred and twenty, of whom fifty-seven were men and sixty-three women; but three of these persons, all of them women, were admitted twice each. As every person is considered a new *patient*, or *case*, at every admission, those *three* women counted as *six* patients or cases. Consequently the number of *patients* admitted was one hundred and twenty-three, or three more than that of *persons*.



Only one of the three women admitted twice each was discharged recovered on the first of those admissions. She returned to the hospital after an absence of more than nine months.

Of the one hundred and twenty persons admitted, twenty-six, or a little more than one-fifth of the whole, have been inmates of the hospital more than once. Six men and fifteen women, a total of twenty-one, have been admitted twice each; one man and two women three times each; one man four times, and one man eight times.

Of the twenty-one who have been received twice each, only seven, all of them women, were discharged as recovered on their first admission. Eight were discharged as improved, and six as unimproved.

Of the three who have been here three times each, the man was discharged as recovered on his first two admissions. The women were both discharged as unimproved on both admissions.

The man who was received for the fourth time had been discharged as recovered on his first admission, improved on the second, and unimproved on the third. He has been treated at two other hospitals within the State.

The man received the eighth time had been discharged as recovered four times, and improved three times.

Thus, of persons who in any foregoing year had left the hospital with a record of recovery, ten returned to it within the official year just closed; and those ten persons had been discharged as recovered a total of thirteen times.

The number of *persons* admitted exceeded by five that of the next preceding year; and the number in the house at the end of the official year is larger by seventeen than it was a year ago. The daily average number in the house was a trifle larger than in 1879-80, notwithstanding that no less than nineteen patients were transferred, in the course of the year, to the Springfield Almshouse. All of these facts tend to show that insanity is increasing in the western part of the State, the section from which this hospital derives its patients, as well as to confirm the belief that the time is not very remote at which the people of that section will require more accommodations of the kind than are here to be found.

## STATUS OF PATIENTS.

As has already been stated, the number of patients admitted was one hundred and twenty-three. Upon entering the hospital the cost of support of forty of them was defrayed by the State, of sixty-four by cities and towns, and of nineteen by their friends, or from other private sources. In the course of their terms of residence here this cost was transferred from the State to towns in two instances, and from the State to individuals in one instance.

One hundred and six patients either left the hospital or died. Twenty-five of these derived their support from the Commonwealth, sixty-three from cities and towns, and eighteen from individuals.

Of the four hundred and sixty-three patients who were in the hospital at the end of the official year, one hundred and eighty-one were beneficiaries of the State, two hundred and twenty-four were supported by cities and towns, and fifty-eight were private patients.

From the statistics in the Saturday reports sent from the hospital to the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, we derive the weekly average number of patients in each of the three classes mentioned. They are as follows:—

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
State patients . . . . .	96.84	83.98	180.82
Town patients . . . . .	101.63	112.52	214.15
Private patients . . . . .	29.73	27.46	57.19

The relative proportion of the numbers of patients in the three classes has varied to a great extent at different periods in the course of the last seventeen years. At the end of the official year 1863-64 there were two hundred and fourteen State patients, forty-five town patients, and seventy private patients. The actual numbers in all the classes increased, but those of State patients far the most rapidly, until two years afterwards, at the close of September, 1866, they were, — of State patients, two hundred and seventy-two; town patients, fifty-two; private patients, eighty-one.

From that time to the present there has been a gradual diminution of numbers in the class of State patients, largely in consequence of alterations in the laws of settlement.

Some fluctuations have occurred in regard to town patients; but, upon the whole, and taken from year to year, there has been a constant, and at times a rapid, augmentation of their number. On Sept. 30, 1869, there were sixty-two; Sept. 30, 1872, ninety-five; Sept. 30, 1876, one hundred and forty-six; Sept. 30, 1879, one hundred and eighty-four; and Sept. 30, 1880, two hundred and five.

The number of private patients increased from year to year, until it attained its maximum in 1871. At the close of April of that year the numbers in all the classes were, — of State patients, two hundred and thirty-nine; town patients, seventy-four; private patients, one hundred and twenty-two. From the opening of the hospital up to the time just mentioned, a period of thirteen years, private patients had been received from all quarters, whether within or without the State; and of the one hundred and twenty-two of this class at that time present, more than seventy came from places beyond the borders of the Commonwealth. The pressure for admission by residents of the State had now become so great that it was determined thenceforth to admit no others. This determination has been strictly adhered to, and since the 4th of October, 1871, no non-resident of Massachusetts has been received. Not this alone, but many of the patients from other States were removed by direction of the Trustees, in order the more rapidly to make room for our own citizens. Under these influences the number of private patients diminished until it reached fifty, its lowest point, in August, 1878. Since that time it has slightly increased from year to year.

#### RECOVERIES.

Among the patients who left the hospital within the year, there were seven men and thirteen woman, a total of twenty, who — *according to our standard of mental health, and our judgment in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education, and habits* — were properly considered as recovered. No patient was discharged as recovered more than once in the course of the year. Of the twenty recoveries, two of men

and one of women were of persons who had at some former time been inmates of this institution. One of the men had been here three times, and was discharged as recovered every time; the other had been here once, and was discharged as recovered. The woman had previously been admitted twice, and was discharged as recovered on each admission. The former recoveries of the three persons were six; the total of their recoveries since their last discharge is ten. The seventeen other persons—five men and twelve women—who recovered, had never before been inmates of this institution.

Three of the persons, who upon leaving the hospital were recorded as much improved, would probably have fully recovered had they remained here a sufficient length of time.

Of the twenty persons discharged recovered, four were supported by the State, eleven by cities and towns, and one by private funds.

Both the number and the relative proportion of recoveries was small,—a fact which must be attributed to the material upon which the medical officers were required to work. As, in the olden time, it was found inconvenient to make brick without straw, so, now, it is not easy to effect a restoration from disease when that disease has been permitted to become permanently fixed before it is subjected to a curative process. The proportion of incurables received at the hospital appears to be constantly increasing in the progress of years. So large has it now become, that one wonders where such a mass of chronic mental disease, in its confirmed condition and its most aggravated forms, can come from,—such a number of broken-down constitutions, so much of imbecility, of dementia, of paralysis, and of long-existent mania. But light upon this subject is near its dawn. The forthcoming national census will reveal the unwelcome fact that the number of the insane within the United States is nearly twice as large as has generally been supposed. From thirty to forty years ago the estimated proportional number in Massachusetts was one to every thousand of the population. It is now known that there are nearly three to every thousand. It is from this great reserve of mental disorder that the hospitals are, in large measure, drawing their supplies of patients



They are kept at their homes, or in other receptacles, so long as they can be cared for without an overburden of work or of annoyance, or so long as that care is unattended by personal danger, and then a refuge is found, chiefly in the institutions provided by the State.

#### DEATHS.

Twenty-six patients died in the course of the year. Sixteen of them were men, and ten women. Judged by the extent of their fatality during this period, two diseases stand side by side, with four deaths each, as the most prominent destroyers of life. One of them is that peculiar form of cerebral disorder, which was never mentioned in a report of an American hospital for the insane until within the last forty years, the *paralysie générale* of the French, called *paralysis of the insane*, or *paresis*, by the English and the Americans; the other is that gradual destruction of the vital forces and slow wasting away of the body, without acute or severe disease, which in medical language is named *marasmus*,—a disorder which, with the single exception of consumption, is, in institutions for the insane, the cause of greater mortality than any other. Consumption, often the foremost, is this year the third on the mortuary list, with three deaths. Two patients died of paralysis, two of epilepsy, and two by suicide. There were ten more deaths, no two of which were the result of any one disease. The detail of their causes may be found in one of the tables in the appendix. It still remains to be a fact—a fact that approaches the marvellous—that no patient has ever died in the hospital of typhoid fever.

The only important unpleasant occurrences of the year were two deaths by self-destruction. In one of them, a man effected his purpose by strangulation; and in the other, a woman, by hanging. In both instances the medical examiner of this district was called to take cognizance of the matter. The hospital has now been in operation twenty-three years, and the number of deaths by suicide is sixteen, ten of which were of men, and six of women. Eight of those of men occurred within the first nine years of the history of the institution. During the time between the 8th of November, 1869, and the 15th of November, 1880, a period of more than eleven years, no casualty of this kind took place among the men.



Of the whole number of deaths by suicide, ten were within the first eleven years of the operations of the hospital, four within the last eleven years, and one in the middle, or twelfth year. But, as mentioned last year, the average number of patients in the hospital was larger by more than a hundred during the period last mentioned than during the period first mentioned.

Once more, as in a large majority of the preceding years, we have evidence of the greater mortality of men than of women among the insane. The sixteen deaths of men constitute a percentage of 5.70 in relation to the whole number of patients of that sex in the course of the year; but the percentage of the ten deaths of women, in like relation to their sex, was only 3.52. If, instead of the whole number of patients of either sex admitted, the daily average number in the house be taken as one of the terms of the comparison, the deaths of men were 7.01 per cent, while those of women were only 4.46.

Of the patients who died, seven were supported by the State, twelve by cities and towns, and seven by individuals or by private families.

The annual statistical history of the mortality in the hospital during the whole term of its existence is contained in the following table:—

# 24 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

*Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1881.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per Cent on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per Cent on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.51
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79,	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80,	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44
1880-81,	569	451.79	16	10	26	4.57	5.75

The proportion of deaths during the year just closed was small. As calculated upon the whole number of patients treated, it was, as will be seen in the table, 4.57 per cent; and upon the daily average number in the house, 5.75 per cent. As calculated in the former way, there have been but eight of the twenty-three years of the existence of the hospital in which the proportion was smaller; and as in the latter, which statisticians regard as the more correct way, there have been but four.

Perhaps the most striking feature of the table, if examined as a whole, is the reduced mortality in the last half of the time in which the institution has been in operation, as compared with that of the first half. Not only is it lower, but it is more equable throughout the successive years of its period.

The ratio of deaths in the table has been calculated in the customary method, upon the number of *patients* treated. In one point of view there is a fallacy in the results of this method which, like other fallacies, conveys an erroneous

impression. This is especially true when the results of a series of years are under consideration. Under these circumstances the number of *patients* is always greater than the number of *persons*. By repeated admissions *one* person may make *several* patients. If, consequently, the percentage of deaths be calculated on the number of *patients*, it will always be smaller than the actual proportion of *persons* who have died. If, for example, one person should be admitted to a hospital ten times, and die there on his last admission, his statistical history would be one *person*, ten *patients*, one death; and the proportion of that death, calculated upon the whole number (10) of *patients*, would be only ten per cent, while if calculated upon the number (1) of *persons* it is 100 per cent.

In the statistical history of the Worcester Hospital, which has for several years been in the course of preparation, it has been shown that, prior to the close of the official year 1879-80, 12,401 *patients* had been admitted. The number of deaths had been 1,709, which is 13.78 per cent of the number of *patients*. But the actual number of *persons*, or individuals, admitted was only 9,246. Of this number, as before stated, 1,709 had died. This is 18.48 per cent, or the true proportion. The *annual* mortality at the hospital had probably not been over six or seven per cent.

In the course of the past year only one patient has been removed from the hospital, at the apparent approach of death, in order that he might die at home. In this instance, as in all other similar cases here, the decision in regard to removal was left entirely to the friends of the patient, without advice, either for or against it, from the medical officers of the institution.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

In the course of the seventeen years of my connection with the hospital, there has been no Sabbath upon which the patients have not assembled for divine worship in the chapel; and in every instance the services have been conducted by a minister of the gospel having no official connection with the institution. These have mostly been pastors of the several denominational churches in Northampton; but not infrequently they have come from other towns in the neighbor-

hood, occasionally from remote parts of the State, and sometimes from other States. These services are usually attended by about one-half of the patients. Some years ago special efforts were made to increase the attendance, and the proportion of patients present was carried up to from two-thirds to three-fourths of the whole number in the house. But it was found that, under the circumstances, the liability to disturbance by talking, by eccentric conduct, or by outbreaks of excitement among the more demonstrative patients, was so greatly increased that the propriety and usefulness of the endeavor was more than doubted. The practice was consequently discontinued. With but one-half the inmates present, the most frequent causes of disturbance are the paroxysms, or "fits," of epileptics. These occurrences are extremely unpleasant; and consequently furnish one of the many arguments in favor of separate institutions for that class of the insane from whom they arise.

A list of all the exercises in the chapel, in the course of the year, both on the Sabbath and on secular evenings, is placed below:—

1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship . . . . . 52 days

2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR DAYS,—

In memory of President Garfield . . . . . 1 day

3. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

(a) *Readings, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

The Bible . . . . . 24 days

The Bible, and selections of prose . . . . . 11 "

The Bible, and selections of poetry . . . . . 27 "

Miscellaneous selections of prose . . . . . 71 "

Miscellaneous selections of poetry . . . . . 69 "

Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry . . . . . 27 "

(b) *Lectures, opening and closing with sacred music:—*

1. Description of the Sandwich Islands . . . . . 1 day

2. California and its products . . . . . 1 "

3. The people of England and of France contrasted, 2 days

4. English and American dialects and idioms . . . . . 1 day

5. Origin and signification of English surnames . . . . . 2 days

6. Origin and signification of French surnames . . . . . 1 day

7. Origin and signification of German surnames . . . . . 1 "

8. Signification of Christian names . . . . . 1 "

9. Origin and signification of County names . . . . . 1 "

10. The English Mail-coach forty years ago . . . . . 1 "

11. The French Diligence forty years ago . . . . . 1 "



(c) *Other entertainments:—*

Pictures shown with the Stereopticon . . . . .	7 days
Concerts of vocal and instrumental music . . . . .	5 “
Recitations . . . . .	2 “
Exhibition of legerdemain . . . . .	1 day

(d) *Social gatherings:—*

Quadrille parties . . . . .	19 days
No assembly . . . . .	36 “

Total . . . . .	365 days
-----------------	----------

As shown by this table, there was an assembly of the patients for either worship, instruction, entertainment, or amusement upon three hundred and twenty-nine days of the year. Among the thirty-six exceptional days were those upon which the institution was visited respectively by the Trustees; the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity; the Legislative Committee on Charitable Institutions, and the Governor and Council.

We are indebted to Dr. A. M. Shew, of the Connecticut Hospital for the Insane, for the lecture upon the Sandwich Islands; to Mrs. Dall, of Washington, for that upon California; to the choir of the Edwards Church, in Northampton, for a concert; to Miss Longley and Miss Rice, for three concerts; and to Dr. T. M. Meekins, for the exhibitions of pictures.

## FARM.

The season which is now passing away will rank as high, at least, as the average in favorableness to the growth of those productions of the soil which in this latitude contribute the most largely to the subsistence of man and his domestic animals. Of all the ordinary products of a New England vegetable garden we had, as usual, a very liberal supply; and no small quantity is required for the tables of five hundred and twenty persons, which is about the average for the year of the hospital household. Of potatoes, the product of the first planting of the Early Rose was somewhat reduced by the first and only important drouth of the season; but, notwithstanding the ravages of the potato-bug, which upon this farm were greater than in any foregoing year, the later crops were large and of excellent quality. The whole production was about three thousand bushels.

For apples it is the off-year, and consequently no abun-



dance was anticipated, especially so soon after the overwhelming product of the years 1878 and 1880. Still the harvest of them will yield from seventy-five to a hundred barrels suitable for domestic use, and enough of poorer quality to make a dozen barrels of cider. This will enable us to keep up our own supply of vinegar.

Never before was the quantity of hay upon the premises so large. The first growth of grass yielded over 171 tons, and the second and third growths about 42 tons, making an aggregate of 213½ tons.

The following list of products — the quantities of some of which are estimates, because the harvest is yet unfinished — was prepared by the Farmer, Mr. Wright:—

#### SCHEDULE OF PRODUCTS.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 102 tons, at \$16	. . .	\$1,632 00
Hay (after-growth of home farm), 26½ tons, at \$16	. . .	424 00
Hay (first growth, S. Day lot), 26½ tons, at \$16	. . .	424 00
Hay (second growth, S. Day lot), 11½ tons, at \$16	. . .	184 00
Hay (South lot), 29¼ tons, at \$16	. . .	468 00
Hay (Clark orchard), 14¾ tons, at \$16	. . .	236 00
Hay (Fowle lot), 2¾ tons, at \$16	. . .	44 00
Corn-fodder, dry, 20 tons	. . .	100 00
Oat-straw, 7 tons	. . .	70 00
Corn, 500 bushels	. . .	325 00
Potatoes, 3,000 bushels	. . .	1,800 00
Oats, 200 bushels	. . .	100 00
Broom-seed, 50 bushels	. . .	25 00
Carrots, 200 bushels	. . .	60 00
Beets, 1,200 bushels	. . .	480 00
Onions, 300 bushels	. . .	240 00
Turnips, 500 bushels	. . .	125 00
Parsnips, 25 bushels	. . .	12 50
Beans, Lima, in shell, 140½ bushels	. . .	175 62
Beans, string, 36 bushels	. . .	45 00
Beans, Lima, dry, 20 bushels	. . .	60 00
Pease, green, in pod, 79 bushels	. . .	118 50
Sweet corn, green, in ear, 193 bushels	. . .	193 00
Tomatos, 111 bushels	. . .	111 00
Lettuce, 94 bushels	. . .	56 40
Cucumbers, 94½ bushels	. . .	94 50
Squashes, summer, 93½ bushels	. . .	116 87
Squashes, winter, 6 tons	. . .	240 00
<i>Amount carried forward</i>	. . .	<u>\$7,960 39</u>

<i>Amount brought forward</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$7,960 39
Melons, 7,694 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	115 11
Asparagus, 29½ bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	88 50
Pie-plant, 19 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	19 00
Beet-greens, 66 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	33 00
Cabbages, 2,500 heads	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	100 00
Currants, red, 8 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32 00
Apples, 86 barrels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	172 00
Pears, 27 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	40 50
Quinces, 3 bushels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6 00
Veal, raised here, 186 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	22 32
Pork, 15,610 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,092 70
Pigs sold, 120	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	331 00
Pigs, roasting	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5 00
Turkeys, 442 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	86 05
Chickens, 32 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	5 76
Heads and plucks	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	21 00
Eggs, 133½ dozen	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	41 50
Milk, grass-fed, 24,069 quarts	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,203 45
Cider, 12 barrels	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24 00
Broom-brush, 400 pounds	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24 00
Calf-skins	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3 00
Young calves sold	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	35 00
Wood sold	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	115 00
								<hr/>
								\$11,576 28

Inasmuch as a large part of the milk is produced from the hay, grain, and roots raised upon the farm, and the value of which is included in the foregoing list, we only report under appraisal one-quarter of the actual production, supposing that to be the product of grass. The whole quantity was 24,069 gallons. The list gives that number of quarts.

Thirty-five hogs, which were raised and fattened on the premises, were slaughtered within the official year. The weight of their carcasses, individually, was as followe: 369, 329, 516, 380, 440, 443, 534, 500, 302, 500, 496, 520, 450, 500, 336, 500, 481, 544, 400, 500, 450, 425, 355, 591, 743, 387, 230, 368, 411, 400, 400, 438, 480, 532, 360. The total weight was 15,610 pounds, making the largest annual product of pork in the history of the hospital farm. The mean or average weight is 446 pounds; the average weight of the largest five, 588 pounds; and that of the largest ten, 548 pounds.

There are now on the farm 9 horses, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 30 cows, 1 heifer, 104 swine, and some domestic fowls.

## HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

The following financial exposition is the same that was published in the annual report for 1879-80, excepting such modifications as were required to accurately exhibit the facts as they exist at the present time.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the funeral expenses of State patients who die in the hospital, and whose remains are not removed for burial. The receipts from the last-mentioned source, during the past year, were sixty dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the hospital received three dollars and fifty cents each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date it received but three dollars each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received three dollars and twenty-five cents each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. Two-fifths of the inmates now belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 39.99 per cent of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which those patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the hospital for damages done by them. Nearly one-half of the inmates are now in this class. The weekly average of them for the year was 47.36 per cent.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1881, was \$5.013 each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients, during the past year, was 12.64 per cent, or about one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay *per capita* received by the hospital for all its patients — State, town, and private — in the course of the year, is \$3.501. Such are the pecuniary resources of the institution. We turn to the results of

## THE FINANCE OF THE LAST SIXTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of five thousand dollars, in two appropriations, for specific purposes,—one of two thousand, and the other of three thousand dollars.

As an offset to the five thousand dollars bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and forty-nine acres, the total cost of which was \$25,590. The State then has, in this way alone, been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of \$20,590.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the sixteen years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1881, is \$191,722.38.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including the reserve fund, is \$30,970.21, or \$30,668.17 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing, now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$15,456.20. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$12,956.20.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least ten thousand dollars greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called eight thousand dollars. Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus . . . . .	\$20,590 00
Repairs and improvements . . . . .	191,722 38
Excess of present cash assets . . . . .	30,668 17
Increase of provisions and supplies . . . . .	12,956 20
Increase of furniture . . . . .	8,000 00
	<hr/>
	\$263,936 75

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at three thousand dollars annually. Deducting this



sum for each of the sixteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$48,000, there is a remainder of \$215,936.75. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

#### STUDIES RELATIVE TO THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

In once more inviting the attention of readers to the subject of the Curability of Insanity, I do not propose to inflict upon them a long discussion of the subject. The arguments already advanced in proof of the allegation that mental disorders are far less susceptible of cure than has generally heretofore been believed, ought to be, as to a great extent they have been, sufficient for their purpose. There is little necessity of additional evidence, either cumulative or other. Not only is the truth of the seven propositions derived as "conclusions" from my discussion of the subject five years ago becoming more and more widely recognized and acknowledged, both by the medical profession and by interested laymen, but an increasing number of the superintendents of hospitals and asylums so explain their statistics of recoveries as to give further proofs of that truth. Many of these might be quoted; but, at this point, two may be allowed to suffice.

In his report for 1880 of the Lancaster (Eng.) County Lunatic Asylum, Dr. David M. Cassidy records 159 patients as discharged recovered in the course of the year. In 88 of them the recoveries were from a first attack, while 66 were patients who had previously recovered from earlier attacks.

"Such recoveries," he writes, "as those in the latter category, must of course be taken for what they are worth. They are, in fact, relapsing cases, and nearly all will probably become again, more or less frequently, asylum inmates. Nor should it be concealed that even among the eighty-eight primary recoveries many will probably relapse, and some will die insane. This suggests forcibly the consideration that the care and alleviation of the condition of the general body of the insane is at least as important a function of asylums as is the so-called 'cure' of a small percentage of cases, few of



whom remain permanently sane. It also suggests the futility of making artificial distinctions between the curable and the incurable insane."

Dr. G. Mackenzie Bacon, of the Cambridgeshire, Isle of Ely, and Borough of Cambridge Pauper Lunatic Asylum, in the report of that institution for 1880, after announcing his intention to "tabulate all the re-admissions" of that institution from the time of its opening, proceeds as follows:—

"I feel it is only by such a method that we can arrive at the knowledge of what cases are really cured, and that it is important that asylum superintendents should know how many patients recover, in the sense of being restored to health for at least a considerable period, *and not merely how soon a recovered patient returns to the same asylum, to again go through the farce of a recovery, and be re-admitted perhaps in a week or a month.*"

*Results, in 1879-80 at the Massachusetts State Hospitals.*—The adoption last year by all the State hospitals for the insane in Massachusetts of the new series of statistical tables prepared by the Board of Health, Lunacy, and Charity, has given us an advantage never before enjoyed. It has enabled us to show very nearly, if not positively, just what was done by those institutions in the course of the official year 1879-80 towards the restoration of the insane and the diminution of their number within the Commonwealth.

At the four State hospitals, at Worcester, Taunton, Northampton, and Danvers, in the course of the year ending with Sept. 30, 1880, the number of persons admitted was 1,092, — *persons*, or individuals, be it understood, because it not infrequently happens that one and the same person is admitted more than once in the course of a year. Out of this number of persons, and those who were in the said hospitals at the beginning of the year, the number of persons discharged recovered was 283. This makes the recoveries, calculated on the admissions—the method which approximates most nearly the truth—equal to 25.91 per cent, or a small fraction more than one-fourth of the whole.

Such, then, are the results for one year at our curative State establishments. I have here stated them in the way that similar results have always, prior to the year 1880, been reported at the institutions for the insane throughout the United States. Even as so reported, giving to them all the

advantage derived from a broad, general statement, with no examination into the detail of modifying facts and conditions, they yield no evidence of a great degree of curability of the insane. The curable *three-fourths* of former faith dwindles very nearly to *one-fourth* in absolute practice.

The hospital at Danvers, the newest of the four institutions mentioned, and situated nearest the populous centres of the State, received nearly all of the recent cases from Boston during the past year. It probably also received all which were committed from Lynn, Salem, Lowell, and Lawrence. But as that hospital has been only a short time in operation, I disregard it in the showing that I am now about to make, and take the three other hospitals, which have been in operation different periods, varying from twenty-three to forty-eight years.

Those three older hospitals, at Worcester, Taunton, and Northampton, admitted during the official year 1879-80, 521 persons. They discharged recovered 118 persons, making a percentage of recoveries of 22.64, a noteworthy fraction less than one-fourth of the number admitted.

But let us look a little farther. The three hospitals *discharged* 118 persons recovered; but they *admitted* 55 persons whom they had *previously* discharged recovered. Consequently the actual gain, in the course of the year, of recovered persons in the community was only 118 minus 55, which is 63. This is only 12.09 per cent, or less than one-eighth of the number of persons admitted. It is an average of 21 gained recoveries at each of three large hospitals, the average number of the patients of which was, for the year, equal to 503 for each.

A fact yet unmentioned gives, at first view, a still more discouraging aspect to the case. The 55 persons re-admitted after previous recovery had been discharged recovered, not alone once each, making 55 recoveries, but a total of 115 times. The public had been told in the reports of 115 recoveries of those 55 persons. Hence, if *recoveries*, and not *persons*, be considered, the three hospitals issued 118; but they took back 115 which had been previously issued, leaving in the general population a gain of only three, or an average of one for each hospital.

It is not improbable, however, that the excess of *recoveries*

(115) over that of persons (55) re-admitted was counter-balanced by a similar excess of *recoveries* over that of *persons* (118) discharged. For example, if one of the 55 persons re-admitted had previously been discharged recovered five times, there may have been, among the 118 discharged recovered, one who had previously been discharged recovered an equal number of times.

The statistics just given in aggregate for the three institutions were specifically, for each one of them, as follows:—

At the Worcester Hospital, the oldest of the three, although its present building is the newest, the number of persons admitted was 222. The number discharged recovered was 41, which is 18.46 per cent, or less than one-fifth of the admissions. But among the admissions were 25 persons whom it had previously discharged recovered. Hence the actual gain of recovered persons outside of the hospital was only (41 minus 25) 16, or 7.2 per cent of the number admitted.

The 25 persons re-admitted had been discharged recovered a total of 58 times.

At the Taunton Hospital, 184 persons were admitted and 49 discharged recovered, a percentage of 26.62. Of those admitted, 19 had previously been discharged recovered, so that the gain of recovered persons in the general population was only (49 minus 19) 30, or 16.3 per cent of the admissions.

The 19 persons re-admitted had been discharged recovered 35 times.

At the Northampton Hospital, the number admitted was 115. The number discharged recovered was 28, equal to 25.22 per cent. But of the persons admitted there were 11 who had previously been discharged recovered. The gain of recovered persons in the community was, therefore, only (28 minus 11) 17, or 14.78 per cent of the number admitted.

The 11 persons re-admitted had been discharged recovered a total of 22 times.

It is believed that from this exposition it will be apparent that the method still almost universally prevalent of reporting recoveries is, except in a technical or medical sense, very fallacious and deceptive; and that, until some other method, similar to the new one in Massachusetts, be adopted, those statistics will be worth next to nothing in the study of the problems of social science.

At the Danvers Hospital, the number of persons admitted in the official year was 571. The number discharged recovered was 165, or 28.89 per cent.

The proportion of recent cases received at that institution was unquestionably, and for obvious reasons, larger than at either of the other three.

That hospital had been in operation less than eighteen months at the beginning of the official year in question; hence it could not be expected that, among the persons admitted, there should be many who had previously been discharged from it recovered. And yet there were some such re-admissions — the report does not state how many; but it was of so many persons that their total of recoveries was 18.

*A Glance at Great Britain.* — Having shown the results at the State hospitals of Massachusetts, perhaps it may be permitted to extend our observation to some of the similar institutions abroad, for the purpose of further illustrating the subject, as well as showing the advantages of our recently adopted method of reporting recoveries.

At the British asylums the method of reporting the statistics has always been essentially the same as it is in the United States. We, indeed, followed their example. But it has heretofore been my impression that the proportion of patients re-admitted, after having been discharged recovered, was much smaller there than in this country. I have supposed that the British patients remained longer in the hospitals than do the American, and that thus their recoveries were so confirmed that relapses, or subsequent attacks, were comparatively infrequent. From information recently received, I infer that, at least to a certain extent, I was mistaken, and that there is no very great difference in these respects between the two countries.

Dr. Clouston, of the Royal Edinburgh (Morningside) Asylum, in his report for 1880, has introduced tables by which the same light is thrown upon his statistics of recoveries as upon those of the Massachusetts institutions by the new and recently adopted method of reporting, with the exception that he does not clearly discriminate between *cases* (or *patients*) and *persons*.

The admissions at Morningside, in 1880, were 347. Of these *patients*, the number suffering from the



First attack of the disease was . . . . .	231
Second attack . . . . .	58
Third attack . . . . .	24
Had had several attacks . . . . .	26
Congenital . . . . .	8

Hence it appears that, of the 347, no less than 108 (58 plus 24 plus 26), or nearly one-third of the whole, were re-admitted after recovery from one or more former attacks.

On the supposition that the word “several” means *three* (it probably, as used above, means more), those 108 patients had already been discharged “recovered” a total of 184 times.

So much for the patients admitted.

The number of patients *discharged*, recovered, was 165, which is 47.55 per cent, as calculated on the admissions. Of these 165, there were who

Recovered for the first time . . . . .	97
Had recovered in former years . . . . .	63
Recovered more than once in 1880 . . . . .	5
Total . . . . .	165

At the close of the year no less than nine (9) of these had already been brought back to the asylum, and still remained there or had been removed *unrecovered*.

If the figures in these two tables represent *persons*, we derive from them the following result:—

The asylum discharged, recovered, 165; but it took back, of persons who had formerly been discharged recovered, 108. Consequently the actual gain of recovered persons in the general population was only 57 (165 minus 108). This is only 16.42 per cent of the admissions.

The movement of the population at the Morningside Asylum is very rapid. Many of the patients apparently remain in the institution but a comparatively short time. For these reasons it is believed that the proportion of patients returning to it after having been discharged recovered is larger than at most of the British asylums.

In his report for 1880 of the Derbyshire (England) County Lunatic Asylum, Dr. J. Murray Lindsay states that in 20 per cent of the admissions “there had been previous attacks of



insanity." At the Richmond District Asylum, Dublin, Ireland, in 1880, the admissions were 420, of which 65, or 15.47 per cent, were "relapsed cases." The number discharged recovered was 167; but the gain of recovered persons in the general population was only 102 (167 minus 65).

*The British Medico-Psychological Association.*—The most striking evidence of progressive thought relative to the general subject under consideration is the fact that, at the annual meeting of the British Medico-Psychological Association, which was held in London in August last, the statistical committee of that society recommended for adoption some new tables, as well as alterations in some of those already in use, so modifying the series, as a whole, that the statistics of the asylums can be reported with essentially the same detail and the same perspicuity in regard to recoveries as is found in the new tables of the institutions in Massachusetts.

After a brief discussion, it was decided to postpone for one year the question of their adoption, for the purpose of giving the members an opportunity to study them and to discuss their merits at the quarterly meetings. But there can hardly be a doubt as to the result. The proposed alterations will be adopted. In the present state of things—when, in consequence of the existence of various organizations for the promotion of the objects of social science, the call, outside of the profession, for information in regard to insanity is ten-fold greater than it was forty years ago—the members of the British association cannot afford to refuse to display their statistics in such manner as will render them valuable to the members of those organizations. The present *technical* truthfulness of those statistics must be expanded into an *absolute* truthfulness in regard to the relation between the disease and individuals, or the most important part of the statistics themselves will soon become entirely, as they even now are essentially, valueless. Dr. Clouston is not going to recede from the position gained by the step in advance taken at the time of making the report just passed under review,—a position in which he could show not alone what his institution had accomplished during the year in relation to *disease*, but also to what extent its beneficial influence had affected his *fellow-men*. There are many others among his colleagues in the specialty in England and Scotland who are even now

ready to follow his example. The rest will doubtless mostly be ready at the expiration of the appointed year. Let them remember that, no less than forty years ago, a reformation in the statistics of insanity was called for by an Englishman whose keen and comprehensive intellect and whose soundness of judgment were second to those of no one of his countrymen who have written upon the subject: I allude to the late Samuel Tuke. In the thoughtful and excellent article used as an introduction to his translation of Dr. Maximilian Jacobi's treatise on the construction and management of institutions for the insane, he wrote as follows:—

“The whole subject of the mode of reporting the results of our institutions for the insane calls loudly for attention, if we would arrive at any useful statistical comparisons as to the effect of treatment and other circumstances on the health of the patients, and in regard to the cure of this greatest of all human maladies. The subject would not be unworthy of a special consultation amongst the professional men who are devoted to this department of the medical art.”

It appears to me, from the very wording of this extract, that its author had in view the specific changes—perhaps with others—which it is intended to accomplish by the adoption of the proposition now before the Medico-Psychological Association. Shall his suggestions be permitted to lie under the dust and ashes of a half-century before they are carried into effect?

*Old but valuable German Statistics.*—At the Siegburg Asylum, in Rhenish Prussia, an institution which at that time was under the superintendence of Dr. Maximilian Jacobi, the statistics of recoveries from Jan. 1, 1825, to Dec. 31, 1845, a period of twenty-one years, were as follows:—

	Men.	Women.	Total.
Whole number recovered . . . . .	377	284	661
Living at the end of the period, and have had no relapse . . . . .	169	153	322
Relapsed, and recovered again at the Asylum . . .	79	48	127
Relapsed and not yet cured . . . . .	5	6	11
Relapsed and become incurable . . . . .	34	30	64
Relapsed and died insane . . . . .	39	18	57
Died without a relapse . . . . .	43	25	68
Not heard from . . . . .	8	4	12

The number of patients admitted in the course of the period is not given, and consequently the percentage of recoveries cannot be obtained. The statistics are valuable chiefly for the purpose of ascertaining to what extent the recoveries were permanent.

At the time of the close of the twenty-one years, 259 of the 661 persons had "relapsed," or, as it is generally stated in this country, had had a second attack. This is equivalent to 39.1 per cent, or a slight fraction less than two-fifths of the whole. But these are not *final* results. Within the *ten years next following the close of the period* the number of relapses would be large, especially among the patients who recovered in the last half of the period. If about *two-fifths* of the whole relapsed *within* the period, it appears perhaps more than probable that *one-fifth* (or half as many more) would relapse *afterwards*. Supposing this estimate to be accurate, the whole number of persons relapsed would be equal to three-fifths of the whole number of persons recovered. This corresponds with Dr. Thurnam's well-known formula, derived from his investigation of the subsequent history of patients recovered at the York Retreat.

In regard to the proportion of the persons recovered who would ultimately die insane, it will be perceived that, at the close of the period, it was still too early to furnish the data for a very accurate estimate. Something, however, in that direction may be done. Already the number who had relapsed and died insane was 57. The number who had relapsed and become incurable, and who would consequently die insane, was 64. This gives a total of 121, or a little less than *one-fifth* of the whole, whose deaths, while insane, were assured. According to the above-mentioned formula, *two-fifths* of the whole should die insane. Hence we must find a little over *one-fifth*, or in actual numbers 143, *more* who would die insane. These must be looked for (1) in the 322 who had not relapsed, but many of whom undoubtedly would relapse; (2) in the 127 who had relapsed and recovered again, and, judging by what we know in regard to the liability to repeated relapses, a very large proportion of whom would relapse again; and (3) in the 11 who had relapsed, and were not yet cured. Of these 460 persons, it would not be surprising if 143 should die insane.

*An Echo from the Antipodes.*—There are two lunatic asylums in South Australia. They are under the general supervision of a board of visitors, of which Dr. Alexander S. Paterson is chairman. The report for 1880 of this Board, signed by the chairman as colonial surgeon, is before me. It deals with the subject of recoveries with a commendable extent of detail, although it fails to discriminate between *persons* and *cases*, and to give the number of attacks and of recoveries of those patients who have been re-admitted after recovery.

At the two asylums, Adelaide and Parkside, the aggregate number of admissions in 1880 was 223. The number of patients discharged recovered was 90, which is equal to 40.35 per cent. But, of the patients admitted, there were 35 who had previously been discharged recovered. The two institutions gave to the people 90 recoveries; but they received back from the people 35 former recoveries. Therefore, the gain of recoveries among the people was (90 minus 35) only 55. This is 24.66 per cent of the admissions.

Five of the patients re-admitted returned to the hospital within a month from the time at which they were discharged recovered.

As might be expected, in a country so recently settled as South Australia, a large proportion of the recoveries were from cases originating in intemperance. In no less than 25 cases of males, the form of the disorder is called *alcoholismus*. The patients recovered in 24 of them. Eight of these were in the asylum less than a month each; and the average time of treatment of the 24 was only one month and seven days.

*Athenian Success.*—I now approach a “study” from the consideration of which I would gladly be released; but, in the discussion of this subject, it is proper that all fallacies should be exposed, and all sources of error pointed out. Furthermore, I have been criticised for the assertion, in the pamphlet on the Curability of Insanity, that the medical officers of institutions for the insane are men “with like passions as other men,” and therefore the introduction here of any evidence that sustains the truth of the assertion is more than justifiable.

That the reader may enter more intelligently upon the matter, it may be remarked that, in Ohio, the superintendent-



ents of the State institutions for the insane are among those persons whose offices are the "spoils" which belong to the victors in politics. The mere statement of this fact is sufficient for the present purpose. Any attempt to present, in detail, the evils consequent upon such a state of things would be irrelevant.

In his report for 1880, of the State Asylum for the Insane at Athens, Ohio, Dr. H. C. Rutter, who had but recently been appointed to the office of superintendent, mentions the discussion of the Curability of Insanity begun in the reports of this hospital; and, after stating that it has been taken up by alienists all over the world," gives the following confirmatory evidence of the truth of one of my "conclusions":—

"It has frequently happened that the same person has been discharged more than once during one year, and that each discharge has been reported as a separate cure. One person in Ohio is reported to have recovered seven times in one year, and while he figured in the annual report as seven 'recoveries,' was actually a patient in one of the wards at the time the report was made out."

After some further remarks he proceeds as follows:—

"It has also been charged that these 'cures' are flexible, and can be increased by the Superintendent whenever occasion arises to prove his superior fitness and qualifications as a specialist. This charge has been made repeatedly, and by many distinguished members of the profession, who have been disgusted with the idle talk about cures made by political superintendents for the purpose of gaining cheap notoriety through the secular press. We have, perhaps, felt this in Ohio to a greater extent than in almost any other State in the Union. To show that these charges are not made without some foundation, and that some reason for the demand that is being pressed for a reform in our asylum statistics does exist, I will quote some interesting cures from the general register of this asylum.

"During the two years previous to May 20, 1880, we find among the 'cures' the following remarkable cases. I quote from the male register, and presume the female register shows an equal proportion of remarkable cures:—

					Cures.			
" Duration of insanity over 50 years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
" " " " 20 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
" " " " 18 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
" " " " 15 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
" " " " 12 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
" " " " 6 "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	16
Total over six years	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	32"



Thus, in the course of two years, and from the men's department alone, thirty-two cases were discharged as recovered, in no one of which had the disease existed less than six years. In one it had existed fifty years; and the average duration for the whole was more than twelve years. "Four of these," continues the Doctor, "were cases of chronic dementia; four were epileptic, with duration of insanity ranging from seven years to twenty-one years."

No man who has had any considerable experience in a hospital for the insane can fail to instantly perceive the preposterous absurdity of such statistics as these. By a probably low estimate, there are now in the public institutions of Massachusetts not less than fifteen hundred insane persons who might be set at liberty and reported as "cured" or "recovered" with as much propriety as were those thirty-two patients at the Athens Asylum. But by those thirty-two cases, together, undoubtedly, with similar ones from the female department, the Superintendent increased the proportion of his "cures" to 63.50 per cent.

I am still of the opinion that "the medical officers of institutions for the insane can claim no exemption from the common weaknesses of human nature;" that "they are men with like passions as other men," and that the degree of confidence which is to be placed in their statistics depends, to a large extent, upon the temperament and character of the individual from whom they come.

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

The hospital is indebted to Dr. Alonzo S. Wallace, of Brookline, New Hampshire, and formerly an assistant physician here, for the gift of a preserved and mounted specimen of the gray eagle. It has been placed in the rotunda. We are also under obligations to several other persons for contributions to the reading-matter for the inmates:—to Miss Florence Austin for eight volumes of Harpers' Family Library, and two illustrated monthly publications; to Miss Julia Clark, of the Northampton Book Club, for several volumes of magazines; to S. E. Bridgman for many copies of religious newspapers; and to the publishers of "The Staaten Zeitung" for two copies, weekly, and the publishers of "The Christian Register" for one copy, weekly, of those periodicals.

The official year closes with the same staff of administrative officers with which it began; but among the subordinate officers there have been two changes: Jeremiah E. Shufelt, who for over sixteen years had occupied the position of Supervisor, and performed its duties with much ability, and Nell Russell, who for more than four years faithfully filled the place of Laundress, have left. I cannot well forbear to commend both of them as the possessors of three qualifications pre-eminent in persons employed in a public institution, — a quiet, bridled tongue, intent attention to their own business, and judicious non-interference with the business of others.

And thus, regardful of the exigencies of the future, we turn our backs upon another cycle of time departed and of duties performed. To you who have been our counsellors, and to all those who, with a single eye to duty, have been engaged with me in bearing the burden of the year, I extend my most cordial thanks.

PLINY EARLE.

OCTOBER 6, 1881.

## DIETARY OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

[There are two bills of fare, the first of which is supplied to the tables of about two hundred persons, and the second to those of somewhat over three hundred.]

### BILL OF FARE, No. 1.

#### *Breakfast.*

*Monday.* — Tea, coffee, broiled beefsteak, potatoes, warm rolls ("biscuit"), bread and butter.

*Tuesday.* — Tea, coffee, fried tripe,<sup>1</sup> potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.

*Wednesday.* — Tea, coffee, broiled mackerel, potatoes, and warm brown (rye and indian) bread.

*Thursday.* — Tea, coffee, broiled beefsteak, potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.

*Friday.* — Tea, coffee, fried tripe,<sup>1</sup> potatoes, warm rolls, bread and butter.

*Saturday.* — Tea, coffee, either fried fish-balls or liver, meat hash, hot corn-cake, bread and butter.

*Sunday.* — Tea, coffee, cold corned beef, potatoes, warm rolls, bread, butter, and fried indian corn pudding.

#### *Dinner.*

*Monday.* — Roast beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, boiled rice with syrup or sugar.

*Tuesday.* — Vegetable soup, roast or stewed veal,<sup>2</sup> potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and baked indian pudding.

*Wednesday.* — Either fried or baked fresh fish, or boiled mutton, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and berry or apple pudding with sauce.<sup>3</sup>

*Thursday.* — Vegetable soup, corned beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and boiled suet pudding with syrup.

<sup>1</sup> Tripe is replaced in winter by sausages, and in spring by fried ham and eggs, except in the season of shad, when that fish is given once each week instead of ham and eggs, and once instead of beefsteak.

<sup>2</sup> Substituted in winter by fresh pork ribs, roasted.

<sup>3</sup> In spring, maple syrup is used as sauce for puddings.

## 46 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

*Friday.* — Either boiled or roasted mutton,<sup>1</sup> or stewed or roasted veal, potatoes and one other vegetable, bread, butter, and tapioca pudding or raisin pudding of either rice, bread, or cracker.

*Saturday.* — Baked beans, corned beef, potatoes and one other vegetable, pickles, bread, butter, and baked bread pudding.

*Sunday.* — Cold corned beef, potatoes, warm baked beans, pickles, bread, butter, and pies, the kind varying with the season.

### *Supper.*

*Monday.* — Tea, bread, warm corn-cake, butter, hard gingerbread, and a relish.<sup>2</sup>

*Tuesday.* — Tea, white bread, graham bread, butter, soft gingerbread, and a relish in the warm season, substituted by buckwheat-cakes in the cold season.

*Wednesday.* — Tea, bread, butter, cookies and ginger snaps, and a relish.

*Thursday.* — Tea, bread, butter, pie (the kind varying with the season), and cheese.

*Friday.* — Tea, bread, butter, cake (the kind varying), and a relish.

*Saturday.* — Tea, bread, butter, doughnuts, and cheese.

*Sunday.* — Tea, bread, butter, cookies and ginger snaps, and blanc-mange, or corn-starch.

*Extra.* — In the winter and spring months hulled corn at supper, once in two weeks, on Saturdays.

## BILL OF FARE, No. 2.

### *Breakfast.*

*Monday.* — Coffee, cold corned beef, potatoes, and bread.

*Tuesday.* — Coffee, cold roast beef, potatoes, and bread.

*Wednesday.* — Coffee, meat stew, potatoes, and warm rye and indian corn brown bread.

*Thursday.* — Coffee, picked codfish cooked in milk, potatoes, and bread.

*Friday.* — Coffee, cold corn beef or meat stew, potatoes, and bread.

*Saturday.* — Coffee, hash (either of meat or fish), and bread.

*Sunday.* — Coffee, cold baked beans, potatoes, and bread.

Butter is used in two halls in the morning.

### *Dinner.*

*Monday.* — Roast beef, potatoes and one other vegetable,<sup>3</sup> boiled hominy with molasses, and bread.

<sup>1</sup> Substituted by stewed oysters in winter and spring, with some kind of roasted meat for those who prefer it.

<sup>2</sup> This term, used for the want of a better, includes dried beef, berries, baked apples, apple-sauce, and canned fruits, all of which are supplied, and each according to the season.

<sup>3</sup> Except two months in the spring.

*Tuesday.* — Vegetable soup, potatoes and one other vegetable,<sup>1</sup> baked indian pudding,<sup>2</sup> and bread.

*Wednesday.* — Boiled fresh fish with drawn butter sauce, potatoes and one other vegetable,<sup>1</sup> boiled hasty pudding with molasses, and bread.

*Thursday.* — Vegetable soup, potatoes, cabbage or some other vegetable, boiled rice with molasses,<sup>3</sup> and bread.

*Friday.* — Boiled codfish with drawn butter sauce, potatoes, beets, or some other vegetable, boiled hasty pudding with molasses, and bread.

*Saturday.* — Hot baked beans, potatoes, baked indian or bread pudding, pickles, and bread.

*Sunday.* — Cold corned beef, potatoes, pies (the kind varying with the season), and bread.

#### *Supper.*

*Monday.* — Tea, bread and butter.

*Tuesday.* — Tea, bread, butter, and soft gingerbread.

*Wednesday.* — Tea, bread, butter, and some kind of relish.

*Thursday.* — Tea, bread and butter.

*Friday.* — Tea, bread, butter, and soft gingerbread.

*Saturday.* — Tea, bread and butter.

*Sunday.* — Tea, bread and butter.

#### EXTRAS.

In August and September these tables are furnished at supper with either berries, tomatoes, or baked apples, as many as five times a week.

In four halls, sauce, of either fresh or dried apples, is furnished as often as three times a week for the rest of the year.

#### EXTRAS FOR THE WHOLE HOUSEHOLD.

All persons have roasted turkey at dinner on "Thanksgiving Day," and either turkey or chicken on one other day in the year.

From four to five bushels of green sweet corn, in the ear, is consumed, in its season, daily, with the exception of Sunday.

Tomatoes, cucumbers, and melons are furnished in liberal quantities in their season.

In the spring, cowslips and dandelions are largely used as greens, and horse-radish as a condiment.

During eight months of the year, a barrel of apples are distributed, daily, among the patients.

Beef tea, chicken broth, mutton broth, scalded milk, arrow-root gruel, oatmeal gruel, milk punch, cracked wheat, oatmeal porridge, dry toast, milk toast, toast with dropped egg, and boiled eggs, for invalids and all who are not able to take the regular fare.

<sup>1</sup> Except two months in the spring.

<sup>2</sup> All baked puddings for the whole household are made with milk.

<sup>3</sup> Maple syrup is furnished in place of molasses three or four times in the spring.





---

---

# APPENDIX.

---

---



2.\* *Monthly Admissions, Discharges, and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES (including Deaths).			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1880.</b>									
October . . .	8	5	13	4	6	10	225.93	223.68	449.61
November . . .	3	6	9	5	5	10	225.63	223.10	448.73
December . . .	4	2	6	3	—	3	226.32	224.22	450.54
<b>1881.</b>									
January . . .	5	1	6	6	12	18	228.13	221.16	449.29
February . . .	4	5	9	1	1	2	226.18	216.96	443.14
March . . .	4	5	9	2	6	8	228.35	219.42	447.77
April . . .	4	5	9	5	1	6	230.23	218.77	449
May . . .	5	6	11	7	4	11	227.42	222.03	449.45
June . . .	5	8	13	3	4	7	228.07	224.10	452.17
July . . .	5	8	13	3	4	7	229.80	227.68	457.48
August . . .	4	9	13	9	7	16	230.54	231.71	462.25
September . . .	6	6	12	3	5	8	229.40	231.93	461.33
Total of cases .	57	66	123	51	55	106			
Total of persons,	57	63	120	51	53	104			
Daily average for the year . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	228.01	223.78	451.79†

3. *Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First . . . . .	48	49	97	—	—	—
Second . . . . .	6	15	21	—	7	7
Third . . . . .	1	2	3	1	—	1
Fourth . . . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1
Eighth . . . . .	1	—	1	4	—	4
Total of cases . . .	57	66	123	6	7	13
Total of persons . . .	57	63	120	3	7	10

\* For Table No. 1, see the beginning of the Superintendent's report.

† These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 365, the number of days in the year.

## 52 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

4. *Ages of Persons admitted for the First Time.*

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less . . .	1	2	3	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years . . .	3	2	5	—	5	5
20 to 25 years . . .	3	8	11	5	7	12
25 to 30 years . . .	5	2	7	9	2	11
30 to 35 years . . .	5	4	9	6	6	12
35 to 40 years . . .	3	5	8	7	5	12
40 to 50 years . . .	6	14	20	7	20	27
50 to 60 years . . .	1	1	2	8	3	11
60 to 70 years . . .	3	—	3	2	1	3
70 to 80 years . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1
Over 80 years . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Unknown . . .	17	11	28	1	—	1
Total of <i>persons</i> . . .	48	49	97	48	49	97

5. *Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTAL.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Massachusetts . . .	19	16	15	13	34	29
New Hampshire . . .	1	1	—	1	1	2
Vermont . . .	1	1	1	1	2	2
Connecticut . . .	4	6	3	3	7	9
Rhode Island . . .	2	—	1	1	3	1
New York . . .	—	2	3	4	3	6
North Carolina . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
America . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
Canada . . .	1	1	1	1	2	2
England . . .	1	3	5	5	6	8
Ireland . . .	20	20	29	29	49	49
Wales . . .	1	—	—	—	1	—
Germany . . .	2	2	2	2	4	4
Holland . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
Sweden . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
Italy . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
Uuknown . . .	2	2	1	1	3	3
Totals of <i>persons</i> . . .	57	57	63	63	120	120



## 6. Residence of Persons admitted.

PLACES.						Males.	Females.	Total.
Massachusetts,—								
Hampshire County	.	.	.	.	.	10	16	26
Hampden County	.	.	.	.	.	31	28	59
Berkshire County	.	.	.	.	.	11	13	24
Franklin County	.	.	.	.	.	4	6	10
Unknown	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Total of persons	.	.	.	.	.	57	63	120
Cities or large towns *	.	.	.	.	.	27	34	61
Country districts	.	.	.	.	.	29	29	58
Unknown	.	.	.	.	.	1	—	1
Total of persons	.	.	.	.	.	57	63	120

## 7. Civil Conditions of Persons admitted.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	UNMARRIED.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First . . . . .	23	19	42	19	24	43	5	5	10	1	1	2
Second . . . . .	3	4	7	3	6	9	—	3	3	—	—	—
Third . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fourth . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Eighth . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total of persons	27	23	50	24	31	55	5	8	13	1	1	2

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

## 8. Occupations of Persons admitted.

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	OCCUPATIONS.	Females.
County officer . . .	1	Lawyer's wife . . .	1
Clerk . . . .	1	Musician's wife . . .	1
Book-keeper . . .	1	Farmer's wife . . .	6
Manufacturer . . .	1	Farm laborer's wife . .	1
Piano-tuner . . .	1	Laborer's wife . . .	9
Freight-agent . . .	1	Machinist's wife . . .	3
Printer . . . .	1	Watchmaker's wife . .	1
Farmer . . . .	7	Millwright's wife . . .	1
Farm-laborer . . .	4	Carpenter's wife . . .	1
Laborer . . . .	14	Undertaker's wife . . .	1
Mill operative . . .	1	Fruit-seller's wife . . .	1
Spinner . . . .	1	Saloon-keeper's wife . .	1
Weaver . . . .	2	Tinsmith's wife . . .	2
Machinist . . . .	1	Fireman's wife . . .	1
Mechanic . . . .	1	Teacher . . . .	2
Watchmaker . . . .	1	Housekeeper . . . .	5
Paper-maker . . . .	2	Hospital attendant . . .	1
Button-maker . . .	1	Nurse . . . .	1
Carpenter . . . .	2	Dressmaker . . . .	1
Carriage-maker . . .	1	Laundress . . . .	1
Wheelwright . . . .	1	Saloon-keeper . . . .	1
Cigar-maker . . . .	1	Mill operative . . . .	5
Hotel waiter . . . .	1	Paper-sorter . . . .	1
Tailor . . . .	2	Servant . . . .	6
Baker . . . .	1	None . . . .	9
Butcher . . . .	1		
Stone-mason . . . .	1		
None . . . .	4		
Total of persons . . .	57	Total of persons . . .	63

9. *Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.*

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO THIS HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER ADMISSIONS *			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	1
Under 1 month . .	4	3	7	—	—	—	4	3	7
From 1 to 3 months .	6	7	13	—	1	1	6	8	14
3 to 6 months . .	4	5	9	—	—	—	4	5	9
6 to 12 months . .	5	5	10	1	—	1	6	5	11
1 to 2 years . . .	5	9	14	—	2	2	5	11	16
2 to 5 years . . .	8	6	14	1	2	3	9	8	17
5 to 10 years . . .	3	4	7	1	5	6	4	9	13
10 to 20 years . .	1	—	1	2	1	3	3	1	4
Over 20 years . . .	—	1	1	1	1	2	1	2	3
Unknown . . . . .	12	9	21	2	5	7	14	14	28
Total of cases . .	48	49	97	9	17	26	57	66	123
Total of persons . .	—	—	—	9	16	25	57	63	120
	Y. M.	Y. M.	Y. M.	Yrs.	Yrs.	Yrs.			
Average of known cases .	2 2	2 10	2 6	16 $\frac{4}{7}$	8 $\frac{11}{72}$	11 $\frac{17}{114}$	4 $\frac{6}{12}$	4 $\frac{3}{12}$	4 $\frac{4}{12}$

10. *Form of Disease in the Cases admitted.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, acute . . . . .	22	18	40
Mania, chronic . . . . .	10	15	25
Mania, paretic . . . . .	2	—	2
Mania, epileptic . . . . .	1	3	4
Dipsomania . . . . .	1	—	1
Melancholia . . . . .	10	18	28
Dementia . . . . .	10	11	21
Dementia, acute . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of cases . . . . .	57	66	123
Total of persons . . . . .	57	63	120

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated.

## 56 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

11. *Probable Causes of Insanity in Persons admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health . . . . .	3	15	18
Intemperance . . . . .	12	4	16
Over-work . . . . .	4	8	12
Epilepsy . . . . .	3	4	7
Change of life . . . . .	—	8	8
Masturbation . . . . .	4	—	4
Bodily injuries . . . . .	3	1	4
Apoplexy . . . . .	—	1	1
Sunstroke . . . . .	1	—	1
Opium-eating . . . . .	1	—	1
Typhoid fever . . . . .	—	1	1
Old age . . . . .	1	—	1
Congenital . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of physical . . . . .	33	42	75
<i>Mental.</i>			
Domestic trouble . . . . .	1	4	5
Trouble . . . . .	1	2	3
Disappointment . . . . .	—	3	3
Loss of friends . . . . .	—	1	1
Loss of money . . . . .	—	1	1
Hard study . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of mental . . . . .	3	11	14
Total of physical . . . . .	33	42	75
Unknown . . . . .	21	10	31
Total of persons . . . . .	57	63	120

12. *Relation to Hospitals of the Persons admitted.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital . . . . .	42	46	88
Former inmates of this hospital . . . . .	6	11	17
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State:—			
Danvers . . . . .	1	—	1
Shady Lawn, Northampton . . . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	5	1	6
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State:—			
South Boston and Taunton . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	2	3	5
Former inmates of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States . . . . .	—	—	—
Former inmate of hospital in England . . . . .	—	1	1
Totals . . . . .	57	63	120

## 13. Discharges, classified by Admission and Result.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First . . .	5	12	17	4	4	8	13	12	25	5	7	12	14	8	22	41	43	84
Second . . .	1	-	1	1	3	4	-	2	2	1	2	3	2	2	4	5	9	14
Third . . .	-	1	1	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	2	2	4
Fourth . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
Eighth . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Total of cases . .	7	13	20	6	7	13	15	15	30	6	10	16	16	10	26	50	55	105
Total of persons . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	50	53	103

One man was discharged as not insane, making the total of cases 106 and the total of persons 104.



# 58 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## 14. How supported.

SUPPORTED AS	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
State patients . . .	21	19	40	96.84	83.98	180.82
Town patients . . .	27	37	64	101.63	112.52	214.15
Private patients . . .	9	10	19	29.73	27.46	57.19
Total of cases . . .	57	66	123	—	—	452.16*

## 15. Cases discharged Recovered. — Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month . . .	—	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months . . .	2	1	3	3	4	7	—	—	—
3 to 6 months . . .	1	2	3	2	2	4	1	—	1
6 to 12 months . . .	—	1	1	1	1	2	2	2	4
1 to 2 years . . .	—	4	4	1	3	4	—	5	5
2 to 5 years . . .	—	—	—	—	3	3	—	4	4
5 to 10 years . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10 to 20 years . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Over 20 years . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown . . .	4	2	6	—	—	—	4	2	6
Total of cases . . .	7	13	20	7	13	20	7	13	20
Total of persons . . .	7	13	20	7	13	20	7	13	20
Average of known cases (in months). . . . .	2 $\frac{2}{3}$	9 $\frac{6}{11}$	8 $\frac{1}{14}$	5 $\frac{1}{7}$	14 $\frac{3}{13}$	11 $\frac{1}{20}$	5 $\frac{1}{3}$	19 $\frac{6}{11}$	16 $\frac{1}{2}$

\* This, the *weekly* average, is larger by the fraction of  $\frac{37}{1001}$  than the *daily* average, which was 451.79.

## 16. Cases resulting in Death.—Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESI- DENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month . .	1	1	2	1	—	1	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months .	3	—	3	1	2	3	—	—	—
3 to 6 months . .	1	1	2	1	—	1	—	—	—
6 to 12 months . .	1	2	3	1	1	2	1	3	4
1 to 2 years . . .	1	—	1	1	1	2	—	—	—
2 to 5 years . . .	5	3	8	7	2	9	7	—	7
5 to 10 years . . .	4	1	5	2	2	4	3	4	7
10 to 20 years . .	—	2	2	1	2	3	3	1	4
Over 20 years . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1	2	2	4
Unknown . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals . . . . .	16	10	26	16	10	26	16	10	26
Average of known cases (in months) . . . . .	38 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>16</sub>	53 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>5</sub>	44 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>26</sub>	65 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>16</sub>	62 $\frac{3}{10}$ <sub>10</sub>	64	104	115 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>2</sub>	108 $\frac{1}{2}$ <sub>26</sub>

## 17. Cases discharged by Recovery or Death.

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, acute . . .	6	12	18	—	—	—
Mania, chronic . . .	1	—	1	3	3	6
Mania, paretic . . .	—	—	—	3	—	3
Mania, epileptic . . .	—	—	—	2	2	4
Melancholia . . . .	—	1	1	1	3	4
Dementia . . . . .	—	—	—	6	1	7
Dementia, paretic . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Dementia, epileptic . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
Totals . . . . .	7	13	20	16	10	26

## 18. Causes of Death.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i> — Paresis . . . . .	4	—	4
Chronic disease of the brain . . . . .	1	—	1
Epilepsy . . . . .	—	2	2
Paralysis . . . . .	—	2	2
<i>Circulatory.</i> — Heart disease . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i> — Pneumonia . . . . .	1	—	1
Phthisis . . . . .	2	1	3
<i>Digestive.</i> — Enteritis . . . . .	—	1	1
Colliquative diarrhœa . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Miasmatic.</i> — Dysentery . . . . .	—	1	1
Erysipelas . . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Urinary.</i> — Nephria, or Bright's disease . . . . .	1	—	1
<i>General.</i> — Old age . . . . .	1	—	1
Marasmus . . . . .	3	1	4
<i>Accidental.</i> — Suicide . . . . .	1	1	2
Totals . . . . .	16	10	26

## 19. Deaths, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	4	1	—	1	3	2	5
Total of cases,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	5

## 20. Recoveries, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Second . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Third . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tot. of persons	2	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

\* In all the cases of more than one admission, this classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last in each case respectively.

## 21. Deaths, classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY "FROM FIRST ATTACK."			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
From 1 to 3 months . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2
3 to 6 months . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
6 to 12 months . . . .	1	2	3	1	1	2
1 to 2 years . . . .	3	—	3	1	1	2
2 to 5 years . . . .	3	1	4	3	2	5
5 to 10 years . . . .	4	2	6	5	3	8
10 to 20 years . . . .	3	2	5	2	2	4
Over 20 years . . . .	2	3	5	1	—	1
Unknown . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Totals . . . .	16	10	26	16	10	26
Average of known cases (in months) . . . .	121 $\frac{13}{16}$	173 $\frac{3}{5}$	141 $\frac{19}{26}$	76	66 $\frac{7}{10}$	72 $\frac{10}{13}$

## 22. Ages of those who Died.

AGES.	AT TIME OF THE FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less . . . .	1	2	3	1	—	1
From 15 to 20 years . . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—
20 to 25 years . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
25 to 30 years . . . .	1	—	1	2	—	2
30 to 35 years . . . .	2	2	4	—	2	2
35 to 40 years . . . .	2	1	3	4	1	5
40 to 50 years . . . .	1	4	5	4	2	6
50 to 60 years . . . .	2	—	2	—	1	1
60 to 70 years . . . .	1	—	1	1	3	4
70 to 80 years . . . .	1	—	1	3	—	3
Over 80 years . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Unknown . . . .	3	1	4	—	—	—
Totals . . . .	16	10	26	16	10	26









1869-70	.	.	.	10	9	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	5	5	10
1870-71	.	.	.	16	14	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	12	24
1871-72	.	.	.	18	13	31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	12	20
1872-73	.	.	.	13	10	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	12	22
1873-74	.	.	.	19	19	38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15	15	30
1874-75	.	.	.	14	16	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	18	36
1875-76	.	.	.	13	14	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	18	35
1776-77	.	.	.	13	16	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	25	46
1877-78	.	.	.	9	12	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	9	19
1878-79	.	.	.	14	9	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	8	19
1879-80	.	.	.	8	10	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	17	35
1880-81	.	.	.	9	17	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	34	49	83
Totals .	.	.	.	289	261	550	2	1	3	2	3	5	2	3	5	2	3	3	4	229	234	463







# 68 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## 25. Classed Average of Patients.

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65 . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66 . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67 . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68 . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69 . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70 . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71 . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72 . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73 . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74 . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75 . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76 . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77 . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78 . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79 . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80 . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50
1880-81 . . .	180.82	214.15	57.19	452.15

## 26. Monthly Consumption of Gas.

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1880.</b>		
October . . . . .	32,250	1,040.32
November . . . . .	39,750	1,325.00
December . . . . .	44,750	1,443.55
<b>1881.</b>		
January . . . . .	43,300	1,396.77
February . . . . .	33,200	1,185.71
March . . . . .	31,350	1,011.29
April . . . . .	20,550	685.00
May . . . . .	14,650	472.58
June . . . . .	12,400	413.33
July . . . . .	11,400	367.74
August . . . . .	13,750	443.54
September . . . . .	22,350	745.00
Totals . . . . .	319,700	875.89*

\* Daily average for the year.

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1880-81.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair-brushes.	Combs.	Carpet-strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup-cups.	Knives.	Forks.	Lanterns.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall . . .	18	12	3	2	2	6	—	12	3	—	—	18	—	—	—	11	15	12	18	21	3	—	6	4	—	3	—
2d Hall . . .	2	18	—	2	—	11	9	—	7	1	—	1	2	2	7	3	3	21	6	25	—	6	3	—	3	3	1
3d and 4th Halls . . .	6	16	—	5	—	6	4	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	3	1	12	9	6	9	—	—	1	—	15	14	—
Middle 1st Hall . . .	14	18	7	2	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	7	1	1	7	—	18	33	18	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—
2d Hall . . .	28	30	6	19	—	5	5	2	—	1	—	11	1	1	4	—	12	—	6	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls . . .	18	32	8	—	1	3	6	6	—	—	—	10	2	3	4	—	7	—	18	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall . . .	24	24	14	5	3	2	—	—	1	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall . . .	24	24	14	12	—	4	—	14	2	1	—	17	—	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls . . .	27	23	—	18	—	—	—	6	9	—	—	13	1	2	3	—	3	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall . . .	12	36	12	—	—	—	—	12	1	1	1	6	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall . . .	16	36	—	—	4	4	—	20	4	3	—	12	2	—	—	2	6	12	18	30	6	—	—	—	4	—	—
3d Hall . . .	28	40	—	—	3	—	—	16	—	—	—	15	—	—	10	—	6	6	6	6	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall . . .	15	12	—	—	2	2	—	24	—	—	—	6	2	—	3	1	12	12	12	—	—	6	—	—	—	6	—
Middle 1st Hall . . .	18	18	2	—	4	3	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	12	12	6	36	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall . . .	39	40	4	6	9	—	—	38	4	1	1	8	—	—	11	3	12	12	6	6	6	6	—	—	—	3	—
3d Hall . . .	12	16	—	6	2	—	—	20	—	—	—	9	—	—	5	3	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall . . .	12	—	—	—	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall . . .	36	24	—	6	3	3	2	20	—	—	1	12	1	—	5	1	—	—	—	6	6	—	—	—	2	—	—
2d Hall . . .	48	40	2	8	4	12	12	34	3	—	—	24	—	—	16	2	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall . . .	24	12	6	6	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	6	—	—	4	2	6	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall . . .	—	12	2	—	3	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	36	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear . . .	17	19	—	—	—	5	—	—	2	4	—	6	—	—	—	2	142	18	48	1	—	—	—	—	29	12	—
Centre . . .	16	10	2	—	—	1	—	30	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate . . .	430	494	64	97	44	68	45	286	45	12	4	207	12	12	97	33	303	141	195	200	70	73	27	1	67	48	7

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1880-81 — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrubbing-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	R Chambers.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall . . .	6	1	—	6	—	—	9	—	6	—	38	8	4	3	2	1	1	1	—	6	1	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall . . .	—	1	1	—	—	2	6	12	6	—	42	21	1	1	3	—	—	1	—	7	—	—	—	—	1	—
3d and 4th Halls . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	1	60	16	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	5	—	—	—	—	1	—
Middle 1st Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	12	2	48	23	—	2	1	—	—	2	—	15	3	—	—	—	2	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	32	6	—	—	42	21	—	1	—	—	7	1	—	12	—	—	—	—	1	—
3d and 4th Halls . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	17	12	6	1	46	20	1	1	2	—	5	1	—	19	2	—	—	—	1	—
Lower 1st Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	12	6	—	32	12	—	1	—	—	3	1	—	16	—	—	—	—	1	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	6	6	37	6	12	1	46	23	—	1	—	—	5	2	—	16	2	—	—	—	1	—
3d and 4th Halls . . .	—	—	—	—	6	6	44	12	6	1	54	19	2	—	—	—	3	1	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall . . .	6	—	2	12	—	—	—	—	—	1	30	5	—	—	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	4	—	6	—	24	—	—	1	44	17	—	—	1	1	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—
3d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	58	8	2	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	4	—
4th Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	40	9	1	1	—	—	3	2	—	—	—	—	2	2	6	—
Middle 1st Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	12	18	2	54	16	1	—	2	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	1	11	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	3	—	—	—	30	6	—	—	60	26	—	1	—	—	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	8	—
3d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	9	6	12	12	—	—	64	14	—	2	1	—	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	2	11	—
4th Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	6	6	12	12	—	1	48	19	—	1	1	—	4	2	—	1	—	—	—	4	8	—
Lower 1st Hall . . .	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	40	19	—	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	6	—
2d Hall . . .	—	—	2	—	6	6	42	6	—	—	58	25	—	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	6	—
3d Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	1	48	7	—	1	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	3	—
4th Hall . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	61	—	1	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—
Kitchen . . .	—	3	—	—	72	—	—	16	6	—	160	90	2	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	28	5	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	28	5	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate . . .	12	20	14	18	111	36	295	142	90	12	1,222	480	17	22	20	8	52	36	4	107	10	125	6	35	80	15

*28. Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1880.</b>								
October .	708	124	272	396	146	21	290	311
November .	606	120	248	368	153	22	321	343
December .	448	124	237	361	169	23	319	342
<b>1881.</b>								
January .	487	124	237	361	154	13	326	339
February .	412	112	221	333	142	20	311	331
March .	434	124	240	364	149	23	343	366
April .	597	150	223	373	147	24	301	325
May .	716	155	219	374	144	32	336	368
June .	814	150	218	368	155	35	350	385
July .	801	155	221	376	161	46	270	316
August .	776	155	233	388	156	46	328	374
September .	646	150	235	385	129	48	342	390
Totals .	7,445	1,643	2,804	4,447	1,805	353	3,837	4,190

The total of days' work here recorded is 17,887. This is what was performed by the regular workers on the farm and in the three departments mentioned. No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, the mattress-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

*29. List of Articles made in the Sewing-room.*

Dresses . . . . .	260	Bolster-cases . . . . .	53
Chemises . . . . .	398	Spreads, hemmed . . . . .	79
Aprons . . . . .	148	Bags . . . . .	21
Waists . . . . .	12	Table-spreads . . . . .	14
Sacques . . . . .	15	Towels . . . . .	316
Drawers . . . . .	77	Towels, hemmed . . . . .	114
Skirts . . . . .	147	Napkins . . . . .	18
Nightdresses . . . . .	18	Roller-towels . . . . .	81
Collars . . . . .	115	Bureau-spreads . . . . .	4
Shirts . . . . .	196	Waiter-napkins . . . . .	6
Camisoles . . . . .	30	Dish-towels . . . . .	10
Pants (pairs) . . . . .	2	Curtains . . . . .	56
Straw-ticks . . . . .	19	Carpets . . . . .	5
Mattress-ticks . . . . .	27	Carpet-strips, hemmed . . . . .	53
Feather-ticks . . . . .	16	Handkerchiefs . . . . .	2
Pillow-ticks . . . . .	55	Suspenders (pairs) . . . . .	114
Bolster-ticks . . . . .	2	Hats trimmed . . . . .	18
Sheets . . . . .	438	Ox-blankets . . . . .	2
Pillow-cases . . . . .	435	Articles repaired . . . . .	18,358

*30. Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair-mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	15
Hair-mattresses made, new ticks . . . . .	33
Hair-mattresses overhauled, hair repicked . . . . .	22
Husk-mattresses made, new materials . . . . .	12
Husk-mattresses made, new husks . . . . .	8
Husk-mattresses overhauled, with increase of husks . . . . .	20
New husk under-beds made, new materials . . . . .	15
Old under-bedticks filled with new husks . . . . .	103
Hair-pillows made, new materials . . . . .	20
Hair-pillows overhauled, hair repicked . . . . .	12
Hair-pillows repicked, and put in new ticks . . . . .	13



*31. Annual Cost of Gas,*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61 . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62 . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63 . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64 . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65 . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66 . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67 . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68 . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69 . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70 . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71 . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72 . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73 . . . . .	1,006 61	437 23	2 30
1873-74 . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75 . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76 . . . . .	1,089 82	474 21	2 29
1876-77 . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78 . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79 . . . . .	1,033 05	436 73	2 37
1879-80 . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10
1880-81 . . . . .	949 65	451.79	2 10

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas-Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since that time it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent, and, during the last year, with a discount of 5 per cent.

*32. Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what Cause.
Charles E. Forbes * .	Northampton .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton .	Uxbridge . .	1856	1858	do. do.
Eliphalet Trask .	Springfield . .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell * .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman . .	Greenfield . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith . .	Northampton .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell * .	Somerville . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond *	Greenfield . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley * .	Greenfield . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson * .	Amherst . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin * .	Pittsfield . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith . .	Northampton .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen . .	Greenfield . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field * .	Greenfield . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock .	Amherst . .	1863	1879	do.
Silas M. Smith . .	Northampton .	1864	-	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer *	Easthampton .	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin . .	Williamstown .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane . .	Greenfield . .	1875	-	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft . .	Pittsfield . .	1876	-	do. do.
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton .	1879	-	do. do.
Lyman D. James . .	Williamsburg .	1879	-	do. do.

\* Deceased.

*33. Officers and Employés.*

Time employed March 1, 1881.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M.D., Superintendent . . . .	16	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M.D., 1st Ass't Physician,	12	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M.D., 2d Ass't Physician .	3	10	22
Walter B. Welton, Clerk . . . . .	15	—	14
Asa Wright, Farmer . . . . .	23	3	—
Danford Morse, Engineer . . . . .	16	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor . . . . .	7	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor . . . . .	14	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward . . . . .	22	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress . . . . .	10	6	3
Nell Russell, Laundress . . . . .	3	11	8
Charles Ziehlke, Baker . . . . .	18	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk . . . .	8	11	6
Atlanta J. McPhee, Assistant Supervisor .	5	5	12
Stella Allis, Assistant Seamstress . . . .	—	1	29
Minnie J. Howes, Assistant Laundress . .	2	9	19
Perry Davis, Attendant . . . . .	11	4	16
Thomas Powers, Attendant . . . . .	6	11	11
James Neill, Attendant . . . . .	5	7	21
Walter Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	6	9	29
Michael Powers, Attendant . . . . .	2	10	6
Allen M. Towne, Attendant . . . . .	1	6	10
Willard C. Ellis, Attendant . . . . .	1	7	—
Eugene C. Wilbur, Attendant . . . . .	—	11	26
Richard F. Neill, Attendant . . . . .	2	7	16
George E. Rood, Attendant . . . . .	—	4	14
Joseph E. Rood, Attendant . . . . .	—	1	21
Luke Belville, Attendant . . . . .	—	1	6
Maria E. Graves, Attendant . . . . .	13	1	7
Martha R. Harris, Attendant . . . . .	6	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant . . . . .	5	10	3
Nellie M. Henchy, Attendant . . . . .	5	2	2
Mary Ransom, Attendant . . . . .	5	3	15
Victoria S. Pillinger, Attendant . . . . .	4	8	9
Cora Woodward, Attendant . . . . .	4	4	10
Cecile Riel, Attendant . . . . .	4	4	23
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Attendant . . . . .	2	5	24
Maggie F. McKenna, Attendant . . . . .	1	11	9
Mary C. McKenna, Attendant . . . . .	1	9	26
Maria F. Parker, Attendant . . . . .	—	10	15
Naomi A. Griffin, Attendant . . . . .	—	9	21
Bessie J. Burnham, Attendant . . . . .	—	9	15
Ellen C. Potter, Attendant . . . . .	—	4	21
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer . . .	15	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer . . . . .	5	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchman . . . .	10	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter . . . . .	10	10	7
Waldy Tetro, Carpenter . . . . .	7	11	23
Walter Tower, Carpenter . . . . .	4	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter . . . . .	15	6	18

*Officers and Employés — Concluded.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
David Mercier, Coachman . . . .	4	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker . . . .	3	5	4
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer . . . .	13	9	—
John Mercier, Assistant Farmer . . . .	13	8	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer . . . .	3	11	23
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer . . . .	3	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer . . . .	1	10	8
Erie L. Ditty, Assistant Farmer . . . .	—	9	26

Nine of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service; for example, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress were formerly attendants.

Twelve of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.







*The Chamberlain, May 7, Springfield, Mass.*

HOSPITAL FOR INSANE.  
NORTHAMPTON, MASS.

---

---

TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

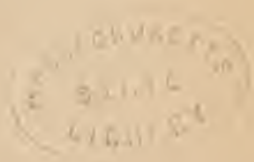
OF THE

*Mass.*

STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1882.



---

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1883.



## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES.

HON. WILLIAM M. GAYLORD,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D.,	. . . . .	GREENFIELD.
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.,	. . . . .	PITTSFIELD.
LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq.,	. . . . .	WILLIAMSBURG.

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D.,	. . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D.,	. . . . .	ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D.,	. . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DAVID G. HALL, M.D.,	. . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON,	. . . . .	CLERK.
JOHN MERCIER,	. . . . .	ACTING FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE,	. . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

### TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
--------------	-----------	--------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

ROBERT H. GALLIVAN,	. . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT,	. . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	. . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD,	. . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
MINNIE J. HOWES,	. . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
CHARLES ZIEHLKE,	. . . . .	BAKER.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
LIST OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN THE HOSPITAL, . . . . .	13
INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES, . . . . .	14
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	15
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	18
General Statistics, . . . . .	19
Status of Patients, . . . . .	21
Recoveries, . . . . .	23
Deaths, . . . . .	24
Worship and Entertainment, . . . . .	27
The Farm, . . . . .	29
How the Hospital is supported, . . . . .	33
The Finance of the last Seventeen Years, . . . . .	34
Prospective Improvements and Enlargement, . . . . .	36
Studies relative to the Curability of Insanity, . . . . .	40
APPENDIX :	
Statistics of the Patients, twenty-four Tables, . . . . .	61-78
Monthly Consumption of Gas, . . . . .	78
Household Supplies to the several Departments, . . . . .	79, 80
Work by Patients, . . . . .	81
Articles made in the Sewing-room, . . . . .	82
Upholstery done in the Year, . . . . .	82
Annual Cost of Gas, . . . . .	83
Trustees and their Terms of Service, . . . . .	84
Officers and Employés, — Time employed, . . . . .	85



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth and the Honorable Council.*

Another official year in the history of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital having expired, we, its Trustees, have the honor to present to you our twenty-seventh annual report, which gives an account of the proceedings of that period.

The special object of the institution being the custody, the care and the restoration to health of persons afflicted by disease, it would appear to be our first duty to show to what extent those objects have been attained. This is done in a general way in the following brief summary.

The number of patients in the hospital on the 1st of October, 1881, was, of men, 229, and of women, 234; making a total of 463. The number admitted in the course of the official year was, of men, 62, and of women, 62; a total of 124. Consequently the whole number who, during the last twelvemonth, have received the benefits of this institution, is 587, of whom 291 were men and 296 women.

In the course of the same period, and not including deaths, 38 men and 52 women, a total of 90, were discharged.

The whole number of deaths was 38, of which 24 were of men and 14 of women.

On the 30th of September, 1882, the closing day of the official year, the number of patients in the hospital was, of men, 229, and of women, 230; a total of 459. The daily average number of patients for the year was 461. The largest number in the house on any day was 469, on the 2d

of December, and again on the 24th of May ; and the smallest number on any day, 452, on three days in March, soon after the discharge of 10 female patients who were transferred to the State's receptacle at Tewksbury.

Of the 90 patients who left the hospital, the mental condition at the time of discharge was recorded as recovered in 28, much improved in 13, improved in 21, unimproved in 27, and not insane in 1.

For further particulars in regard to the medical history of the institution during the year, we beg leave to refer you to the more detailed report of the Superintendent, which is hereto appended.

Notwithstanding the obstacles against which we have been obliged to contend, among which are an advance in the price of meats to a point unparalleled even during the recent civil war, or within the last fifty years, an increase of the cost of flour, butter and some other articles of daily consumption, and the perhaps still greater drawback of the very remarkable drouth of July and August, which resulted in a very important diminution of the products of the farm and the garden, the regular income of the hospital was sufficient not only to defray its current expenses, but to continue, to a very considerable extent, the series of improvements of the premises in which we have heretofore been engaged.

In our last year's annual report we gave an account of the introduction, in the course of that official year, of a steam fire-pump, with its accompanying apparatus, as a further security against conflagration. A subterranean reservoir for a sufficient body of water to supply that pump in case of necessity had then been begun, but, not being completed, it was not mentioned. It was finished later in the autumn. It is circular, sixteen feet in diameter, and fourteen feet eight inches deep from the spring of the dome ; and the arch of the dome adds five feet to this depth. The whole structure is of brick, and has a capacity of about eight hundred barrels. Excepting a few inches at the surface, the excavation for it was through a solid layer of "hard-pan."

The gradual encroachment of Mill River upon the meadow west of the hospital building, now one of the most fertile and productive sections of the farm, was mentioned in a

former report, together with a statement of the preventive measures which had then been taken. In the autumn of 1881 this preventive work, which consisted of ripraps upon the southern bank of the river, was resumed, and prosecuted until prevented by the frosts of early winter. Two sections of the slope of the river bank, making a total length of four hundred and sixty-five, and an average width of about twenty-two feet, were entirely covered with rocks, as closely laid as possible. As will be perceived, the quantity of stone required was very large. Much labor was also expended in grading and filling in the bank, in order to produce a uniform and proper slope, as well as a suitable bed for the rocks. The work was well done, and, so far as it has gone, forms a barrier which apparently places that part of the meadow in security against future floods. There are other sections which will require similar protection hereafter.

One of the most expensive improvements made in the official year was the construction of a dam, together with the grading and other necessary work, for a pond intended to supply the hospital with ice. The water of Mill River, the source upon which the institution was formerly dependent for this now apparently necessary article of consumption, having become the receptacle of many impurities, it was thought unfit to be used as a beverage, and for the last two years the supply of ice for drinking purposes was purchased at an inland pond, about a mile from the hospital. Having what was considered a good site for a pond upon the premises, and only about half a mile from the hospital, we decided it best to take advantage of it. The dam, as constructed, is a specimen of strong, substantial and carefully performed stone masonry and earthwork, the duration of which is to be measured, not by the life of a man, but by the existence of an institution. The flowage will be equal to about one acre, with an average depth of perhaps four feet. The pond will be supplied by several small but permanent springs, and the surface water of perhaps fifty acres of land.

The meadow above mentioned lies low, is partially surrounded by hills of steep declivity, and is so situated that some twenty acres near its southern extremity could formerly be reached by teams only by a very circuitous route. One of



the first pieces of extra work of the current warm season was the making of a new road down the declivity near the pump-house. This road shortens the distance from the barn to that section of the meadow by more than one-half, and thus greatly facilitates the work of cultivating that portion of the farm.

The location of the road near the sand-pit, at the south-westerly corner of the meadow and near the public highway, has been altered, shortening the distance to that part of the meadow, and lessening the grade of the descent of the hill. The rough and unsightly land between the new and the old site is reduced to a gentle and uniform slope, very greatly improving the appearance of the place.

A new road has been laid out through the north grove, more remote from the hospital than the one now in use. It is intended for the heavy traffic of teams engaged in the agricultural department of the institution, as they pass between the out-buildings and the north-easterly section of the farm. The trees which stood upon the proposed roadway have been felled, and some of the rocks removed. It is hoped to make the way passable before the close of the calendar year.

A concrete sidewalk, nearly nine hundred feet in length and five feet wide, has recently been laid beside the road running from the hospital, over the east lawn, toward the entrance gate. It meets the similar walk which was laid three years ago, and thus completes a continuous foot-path of the kind from the village to the front door of the building. Other parts of the grounds around the hospital, the barn and the stable, have been improved in a similar way.

The lightning-rods originally placed upon the hospital buildings were of iron. They had become, by long exposure, so rusty as to be, if not utterly worthless, unworthy, at least, of confidence as a means of protection. Under these circumstances we believed it most prudent to replace them by a surer safeguard. This has been done by putting up very nearly four thousand feet of a cylindrical copper rod, made by James Fiske & Co., which, judging from appearances, has no superior in the market.

The Superintendent, in view of the prospective needs of the insane of the four western counties of the Commonwealth, has, in his report, suggested a means by which those necessities can be supplied. The proposition for an increase of room to meet this already growing want, by the erection of a building upon the southerly part of these premises, is one that commends itself to our judgment, and receives our approbation.

The annual report of the Treasurer has been presented to our board, and, having been audited, is hereto appended.

From the balances of the accounts it appears that, at the close of the official year, Sept. 30, 1882, there were : —

The reserve fund, . . . . .	\$10,000 00
And cash assets available for future use, . . . . .	27,111 54
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$37,111 54
And liabilities (bills payable), . . . . .	5,712 84
<hr/>	
Balance in favor of the hospital, . . . . .	\$31,398 70

Besides the *cash* assets, there were on hand *purchased* provisions and supplies estimated to be worth \$16,697.65, as well as all of the yet unconsumed products of the farm and the garden.

The actual *earnings* of the hospital during the official year were : —

For State patients, . . . . .	\$28,284 29
town patients, . . . . .	40,178 59
private patients, . . . . .	15,188 17
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$83,651 05

In January, last, Mr. Asa Wright, the well and widely known Farmer of the institution, resigned his office in consequence of failing health. He was elected to that office before the hospital was opened for the reception of patients, and had the immediate charge of the farm twenty-four years. The skill with which he managed it throughout that long period, has been so generally recognized as to need no setting forth in this place.

## 12 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

The other administrative officers who were here a year ago still remain in charge. Their number has been increased by the election, in July last, of Dr. David G. Hall, as an addition to the medical staff. Dr. Nims now holds the office of Assistant Superintendent.

In the corps of subordinate officers there has been but one change since our last report. Mrs. Ellen R. Sawyer has resigned the place of laundress, and it is now filled by Minnie J. Howes.

The institution and all of its affairs are in a condition no less satisfactory than at the time of our last report.

WM. M. GAYLORD.  
S. M. SMITH.  
ADAMS C. DEANE.  
HENRY W. TAFT.  
LYMAN D. JAMES.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 5, 1882.

## LIST OF PERSONS

REGULARLY EMPLOYED AT THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL,  
SEPT. 30, 1882.

Superintendent and physician, . . . . .	per year, \$2,500 00
Assistant superintendent, . . . . .	" 1,500 00
First assistant physician, . . . . .	" 900 00
Second assistant physician, . . . . .	" 600 00
Treasurer, . . . . .	" 300 00
Treasurer, for clerk-hire and paid to a clerk, . . . . .	" 200 00
Clerk, . . . . .	" 900 00
Farmer, . . . . .	" 480 00
Engineer, . . . . .	" 900 00
Assistant clerk, . . . . .	per month, 30 00
Supervisor (male), . . . . .	" 35 00
Supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 25 00
Assistant supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 18 00
Seamstress, . . . . .	" 20 00
Assistant seamstress, . . . . .	" 14 00
Laundress, . . . . .	" 16 00
Assistant laundress, . . . . .	" 16 00
Baker, . . . . .	" 46 00
Assistant baker, . . . . .	" 20 00
Steward, . . . . .	" 54 17
Assistant steward, . . . . .	" 35 00
Attendants (male) (2), . . . . .	" 30 00
Attendant (male) (1), . . . . .	" 28 00
Attendant (male) (1), . . . . .	" 25 00
Attendants (male) (6), . . . . .	" 23 00
Attendant (male) (1), . . . . .	" 21 00
Attendants (female) (12), . . . . .	" 18 00
Attendant (female) (1), . . . . .	" 16 00
Attendants (female) (3), . . . . .	" 14 00
Night-watch (female), . . . . .	" 18 00
Housework, centre (female) (2), . . . . .	" 15 00
Cooks (female) (2), . . . . .	" 15 00
Assistant cook (male) (1), . . . . .	" 15 00
Assistant cook (female) (1), . . . . .	" 14 00
Farmers' dining-room (female) (1), . . . . .	" 14 00
Watchman, . . . . .	" 30 00
Carpenter, . . . . .	per day, 2 25
Carpenter, . . . . .	" 2 00

# 14 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Painter, . . . . .	per month, \$50 00
Assistant engineer, . . . . .	" 32 00
Night engineer and gardener in summer, . . . . .	" 30 00
Coachman, . . . . .	" 25 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	" 28 00
Farm hands (4), . . . . .	" 25 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	" 23 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	" 21 00

In the warm season we generally hire some farm hands by the day. This year we have four, at \$1.50 per day, without board. They work mostly on improvements of the farm.

## INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES

ON HAND SEPT. 30, 1882.

Live stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$5,221 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	7,123 50
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	3,740 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	9,365 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	11,720 50
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,780 41
Personal property of State in superintendent's department, . . . . .	9,406 73
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	2,197 50
Dry goods, . . . . .	3,656 30
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	3,853 80
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	550 00
Fuel, . . . . .	6,440 05
Library, . . . . .	800 00
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$68,854 79</u>



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The subjoined schedule presents the financial condition of the institution for the official year 1881-82, in the form adopted in the next preceding year.

### ASSETS.

Three hundred and forty acres of land, . . . . .	\$40,000 00
Hospital building, . . . . .	250,000 00
Two dwelling-houses, . . . . .	4,000 00
Two barns, . . . . .	5,500 00
Stable, . . . . .	2,000 00
Other buildings, . . . . .	7,000 00
	<hr/> \$308,500 00

### PERSONAL ESTATE.

Stock and supplies on hand, as per inventory appended to the Trustees' Report, . . . . .	\$68,854 79
Reserve fund, . . . . .	10,000 00

### RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1881, . . . . .	\$5,205 38
Received from the State Treasurer, . . . . .	29,196 99
from towns, . . . . .	41,823 28
from individuals, . . . . .	16,327 68
from sales, . . . . .	2,497 21
from interest, . . . . .	752 61
	<hr/> \$95,803 15

### PAYMENTS.

1st. Salaries, wages, and labor, . . . . .	\$26,356 67
2d. Provisions and supplies, viz.: —	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$6,978 56
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	1,521 62
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	2,395 80
	<hr/>
<i>Amounts carried forward, . . . . .</i>	<i>\$10,895 98    \$26,356 67</i>

# 16 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

<i>Amounts brought forward,</i>	\$10,895 98	\$26,356 67
Flour and bread,	5,443 71	
Grain and meal for table,	911 19	
Grain and meal for stock,	2,176 27	
Tea, coffee and chocolate,	954 85	
Sugar and molasses,	2,569 70	
Butter and cheese,	4,837 89	
Salt and other groceries,	3,281 94	
		31,071 53
3d. Clothing,		3,166 79
4th. Fuel and lights,		8,024 20
5th. Medicines and medical supplies,		1,648 98
6th. Furniture, beds and bedding,		4,034 67
7th. Transportation and travelling expenses,		346 35
8th. Ordinary construction and repairs,		2,490 05
9th. Extraordinary construction and repairs,		6,774 48
10th. Real estate (peat meadow),		80 00
11th. Miscellaneous expenses, including —		
1. Farm stock,	\$1,040 50	
2. Farm supplies,	2,534 90	
3. Water,	750 00	
4. Minor expenses,	468 32	
5. Contingencies,	1,027 54	
		5,821 26
		<u>\$89,814 98</u>

## LIABILITIES.

Salaries and wages due Oct. 1, 1882,	\$3,500 58
Miscellaneous bills due,	2,212 26
	<u>\$5,712 84</u>
Due the institution for board Oct. 1, 1882:	
from State,	\$6,955 46
towns,	11,271 19
individuals,	2,796 72
interest,	100 00
Due from Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1882,	5,988 17
	<u>27,111 54</u>
	<u>\$21,398 70</u>

## SUMMARY.

Total receipts,	\$95,803 15
Total payments,	89,814 98
	<u>\$5,988 17</u>
Total liabilities,	5,712 84
Total debts due the institution,	27,111 54
Total expenditures,	89,814 98

Dividing this sum by 461.66, the average number of patients,	
we have the average expenditure per patient, . . .	\$194 56
And the average weekly expenditure, per patient, of . . .	3 74

Deducting from the total expenditures, . . . . .	\$89,814 98
The extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	6,774 48

We have the current expenses, . . . . .	<u>\$83,040 50</u>
---	--------------------

Dividing \$83,040.50 by 461.66, the average number of patients,	
we have the average expenditure per patient, . . .	\$179.873
Making the average weekly expenditure per patient, . . .	3.459

Adding to the current cash expenditures, . . . . .	\$83,040 50
The decrease of personal assets, . . . . .	958 86

We have the apparent necessary cost for the year, . . .	<u>\$83,999 36</u>
---	--------------------

Dividing \$83,999.36 by 461.66, the average number of patients,	
we have, as the annual cost of each patient, . . .	\$181.95
Making the average weekly cost of each patient, . . .	3.498

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer*.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 5, 1882.

Having audited the accounts of the Treasurer, we find every entry justified by a sufficient voucher.

ADAMS C. DEANE.  
WM. M. GAYLORD.

OCTOBER 5, 1882.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

The annual official report of an institution for the insane, if strictly confined to its legitimate object, a narrative and statistical exposition of the proceedings and results of the official year which it covers, soon becomes almost as uniform and fixed in its general features and character as “The Farmers’ Almanac, by Robert B. Thomas,” and perhaps quite as monotonous. The writers of those periodical missives may persistently rack their brains in the search for diversity or novelty, but the fruits of their labor are rarely abundant. They may alter the arrangement of subjects as much as they please in the endeavor to produce an apparent variety, but, after all, the same ground must be gone over, and what is at first view gained by such change is more than counterbalanced by the loss in systematic arrangement. “The Farmers’ Almanac” would not be greatly improved by a reversal of the order of months, beginning with December and ending with January, or by any alternate, promiscuous, or haphazard selection of them, to be placed in the order of succession. Nature’s order of sequence in the months is the best.

There is, in the treatment of the affairs of a public institution like this, a natural and logical sequence of subjects, but little if any less determined than that of the order of time, and he who attempts to disregard it, does so to the detriment not of himself alone, but also of his readers, — if he be sufficiently fortunate to have any. The horse at the primitive cider-mill of our fathers, and the prisoner upon the steps of a tread-mill will both find it to their interest to pursue their course patiently, agreeably to the “inevitable

logic of events," rather than to attempt to reverse the order of things or to arrange them promiscuously in the hope to avoid monotony.

For the reasons given I begin my subject at its beginning, by a tabular statement of the movement of the population of the hospital, and the general results, in regard to the patients, of the proceedings of the official year.

*1. General Statistics, 1881-82.*

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital, Oct. 1, 1881, . . . . .	229	234	463
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	62	62	124
Whole number of <i>cases</i> within the year, . . . . .	291	296	587
Discharged within the year, . . . . .	62	66	128
Viz., as recovered, . . . . .	13	15	28
as much improved, . . . . .	4	9	13
as improved, . . . . .	7	14	21
as unimproved, . . . . .	14	13	27
as not insane, . . . . .	0	1	1
Deaths, . . . . .	24	14	38
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1882, . . . . .	229	230	459
Viz., supported as State patients, . . . . .	85	76	161
as town patients, . . . . .	118	126	244
as private patients, . . . . .	26	28	54
Number of different <i>persons</i> within the year, . . . . .	289	291	580
admitted, . . . . .	61	58	119
recovered, . . . . .	13	15	28
Daily average number of patients, . . . . .	230.52	231.14	461.66

The whole number of admissions within the year was, of men 62, and of women 62; a total of 124. This is the number of *patients* or *cases* admitted, and it is worthy of remark that the two sexes were equal.

One of the men and 3 of the women were admitted twice each, and consequently the 4 *persons* appeared as 8 *patients*. This reduced by 4 the number of *persons* admitted. Another woman, who was in the hospital at the beginning of the official year, was discharged twice, as unimproved, and admitted twice in the course of the year, and is now here. As she was admitted twice she counted as 2 *patients* admitted. The number of *persons* admitted was thus further reduced by 1. Hence the number of *persons* admitted



was 119, or less by 5 than the number of *patients* or *cases* admitted.

Of the *persons* admitted, 61 were men and 58 women.

Including those who were already present at the beginning of the year, the whole number of *patients* in the house, in the course of the year, was 587, of whom 291 were men and 296 women. One of these, a man, was discharged and again admitted. He was thus counted as 2 *patients*. The total number of *persons* in the house within the year was thus diminished by 1. The woman above mentioned, who was here at the beginning of the year, but was discharged twice and admitted twice within the year, was, in regard to the whole number in the house, counted *three* times. Although but 1 *person* she was 3 *patients*—1 as being here at the beginning of the year, and 2 more by her duplicate admissions. The number of *persons* was thus reduced by 2. The 4 other *persons* admitted twice each within the year, as mentioned above, were counted as *eight* patients. Thus, the total number of *persons* was still further reduced by 4. Consequently the whole number of *persons* in the house within the year was smaller by 7 than the whole number of *patients* or *cases*. The whole number of *persons* was 580, of whom 289 were men and 291 women.

Of all the *persons* admitted twice each, no one was discharged as recovered on the first of those two admissions.

Of the 119 *persons* admitted, 20, or nearly one-sixth of the whole, have been treated at the hospital more than once each. Thirteen of them, of whom 8 were men and 5 women, have been admitted twice each; 1 woman three times; 1 man and 2 women five times each; 1 man six times; 1 man nine times; and 1 woman thirteen times. The two last-mentioned are brother and sister.

Of the 13 who have been here twice each, 4 men and 1 woman, a total of 5, were discharged recovered on their first admission. Two men and 2 women were discharged as much improved; 2 women as improved; and 2 men as unimproved.

The woman who has been admitted three times, was discharged recovered on both the first and the second admission.

Of the 3 who have been here five times each, the man was discharged as recovered twice, and improved twice; one wo-

man as recovered four times ; and the other as unimproved four times.

The man who is here for the sixth time, was discharged as recovered on every one of the first five admissions.

The man who has been received nine times, had been, previously to the last admission, discharged as recovered four times and improved four times.

The woman who has been here thirteen times, had, before the last admission, been discharged as recovered nine times, and as improved three times.

From these statistics it will be perceived that, in the course of the official year, no less than 12 persons were received who had, in some preceding year, been discharged as recovered, and that the whole number of those recoveries was 33.

The number of *patients* or *cases* admitted, was larger by one than in the next foregoing year ; but the number of *persons* admitted was smaller by one. The number remaining in the hospital at the close of the year is less by 4 than it was at the end of September, 1881. This reduction was not the result of what may be termed the natural movement of the institution's population ; but was caused by the transfer of 10 of the female patients to the State's receptacle at Tewksbury.

The daily average number of patients in the hospital exceeded by 10 that of the next preceding year, notwithstanding the removals just mentioned. The constant tendency to an accumulation of patients permanently resident in the charitable establishments of the Commonwealth is thus once more illustrated.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

At the time of admission into the hospital of the patients received in the course of the official year, the Commonwealth assumed the responsibility for the maintenance of 40 of them. The cost of support of 65 was charged to cities and towns ; and that of 19 to the agents, guardians or relatives of the individuals respectively. Subsequently, these expenses were transferred from the State to cities and towns in four instances, and from an individual to a town in one.

The interests of the Commonwealth, as well as of the cities and the towns, in relation to this matter, are very carefully

guarded by the agents to whom the business is entrusted. While, on the one hand, the Superintendent of Indoor Poor, with his agents, is constantly engaged in the search for "settlements," to the end that the treasury of the State shall not be burdened with expenses which, under the law, do not belong to it, the overseers of the poor are ever watchful, perhaps quite enough so, to protect the cities and towns from any cost which will be paid from any other source. From this opposition of interests often springs a protracted struggle in the attempt at adjustment, and, as seen from the point of view of this hospital, the officers of the State are often put to no inconsiderable labor and expense by the unwillingness of the city and town authorities to acknowledge a settlement which is sufficiently apparent to a disinterested person.

The whole number of patients discharged, whether by the proper authorities or by death, was 128. The support of 42 of these was drawn from the State. That of 64 was paid by cities and towns, and that of 22 from private funds.

Four hundred and fifty-nine patients remained in the house at the close of the official year. One hundred and sixty-one of these are wards of the State, and 244 of cities and towns; while 54 derived their support from their own property or other private sources.

The gradual but sometimes rapid change which for many years has been constantly taking place in the relative proportion of the different classes of patients, as was shown somewhat in detail in the report for 1880-81, still continues. Its most striking characteristic, for the last few years, is the diminution of the beneficiaries of the State and the increase of those of cities and towns. The following table exhibits the weekly average of the several classes in each of the last two official years :

	1880-81.			1881-82.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
State patients, .	96.84	83.98	180.82	88.71	78.13	166.84
Town patients, .	101.63	112.52	214.15	112.78	125.46	238.25
Private patients, .	29.73	27.46	57.19	28.98	27.53	56.52



It is here shown that the average number supported by the State was reduced by fourteen from that of the next preceding year, while that of the town patients was augmented by twenty-four. The difference in the average number of private patients in the two years is very small.

#### RECOVERIES.

*Judging in accordance with our standard of mental health, and our opinions in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education and habits, there were twenty-eight patients who left the hospital in the course of the official year, whose condition was such that they might safely be recorded as recovered. Thirteen of them were men and fifteen women. No one was discharged as recovered more than once, and consequently the number of persons was the same as that of patients. With but a single exception, all the recoveries took place in persons who were inmates of the hospital for the first time. This is an occurrence so unusual as to be worthy of remark. In the exceptional case the patient, a woman, was here upon her thirteenth admission. She had previously been discharged twelve times, nine times as recovered, and three times as improved. She has now contributed ten recoveries to the statistics of the institution, and as her disease has established a character of recurrence, it is not improbable that these contributions will be continued.*

The number of recoveries exceeded that of the next preceding year, and was equal to 23.93 per cent. of the persons admitted. Regarded as a whole they were, perhaps, what is termed "better" recoveries than those of the foregoing year. In a fair proportion of them the return to a normal mental condition appeared to be perfect, and gave good promise of the stability and permanency of that condition. But, as usual, there were quite enough of which this cannot truthfully be said. In five or six instances the disease is sure to return, if the lives of the persons are much prolonged; and in several others a recurrence of it would be no occasion for surprise. No one of those who were discharged recovered has yet returned to the hospital; but in one of the most favorable and most promising cases, the patient suffered

from a relapse within a few months after her removal, and ended her life by suicide at her home.

The number of curable cases admitted was somewhat larger than in any other annual period for several preceding years. It is sincerely to be hoped that this is an indication of a change of practice among the people, whereby persons who are proper subjects for treatment at an institution like this, will be brought to the hospital in an earlier, and consequently more curable stage of the disease. Unfortunately, however, the teachings of long experience induce us to believe that it was the accident, or the incident of the year, rather than a favorable omen pointing to wiser action in the future.

#### DEATHS.

In the experience of institutions for the insane, it is not uncommon to find that, even when no epidemic disease has prevailed, and there has been no unusual number of acute cases terminating fatally, there are years in which the number of deaths is largely — sometimes very largely — increased. For several successive seasons the mortality may be small, but at length there comes a year in which the patients with chronic mania or dementia, the old cases which have long peopled the wards, the debilitated men and women who, with constitutions broken down have still clung to life with a marvellous pertinacity that has defied all professional and non-professional prophecy, succumb to their disease, almost, apparently, as if by common consent, and pass out of earthly existence. There are also years in which, in relation to the subject before us, it may very appropriately be said, that “it is the unexpected that happens,” and the medical record is laden with an accumulation of unanticipated deaths.

The history of the year just closed is marked to some extent with these characteristics, and the mortality was increased, not to a very remarkable extent, but to a point above the average at this institution.

The number of deaths was 38, of which 24 were of men and 14 of women. In no less than nine instances, or nearly one-fourth of the whole number, the disease that terminated life was that common scourge, consumption. There were 4



deaths from epilepsy, 3 from paresis, or the general paralysis of the insane, 2 from the metastasis of erysipelas, 3 from marasmus, 2 from wounds self-inflicted at the hospital, and 1 from a similar wound before the admission of the patient. The remaining 14 were the results of as many different diseases, the record of which may be found in the table of mortality.

As above intimated, the deaths of three of the patients were the consequences of suicidal acts. In two of them, both of them men in whom no tendency to self-destruction was either known or suspected, the act was committed here; but in the other, a woman, it was done at her home. The first two cases were investigated by the Medical Examiner.

The whole number of deaths by suicide committed at the hospital to the present time — twenty-four years from the time it was opened — is 18. In 12 of them the patients were men; and in 6, women. Eleven of them occurred within the first twelve years of the period, and 7 of them in the last twelve. The relative proportion in the two subordinate periods, as compared with the number of patients, differs more widely than is indicated by these numbers. The average number of patients resident in the hospital during the first twelve years was only 347.61, while in the last twelve it was 452.18. Hence we derive the fact that, during the first of these periods, the relative *proportion* of suicides was a trifle more than twice as great as during the last, or as 317 to 154.

The experience of the past year, in relation to the comparative mortality of the sexes, confirms that of most of the antecedent years in the history of the hospital. Of the 291 men-patients treated in the course of the year, 24, or 8.24 per cent., died; but of the 296 women-patients, the deaths were only 14, or 4.73 per cent. Calculated in this way, then, the mortality of the men was nearly twice as great as that of the women. Calculated upon the daily average of patients resident in the hospital, the percentage for men was 10.41, and for women 6.05, the difference being less than by the other method.

In the course of the last twelve official years, the number of deaths was, of men 219, and of women 161; a total of

## 26 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

370. But the average number of women in the house was larger by about 14 than that of men, consequently the relative mortality was much the largest in men. Had this mortality been as large in women as in men, the deaths of women would have been 222, instead of 161.

Eight of the patients who died were beneficiaries of the State, and 22 of cities and towns, while 8 were supported by private funds.

The table subjoined shows the annual mortality from the opening of the hospital to the close of the official year included in this report.

### *Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1882.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per cent. on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79,	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80,	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44
1880-81,	569	451.79	16	10	26	4.57	5.75
1881-82,	587	461.66	24	14	38	6.47	8.23

As will be perceived from this table, the proportion of deaths exceeded that of any preceding official year since that of 1876-77. It was larger, although not greatly so, than the average.

As calculated upon the whole number of patients under treatment, the mean or average mortality was, —

For the whole period of twenty-four years, . . . . .	5.94 per cent.
For the first twelve years, . . . . .	6.71 “
For the last twelve years, . . . . .	5.16 “
While for the last year the mortality was . . . . .	6.41 “

Calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the hospital it was, —

For the whole period, . . . . .	8.04 per cent.
For the first twelve years, . . . . .	9.28 “
For the last twelve years, . . . . .	6.79 “
While for the last year the mortality was . . . . .	8.23 “

The latter method of calculation is considered as the most accurate. By either method the proportion of deaths in 1881–82 is shown to have exceeded by a fraction the mean mortality of the whole period, as well as of the last twelve years; but was smaller than that of the first twelve years.

The difference between the mortality of the two half periods continues to be remarkable. The actual number of deaths in the first half was 388, and in the last half 370. But the number of patients during the last half was much larger than in the first, and consequently the *proportion* of deaths was much less. Had this proportion in the last half been equal to that of the first, the actual number of deaths would have been 505 instead of 378.

One young woman, laboring at the time of her admission under an acute and apparently fatal disease, was afterwards taken from the hospital, to the end that she might die at home. Her decease occurred not long afterwards. No other patient was removed under similar circumstances within the year.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

On the afternoon of every Sabbath within the year there was an assembly of patients for divine worship in the Chapel, the services, as usual, being generally conducted in irregular rotation by the pastors of several of the churches of different denominations within the town, but in a few exceptional instances by ministers from other places.

In the evenings of no less than two hundred and seventy-

six secular days, a similar assembly gathered for purposes which are indicated by the following table : —

### SCHEDULE OF EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL.

#### 1. EXERCISES ON THE SABBATH, —

Divine worship, . . . . .	52 days.
---------------------------	----------

#### 2. EXERCISES ON SECULAR EVENINGS, —

##### (a) *Readings, opened and closed with music : —*

The Bible, . . . . .	26	"
The Bible and selections of prose, . . . . .	8	"
The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . . .	21	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . . .	73	"
Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . . .	66	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . .	50	"

##### (b) *Lecture, opening and closing with sacred music : —*

On astronomy, . . . . .	1	"
-------------------------	---	---

##### (c) *Other entertainments : —*

Pictures shown with the stereopticon, . . . . .	6	"
Concerts of vocal and instrumental music, . . . . .	4	"
Concert and recitations, . . . . .	1	"
Recitations, . . . . .	2	"
Exhibition of ventriloquism, . . . . .	1	"

##### (d) *Social Gatherings : —*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	17	"
No assembly, . . . . .	37	"

---

Total, . . . . .	365 days.
------------------	-----------

As will be perceived, there were but thirty-seven days within the year upon which no gathering of the inmates took place. I know of no other similar institution, either in the United States or in foreign countries, in which such assemblies are of so nearly constant occurrence. The practice in this respect differs very greatly. In some institutions the patients are *never* thus called together; while in others the frequency with which it is done varies from the extreme just mentioned to the opposite, which, as is here assumed, is shown by the record of this hospital. There is perhaps a no less diversity in the character of the exercises. There are hospitals at which there are no assemblies for purposes other than worship, and, on the other hand, there are those at



which there are none except for social recreation and amusement. These differences have their origin in part in the temperament, the opinions and the beliefs of the officers of the respective institutions, in part in the class of society from which the patients are mostly drawn, and in still other part, in the habits, tastes, manners and customs of the people among whom the different establishments are situated. Insane men and women, wherever they may be, are generally interested, entertained and amused by the same influences which interested, entertained or amused them before they became insane. For this reason, and with a knowledge of the characteristics of the several nationalities, no reasonable person would expect to find uniformity of practice in this department of what is called moral treatment, in the institutions of the Germans, the French, the English, the Scotch, the Irish, and the Americans. So far as the nature of the exercises is governed, in the institutions of any given country, by the personality of the Superintendent — and this is, undoubtedly, to a very great extent — it may be assumed that, how much soever they may differ in different institutions, these exercises are, at each one of them, such as, in the opinion of that officer, will best minister to the wants and necessities of his patients, and thus most largely contribute to their satisfaction, and promote their restoration to mental health.

#### FARM.

Of the twenty-four agricultural seasons which have passed since the hospital went into operation, no preceding one was so unfavorable for products of the farm and the garden as that of 1882. It opened with the promise of sufficiency, if not of abundance, and was faithful to that promise until near the close of June, although, at that time, all vegetation was unusually backward.

In the early days of July began a drouth which, for duration and severity, is almost, if not quite, without a parallel in this region. It continued through two long, and, to the agriculturist, very dreary months, with but one relieving fall of rain in sufficient quantity to reach the roots of vegetables; and in that exceptional instance the ground was wet to a depth of but from three to four inches. Covering, as it



did, so long a period of the most important time of growth, the effect of the drouth could not fail to be otherwise than disastrous. The twenty-acre garden, near the hospital, never before had so sorrowful an aspect, and the chief wonder is that, despite the scorching sun and the dearth of water, it could still furnish enough of kitchen vegetables to preserve, to some extent, the semblance of the summers of the past.

The grass roots were well preserved through the winter, and the first growth of nearly all that was mown in June was as large as in any former year. That which was cut later was mostly deficient in quantity. Still the quantity of the product of hay fell short by only about eight tons of that of 1880, the largest crop ever produced upon the premises. But the after-growth was an almost utter failure. In 1880 the harvest of rowen was thirty-eight tons; this year it was six tons. This deficiency of one of the best of milk-producing foods will be felt during the coming winter.

In no one of the next preceding three years was the product of potatoes less than 3,000 bushels; this year it was 1,200 bushels.

Of apples there are more than in 1881, but nothing like the enormous harvests of 1878 and 1880. This is one of nature's alternate productive years; but, though blossoms were plentiful, the fruit did not set abundantly, there was a large falling of it when small, and subsequently another falling, enforced by the drouth.

#### LIST OF PRODUCTS.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 124 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons, at \$17,	\$2,112 25
Hay (after-growth of home farm), 6 tons, at \$17,	102 00
Hay (south lot), 27 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$17,	467 50
Hay (Clarke orchard), 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$17,	212 50
Corn-fodder, dry, 12 tons,	60 00
Oat-straw, 5 tons,	60 00
Corn, 125 bushels,	112 50
Potatoes, 1,200 bushels,	960 00
Oats, 200 bushels,	100 00
Broom-seed, 25 bushels,	15 00
Broom-brush, 500 pounds,	30 00

---

*Amount carried forward,* . . . . . \$4,231 75

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$4,231 75
Carrots, 175 bushels,	70 00
Beets, 600 bushels,	300 00
Onions, 150 bushels,	150 00
Turnips, 275 bushels,	110 00
Parsnips, 60 bushels,	30 00
Beans, Lima, in shell, 61 bushels,	123 00
Beans, common, in shell, 28 bushels,	28 00
Beans, string, 31 bushels,	62 00
Beans, Lima, dry, 2 bushels,	8 00
Pease, green, in pod, 36 bushels,	69 75
Sweet corn, green, in ear, 112½ bushels,	112 50
Tomatoes, 52½ bushels,	52 50
Lettuce, 103 bushels,	97 25
Cucumbers, 31 bushels,	31 00
Squashes, summer, 28 bushels,	32 50
Squashes, winter, 1¾ tons,	72 00
Melons, 1,420 pounds,	21 30
Asparagus, 21½ bushels,	64 50
Pie-plant, 57 bushels,	71 25
Cabbages, 2,000 heads,	140 00
Currants, 17 bushels,	51 00
Apples, 500 barrels,	1,000 00
Pears, 4 bushels,	12 00
Quinces, 2 bushels,	6 00
Veal, raised here, 488 pounds,	52 48
Pork, 14,414 pounds,	1,153 12
Pigs sold, 96,	306 50
Pigs, roasting, 2,	5 00
Turkeys, 51 pounds,	8 70
Chickens, 37 pounds,	5 90
Heads and plucks,	23 50
Eggs, 109 dozen,	29 86
Milk, grass-fed, 20,492 quarts,	1,024 60
Cider, 40 barrels,	80 00
Calf-skins,	6 25
Young calves sold,	38 50
Wood sold,	289 50
	<hr/>
	\$9,970 21

The deficiency from the next preceding year, in the total valuation of products, as here presented, is \$1,606.07; but this by no means represents the actual reduction of value for home consumption, because many of the products are appraised, this year, at a higher money value than they were in 1881. Setting aside apples, of which this was the bearing year, and consequently cannot properly be compared with

the foregoing year, *as affected by the drouth*, and appraising the products of the two years at the same cash value, the deficiency this year, as compared with the last, is not less than \$3,000.

The herd of swine upon the premises has always been a prominent feature in the agricultural department of the establishment. Much attention has been paid by the farmer to the improvement of this stock. The "Hospital Breed" has become favorably known in the surrounding country, to such an extent that it has generally been impossible to supply the demand for pigs.

The number of hogs fattened and slaughtered in the course of the official year was twenty-eight. The weight of each, when killed and dressed, is given in the following list: 622, 512, 538, 582, 598, 525, 581, 488, 595, 455, 555, 358, 460, 492, 698, 492, 590, 543, 667, 502, 462, 412, 481, 340, 570, 336, 488, 472. The largest weighed 698 pounds, the smallest 336. The average weight of the largest ten of them was 603 pounds, and that of the largest five, 636 pounds. The aggregate weight of the whole was 14,414 pounds. This was not so large by about 1,200 pounds as the product of the next preceding official year; but in that year the number of animals slaughtered was larger by five than in the year covered by this report.

The quantity of pork produced is, perhaps, a sufficiently accurate indicator of the development of the farming operations during the last eighteen years. In the five official years from 1864-5 to 1868-9, inclusive, the average product was 7,069 pounds; whereas in the same number of years from 1877-8 to 1881-2, inclusive, it was 14,554 pounds. The quantity was more than doubled. The product of the last year not only furnished all the lard used in the hospital, but left a surplus of over 800 pounds. This, together with about 500 pounds of salt pork, has been sold.

Calves are rarely, and only for exceptionally good reason, raised; and but very few are kept until of sufficient age for slaughter. They are generally sold when quite young, on the presumption that the milk which they would consume is more valuable, for hospital purposes, than the meat which

they would produce. This accounts for the smallness of the quantity of veal in the foregoing list.

The quantity of milk which can properly be considered as a *direct* product of the farm was, as is above stated, 20,492 quarts. This is but one-fourth of the actual quantity produced, which was 81,968 quarts. It is estimated that three-fourths of this was derived from the hay, grain and roots grown upon the farm, and the value of which had already been placed in the list. If a farmer could sell a bushel of corn for a dollar, then sell the milk produced from that corn for another dollar, then sell the butter produced by that milk for seventy-five cents, and finally sell the manure derived from the consumption of the corn for twenty-five cents, he might properly consider his corn well marketed. He could complacently congratulate himself upon the profits of his business, and lift the mortgage from his farm — if there was one to be lifted. And yet we occasionally meet, in the annual reports of public institutions, lists of farm products made out precisely upon that principle.

The stock now upon the premises consists of 8 horses, 8 oxen, 1 bull, 31 cows, 1 heifer, and 132 swine, together with about the usual number of domestic fowls.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

The following financial exposition is the same that was published in the annual report for 1880-81, with the exception of changes necessary for its adaptation to present circumstances. The form and the language are preserved, in the belief that no alterations in these respects could increase the brevity of the article, and, at the same time, retain its comprehensiveness and its clearness of statement.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the funeral expenses of State patients who die in the hospital, and whose remains are not removed for burial. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year were eighty dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing



and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the hospital received \$3.50 each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth, from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date it received but \$3 each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received \$3.25 each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. One hundred and sixty-one, or a trifle more than one-third, of the inmates now belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 36 per cent. of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which these patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the hospital for damages done by them. More than one-half of the inmates are now in this class. The weekly average of them for the year was nearly 52 per cent.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1882, was \$5.069 each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was a fraction over 12 per cent., or about one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay per capita charged by the hospital for all its patients—State, town and private—in the course of the year, is \$3.484. Such are the pecuniary resources of the institution. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST SEVENTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of \$5,000 in two appropriations, for specific purposes, — one of \$2,000 and the other of \$3,000.

As an offset to the \$5,000 bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and fifty acres, the total cost of which was



\$25,670. The State then has in this way alone been overpaid for its bonus in the sum of \$20,670.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the seventeen years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1882, is \$200,986.91.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including the reserve fund, is \$31,398.70, or \$31,096.66 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing, now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$16,697.65. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$14,197.65.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least \$10,000 greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called \$8,000. Collecting these several sums the account of debt of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows :—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$20,670 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	200,986 91
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	31,096 66
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	14,197 65
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$274,951 22

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at \$3,000 annually. Deducting this sum for each of the seventeen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$51,000, there is a remainder of \$223,951.22. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

In connection with the above exposition, it may be interesting to know to what extent the tax-payers of the State have contributed to the institution. From a list, furnished by the State treasurer, of all the appropriations made either for the construction, the repairs, or the improvements of the hospital, I find that, from the time of the passage of the act

authorizing its erection down to the present day, it has cost the people of the Commonwealth only three hundred and seventy-five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars (\$375,550).

#### PROSPECTIVE IMPROVEMENTS AND ENLARGEMENT.

Notwithstanding the many alterations, improvements and additions to the hospital since it first went into operation, it has not yet attained that degree of excellence as a complete establishment, of which it is susceptible. Its Trustees and administrative officers need not abandon themselves to despair, in the fear of an approaching time at which there will be nothing to do but to attend to the daily operations of a perfect institution.

The principal building is now in excellent repair. Its condition, internally, is far better than at the time of its opening for the reception of patients, although it was then considered as completed. The floors of all the halls, with but one exception, as well as of many of the single rooms and the larger dormitories, have been relaid in a much better style than at first, and numerous other changes have been made which improve the appearance and increase the convenience of the edifice. The ventilation was always good, though not of the best. It has been bettered by the placing of the large ventilators upon the roof, and is now really deficient only in the third or retreating section of either wing, and even there not greatly so. The halls in those sections have no window at either end, but are closed by partitions with doors by which entrance is gained to adjoining apartments. At the eastern extremity, those apartments are occupied each by three attendants. The halls are not only deficient in ventilation but, particularly those of the northerly wing, are not well lighted.

*Change in the Third Halls.* — The most important structural change still desirable within the building, is in these "third halls," and for the reasons alleged. By a removal of the partitions between them and the adjoining attendants rooms, making those rooms in each instance a part of the hall, each hall, at its easterly end, would have the additional light and increased facility of ventilation furnished by two

large windows. By a more expensive alteration each hall might be extended, at its westerly end, to the “fourth hall,” throwing the two into one; and, by the removal of the wall enclosing a lodging room for one patient, even to the outside wall of the building, where there is now one window, but where there might be two, corresponding with those at the eastern extremity. These changes being made, the third halls would be some of the pleasantest and most healthful in the hospital. But the making of them would require the sacrifice of rooms now occupied by twenty-four persons, eighteen attendants at the eastern extremity and six patients at the western. This reduction of accommodations can hardly be afforded at the present time; and hence it will probably not be expedient to make the change until after the construction of the “annex” soon to be mentioned.

*Mattress shop, Wood-room, &c.* — All of the beds and mattresses used in the hospital are made and repaired upon the premises, not less than nine-tenths of the work being done by patients. The room now used for this purpose is in the basement, and was not originally intended for use otherwise than as a store-room. Its ceiling is low, and the ventilation imperfect. A further and quite as great an objection to it is that it is beneath the patients’ halls. The only approach to it is through some of those halls, which are consequently soiled by the carrying of materials. Worse still, the fine dust from the hair and husks finds its way into the halls, covering floors and furniture, and rendering the air unwholesome. It is much to be desired that a larger, more convenient and more healthful shop should be constructed.

The farm now supplies, and, if properly managed, will continue, for time indefinite to supply, all the wood required in the bakery. It is, therefore, the best economic policy to continue the use of wood, instead of substituting it by coal, as a fuel in that department. But the only suitable place for the wood is, like the mattress-shop, in the basement of the north wing. There are very serious objections to such a store-room so situated; and a better one in a safe place would relieve responsible officers of no little anxiety.

A room for the housing of two large hose-reels, at a place easily and quickly accessible from every part of the hospital

occupied by men, is another desideratum. The place where they are now stored is needed for other purposes.

In view of these several deficiencies, and still others of minor importance, I would invite your board to the consideration of the expediency of erecting at no distant day, in the vicinity of the scullery, a brick building two or three stories in height, within which all the wants mentioned or alluded to might be supplied.

*Annex.* — About twenty-seven years ago, when this hospital was in process of construction, one of the newspapers or western Massachusetts advocated a suspension of the work upon it because it would never be needed. Since that time not only has this building been completed and occupied for twenty-four years by an average of more than four hundred patients, but other similar institutions, with accommodations for no less than eighteen hundred more insane persons, have been erected by the Commonwealth. All of these are now essentially full, and the call for still more is beginning to be heard. This hospital has already become inadequate to the needs of the most westerly four counties of the State; and the time is rapidly approaching at which some further provision must be made, or the policy already begun of removing its surplus population to the more easterly establishments must be continued. But those establishments will soon become so crowded as to be incapable of receiving them. New structures must inevitably be erected somewhere; and it appears to me that not only the most proper, but the most economical course to be pursued by the State government is, to give to these western counties all of their required accommodations of this kind within their own limits. Assuming that such will be the decision of the State authorities, the question immediately arises, By what method shall further provisions be supplied? Shall the Northampton Hospital be enlarged, or shall a smaller institution be established in another place? Prior to an attempt to answer these questions, permit me, in order to prevent any misunderstanding, to express my belief in the superiority of small institutions over large ones, wherever, as here, all classes of the insane are domiciled together under one roof, and that, if there were to-day no institution of the kind within the State, and



it were necessary immediately to construct a number of them sufficient for the three thousand insane persons now confined in our hospitals, I would do it by ten or twelve establishments judiciously distributed throughout the State, and not by the five large ones as and where they now exist. By such distribution one of them would be placed in Northampton. The questions may now be answered as I would answer them; and this shall be done without an elaborate argument.

This hospital may be so enlarged as to give to it *the combined advantages of both a large and a small institution*. This should be done, not by an addition to the present building, but by an “annex,” not directly affixed, but, in the phrase formerly much used by the Germans, *relatively united* to it. A new block, designed very nearly as if it were to be an independent establishment, but without barn or stables, might be erected upon the so-called south lot, which consists of the two tracts of land purchased a few years ago—one of Mr. Welton and the other of the late Capt. Samuel Parsons. This lot contains not far from fifteen acres, and is an extension of the hill or ridge upon which the hospital now stands. All of it is under cultivation, and upon the two sides adjoining the roads it is enclosed by an iron fence. It is believed that in all western Massachusetts there is no fitting situation more beautiful than this, or combining greater facilities for the easy and economical administration of a hospital for the insane. Its location is salubrious, its water supply sufficient and readily obtained, its perfect drainage of easy accomplishment. Not the least of its advantages, in a pecuniary point of view, is the fact that it would require comparatively little grading.

The building, if erected, would be almost directly south of the present one, the central front doors of the two being distant, each from the other, about ninety-five rods, or a little more than a quarter of a mile. It should front due east, or very nearly so. The central or administrative block, with one wing or section of a wing for either sex, might be first erected, and extensions postponed until they should become necessary. These extensions might consist of additional sections of wings, or of disconnected “cottages,” as may be considered the most desirable.



This "annex" being erected and ready for service, should become the "prefix" of the institution. The Superintendent and some of the other officers should reside in it, and here the recent or curable cases should receive their treatment, while those that are chronic and incurable should be domiciled in the present larger edifice.

Such are the outlines of the addition which I would propose for this hospital. It should have its own heating apparatus, kitchen, and perhaps bakery; but, as before intimated, the larger outhouses may be dispensed with. A very large part of the domestic work could be performed by patients judiciously selected from the incurables.

#### STUDIES RELATIVE TO THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

A discussion of the extent to which mental disorders are amenable to curative treatment appears to have become an almost stereotyped chapter in the general form of the annual report of this institution. It is to be hoped, it is even believed, that it is not the least useful chapter; and it is no unfounded assumption to claim that it has already been instrumental in the correction of error and the dissemination of truth.

Although briefly touched upon in some of the earlier years, the subject of curability was first somewhat elaborately treated in the report for the official year 1875-76. Within four years from that time the conviction had become so strong in the minds of the members of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity that the long pursued method of reporting the statistics of the hospitals for the insane was so imperfect as, in some respects, to deceive rather than to enlighten, that they proposed for adoption by the institutions within the State an almost entirely new series of tables, the preparation of which they had procured. This proposition was adopted, not alone at the State hospitals, but at the McLean Asylum and the City Asylum of Boston.

The reports of two official years since that time have been published, and those of the third, which has just expired, will doubtless be in print before the commencement of the next session of the legislature. We have already, then, in Massachusetts, the results of a three years' experience under

the new order of things which was introduced in consequence of these discussions. That period is sufficiently long to furnish material from which, as premises, conclusions entitled to a very considerable degree of confidence may be drawn. Drs. Park, Brown and Goldsmith, of the three hospitals at Worcester, Taunton and Danvers respectively, have very courteously furnished me, in advance of publication, with the statistics of those institutions for the year recently elapsed. I propose to pass in review this new material from the four State establishments, and endeavor to ascertain its teachings.

It should be stated that the figures of the statistics relate to *persons* and not to *cases*, the same person not having been counted twice within either year, whatever might have been the number of his admissions. It is possible that, in a few instances, the same person was admitted in more than one of the years; but, if any such there were, the number is not sufficient to materially affect the results.

*1. Admissions of Persons in Three Official Years.*

HOSPITALS.	1879-80.	1880-81.	1881-82.	Totals
Worcester, . . . . .	222	237	304	763
Taunton, . . . . .	184	267	237	688
Northampton, . . . . .	115	120	119	354
Danvers, . . . . .	571	488	507	1,566
Totals, . . . . .	1,092	1,112	1,167	3,371

The principal value of this table is in its exhibition of the progressive increase in the number of *persons* admitted to the hospitals. In the two years intervening between the first and the last report, that increase was seventy-five (75),—twenty (20) in the first year and fifty-five (55) in the second. This ratio of increase, if continued, would double the number of persons admitted as patients in 29.79, or, in round numbers, in thirty years. The population of the State is not increasing so rapidly as that, and consequently, so far as these figures are to be relied upon, the proportion

of the insane committed to hospitals, as compared to the number of inhabitants of the State, is on the increase.

At Worcester there was a regularly progressive increase in the numbers admitted. At Danvers and Taunton, where fluctuations in this respect were the greatest, the admissions were largely governed by outside influences, not natural but arbitrary. The patients from Boston were sent sometimes chiefly to one of them, sometimes to the other, as circumstances determined.

*2. Admissions and Recoveries of Persons in Three Years.*

HOSPITALS.	Persons Admitted.	Persons discharged Recovered.	Per cent. of Recoveries on Admissions.
Worcester, . . . .	763	148	19.40—
Taunton, . . . .	688	148	21.51+
Northampton, . . . .	354	76	21.47—
Total of three hospitals, . .	1,805	372	20.61—
Danvers, . . . .	1,566	378	24.15—
Whole number, . . . .	3,371	750	22.25—

The hospital at Danvers has so recently been opened that it is exceptional, in some respects, as compared with the other three. I have consequently so arranged the table that those three can be considered separately.

The proclamation, — “The best authorities assert that 75 to 90 per cent. of recent cases of insanity are curable,” with which, or with something equivalent, each half-fledged tyro in mental diseases formerly soared into the regions of imaginative psychology, either in his annual report, as a recently installed superintendent, or in some article upon the subject, as a pamphleteer or a writer for the periodicals, is familiar to those who have read these discussions, even though they may not have met it in its original places. Like the “voice of the turtle,” in Palestine, in the spring-time of seasons long gone by, that proclamation was, until within the last three or four years, often “heard in our land;” but now, like the song of Childe Harold, it “hath ceased,” or, at best, “has died into an echo,” like his theme. Yet to him whose faith was challenged by its

reiterated assertion, and whose hope was stimulated thereby into an expectation that all cases might soon be treated in their early stages, the table here presented cannot fail to be sadly and sorrowfully interesting.

It matters little what is asserted *can be* done so long as it is *not* done. To the philanthropist, the humanitarian, the political economist, the tax-payer, even the mere citizen, the important question is, not what is the proportion of the insane that has been alleged, on very flimsy grounds, to be susceptible of recovery, under certain given but often impossible circumstances, but what proportion *do* recover and return to their homes as useful members of society?

By the table just introduced, it is shown that in the course of the three official years ending with Sept. 30, 1882, three thousand three hundred and seventy-one (3,371) *persons* were admitted into the four State hospitals, and seven hundred and fifty (750) *persons* were discharged from them as recovered. The recoveries were 22.25 per cent. of the admissions. Hence, *not one-half, not even one-quarter*, but only *a fraction more than one-fifth* as many *persons* recovered as were admitted. In the oldest three of the hospitals, the most recently erected of which has been in operation twenty-four years, the proportion of recoveries was still smaller, being 20.61 per cent., or almost precisely one-fifth, as compared with the persons admitted.

It is not a little interesting to observe the very near approach to equality of these proportions in the oldest three of the hospitals.

At Danvers, the ratio of recovery was larger. This is sufficiently explained by the fact that at the beginning of the period of three years, that hospital had been in operation less than eighteen months. It was not full, and it was the resort for nearly all of the recent cases of insanity from Boston and the four other cities in its vicinity.

For the purpose of further illustration, I here introduce a table showing the ratio of persons recovered to persons admitted at each institution, in each of the three years respectively.



*3. Percentage of Persons Recovered in each Year.*

HOSPITAL.	1879-80.	1880-81.	1881-82.	For Three Years.
Worcester, . . . .	18.46	21.94	18.09	19.40—
Taunton, . . . .	26.62	21.34	17.72	21.51+
Northampton, . . .	24.34	16.66	23.83	21.47—
At the three hospitals, .	22.65	20.67	18.94	20.61—
Danvers, . . . .	28.89	25.41	17.55	24.15—
At the four hospitals, .	25.95	22.75	18.34	22.25—

Perhaps the most noteworthy information derived from this table is, that at the hospitals as a whole, there was a progressive diminution of the annual proportion of recoveries from the beginning to the end of the period, as shown by the figures 25.95, 22.75, and 18.34. This regular but quite sufficiently rapid falling off in the proportion of persons recovered may be merely incidental and temporary, but nevertheless it is not encouraging. This graded reduction of recoveries took place at the oldest three hospitals, but to a less extent. In the hospitals, as a whole, it was equal to 7.61 per cent. of the persons admitted; in the three oldest hospitals it was only 3.71 per cent., or a fraction less than one-half as much. The greatest diminution, equal to 11.34 per cent. of the persons admitted, was at the Danvers Hospital. The cause of this is readily understood. As the institution became filled to crowding, the current of recent cases which had been flowing to it was, to a certain extent, diverted from its course, and directed toward the other hospitals.

The largest percentage of annual recoveries at any of the oldest three hospitals, in the course of the period, was 26.62, at Taunton, in 1879-80; and the smallest, 16.66, at Northampton, in 1880-81.

It is a delicate matter thus to bring the several institutions into the closest juxtaposition, for the purpose of a comparison of the results of their work. Were it not that I have great confidence in all and each of them it would not be attempted. I regard these four Massachusetts hospitals as among the best of their kind, not in the United States alone, but in the



world; and I most conscientiously believe that they are now under a medical management so good, and so nearly equal, that any insane person who would recover at any one of them would likewise recover at either of the other three.

We now approach a part of the statistics before us, perhaps the most important as well as the most interesting of all, in consequence of their bearing upon the question of the absolute curability of mental disorders. The extreme liability to relapse of a large proportion of the cases recovered from insanity is now very generally known. In some instances the relapse and the recovery occur so frequently that some physicians maintain that there is *no* recovery, but that the disease, during the apparently rational intervals of the patient, is merely in a state of suspense. But, in these cases, it is the almost universal practice at the hospitals, if they are discharged at the subsidence of each returning paroxysm, to discharge them as recovered. As heretofore shown, the recoveries are thus sometimes largely increased beyond the number of persons. In view of these cases, I have often been reminded of the notorious old toper who one day greatly surprised an acquaintance by telling him that he had “left off drinking,” and when the assertion was doubted, reaffirmed its truth, declaring, as undeniable proof of the fact, that he had “left off three times” that morning.

The subjoined table shows the number of persons discharged recovered, and the number of persons readmitted, who had at some former time been discharged as recovered.

4. — *Readmissions of Persons formerly Discharged Recovered.*

HOSPITALS.	Persons Discharged Recovered.	Readmissions of Persons formerly Discharged Recovered.	Proportion of Re-admitted to Discharged.
Worcester, . . .	148	65	1 in 2.28
Taunton, . . .	148	70	1 in 2.11
Northampton, . . .	76	43	1 in 1.76
Totals of the three hospitals, . . .	372	178	1 in 2.09
Danvers, . . .	378	66	1 in 5.72
Totals of the four hospitals, . . .	750	244	1 in 3.07

In the return to their homes of seven hundred and fifty (750) persons recovered from their insanity, the hospitals accomplished a great good. This work of beneficence was, however, as is shown by the table, in one sense partially counterbalanced by the readmission of two hundred and forty-four (244) persons who had previously been discharged as recovered. The percentage of the readmissions on the discharges is 32.53. In other words, very nearly one-third as many formerly recovered persons were taken back from the community, as were given to it by the hospitals. At the three oldest hospitals the proportion was still larger, the number of formerly recovered persons readmitted being very nearly one-half as great as that of recovered persons discharged. At the Worcester Hospital it was a fraction more than two-fifths; at the Taunton Hospital, nearly one-half; and at the Northampton Hospital, more than one-half, or nearly three-fifths.

At the Danvers Hospital three hundred and seventy-eight (378) persons were discharged as recovered, and only sixty-six (66) formerly recovered persons readmitted. The proportion of the returned recovered to the discharged recovered was as 1 to 5.72, or a little more than one-sixth. This, like the heretofore mentioned exceptional results at that institution, is a consequence of its newness. As before mentioned, at the beginning of the three years it had been in operation less than a year and a half, and hence there had not been time for a relapse of any of its recoveries other than in those persons whose disease recurs at short intervals. As will be seen by the table next to be introduced, the numbers of the readmitted recovered, in each of the three successive years, was 18, 17, and 31, respectively, nearly one-half of them being in the last year of the period. As the hospital grows older, this, as well as the other results in its medical history, will approximate more and more nearly those of the three other and more early established institutions.

Before leaving this special topic, it should be remarked that although the Danvers Hospital readmitted but comparatively few of the persons whom it had discharged as recovered, yet it is highly probable that it admitted a no inconsiderable number who had previously been discharged as recovered

from the other three institutions. The early reports give no direct information upon the subject, but within four and a half months from the day the hospital was opened, no less than *forty-three* (43) patients suffering from a *second attack* were received. It is probable that the larger part of these had recovered from the first attack at other institutions. The same may be said of the seventy-three (73) patients with second attack admitted in the official year 1878-79, which began at the close of that period of four and a half months. Of these one hundred and sixteen (116) patients, who knows how many had recovered once each, at either Worcester, or Taunton, or Northampton? The number can be ascertained only by an examination of records.

In the first two years of the three years' period to which these statistics refer, the Danvers Hospital admitted one hundred and one (101) patients who had been inmates of the other three hospitals mentioned, but we are not informed of the condition, in regard to recovery, in which they had been discharged from those hospitals.

5.—*Annual Readmissions of Persons formerly Discharged Recovered.*

HOSPITALS.	1879-80.	1880-81.	1881-82.	Totals.
Worcester, . . . .	25	17	23	65
Taunton. . . . .	19	29	22	70
Northampton, . . .	22	10	11	43
Total of three hospitals, .	66	56	56	178
Danvers, . . . . .	18	17	31	66
Totals of the four hospitals,	84	73	87	244

Some of the most important information imparted by this table has already been mentioned. By an examination of the figures in detail it would appear that the number of formerly recovered persons annually readmitted is accidental, or incidental. It follows no law. There is neither a regularly progressive increase nor a regularly progressive decrease.

The whole number admitted in the first year is smaller by two than that of the last year; but at the oldest three hospitals the number in the first year exceeded by ten that of either of the other years.

So much in regard to the persons who had previously been discharged recovered, but who had returned to the hospitals. It will now be shown that some of those persons had been discharged recovered more than once. This will be done by giving the number of times that all of them (244) had been so discharged.

6. *Ratio of Recoveries to Persons Recovered.*

HOSPITALS.	Readmissions of Persons formerly dis- charged Re- covered.	Number of times they had been discharg- ed Recovered.	Excess of Re- coveries over Persons.	Average Re- coveries to each Person.
Worcester, . . .	65	160	95	2.46
Taunton, . . .	70	122	52	1.74
Northampton, . . .	43	66	23	1.53
At the three hospitals, .	178	348	170	1.95
Danvers, . . . . .	66	67	1	1.01
At the four hospitals, .	244	415	171	1.70

Hence it will be perceived that the two hundred and forty-four (244) recovered persons readmitted had been discharged recovered four hundred and fifteen (415) times. The excess of *recoveries* over *persons* is one hundred and seventy-one (171). At the oldest three hospitals the *proportionate* excess is much larger. Their one hundred and seventy-eight (178) formerly recovered persons readmitted had been discharged recovered three hundred and forty-eight (348) times. The excess of *recoveries* over *persons* is one hundred and seventy (170). The number of *recoveries* lacks but eight (8) of being twice as great as that of *persons*. At the Worcester Hospital, much the oldest of the four establishments, sixty-five (65) recovered persons readmitted had been discharged recovered one hundred and sixty (160) times. The excess of *recoveries* over *persons* was ninety-five (95); and the number of *recoveries* nearly twice and a half as great as that of *persons*. At the Danvers Hos-



pital the number of *recoveries* exceeds that of *persons* by only one (1). For reasons already given this result will be understood.

There is one supposable source of error in these statistics of repeated recoveries, and that is the possibility that a person who had been discharged recovered more than once, may have so been discharged in more than one of the three official years. If, for example, a person who had previously recovered three times were discharged recovered in the first year, making his *fourth* recovery, and being afterwards again admitted and discharged recovered in either of the other two years, he would be reported twice in the period, once as having had *three* former recoveries, and again as having had *four*. This would make the number of his recoveries, as represented in the table, *seven*, whereas it had been but *four*. If the table contains such errors, they probably do not increase the totals of repeated recoveries to a greater extent than they are diminished by the admission of persons at Danvers who had previously recovered at the other three hospitals.

This rather minute and detailed analysis of the statistics of recoveries at the Massachusetts State hospitals, is, from my point of view, more than justified by the circumstances under which it is made. The truth of the seven conclusions which were legitimate deductions from the data which, in 1876, I was able to glean from the results of observations and experience under an imperfect method of recording such statistics at the hospitals, was widely doubted. This doubt was no especial cause for wonder, since, in some instances, those deductions differ very greatly from what, even in the minds of well-informed persons, had hitherto been regarded as the truth. To a very considerable extent the doubt has been removed by the articles upon the subject which have appeared in the reports of this hospital since the date just mentioned, but it may still exist in some places.

In Massachusetts a method of record and tabulation expressly designed for the purpose of bringing out from the practical experience of its hospitals the data which would prove or disprove the truth of those conclusions, has been in operation for some years. It was clearly proper that I



should avail myself of the fruits of this crucial test, as I here have done. What are the results? The answers can best be made to appear by the reproduction in brief of several of the conclusions.

*Conclusion 1.* — The reported recoveries are increased to an important extent by repeated recoveries of the same persons.

This is proved by Table 6, where it is shown that at the three oldest hospitals one hundred and seventy-eight (178) *persons* were discharged recovered three hundred and forty-eight (348) times.

*Conclusion 2.* — The recoveries of *persons* are much less numerous than the recoveries of *patients* or *cases*.

This conclusion is, as a proposition, the converse of the first. Hence, it is proved by the converse of the same statistics. At the three oldest hospitals the number of recoveries of *persons* was one hundred and seventy-eight (178); but the number of recoveries of *patients* or *cases* was three hundred and forty-eight (348), or very nearly twice as great as that of *persons*.

*Conclusion 3.* — From the number of reported recoveries of *cases*, or *patients*, it is generally impossible to ascertain the number of *persons* who recovered.

This may also be proved by the same (6) table. Under the old method of reporting in this State, as well as elsewhere, the three hundred and forty-eight (348) *recoveries* at the three hospitals would have been published, without giving any clew to the number of *persons* in whom those recoveries took place. By the new method that number is given, and it is found, in this instance, to be one hundred and seventy-eight (178).

Conclusions 4 and 5 are by their very nature, not susceptible of proof or disproof by these statistics.

*Conclusion 6.* — The (formerly) assumed curability of insanity has been practically disproved by more extensive experience.

By cumulative evidence in Table 2, that disproof is corroborated and strongly fortified. At the four hospitals, 3,371

persons were admitted, and only 750, or a trifle over one-fifth of them, were discharged recovered. This proportion — 22.25 per cent. — is much lower than was even dreamed of in 1876; and he who would then have ventured to assert that such could be the truth, would have been considered as either a Munchausen, an ignoramus, or a proper candidate for an asylum for imbeciles.

It will be perceived that this reduction of the ratio of recoveries is in part due to the rejection of the duplicate and multiple recoveries of the same person, thus giving to each person but one recovery. For all other than strictly technical or medical purposes, this, as has heretofore been stated, is the information wanted.

*Conclusion 7.* — The proportion of recoveries at the hospitals has been constantly diminishing, during a period of from twenty to fifty years.

These statistics cannot prove anything anterior to 1876, when that conclusion was written. But by Table 3 it is demonstrated that, in the four Massachusetts hospitals, the diminution, since 1879, has continued, the progressive reduction being represented by the consecutive annual percentages — 25.95, 22.75, and 18.34. The proportion of recoveries in the year just elapsed is a little less than three-fourths as large as it was three years ago, in the official year 1879–80.

Very clearly, if insanity is to be diminished, it must be by prevention and not by cure.

*One more Illustration.* — With the foregoing exposition I might, perhaps, very appropriately close forever these published studies of the subject of the curability of insanity. If the arguments which have been used, and the illustrative proofs which have been adduced, in the course of a seven years' discussion, have been insufficient to procure conviction of the truth of the conclusions published in 1876, it is not probable that anything will have the power to convince. It was once intimated that there were minds which would not "be persuaded though one rose from the dead." Others like them there may be at the present time.

There is, however, one hitherto unused illustration furnished by the history of one of the American hospitals, that

I cannot well forbear to present in the present connection. It corroborates the testimony of the experience at the Massachusetts hospitals during the last three years, and emphasizes the force of it.

The epidemic fever of opinion in favor of "good" — thereby meaning, as practically translated, — "expensive" hospitals, which raged throughout the decennium from 1865 to 1875, or thereabouts, will be but too well remembered. It left, for Massachusetts, its own elephantine monument upon Hathorne Hill, in such fashion that it is not likely soon to be forgotten by the people of the Commonwealth, and, at the same time, similarly perpetuated its memory in other States. Of all the excessively costly curative institutions which were the products or outgrowths of that temporary craze, the Hudson River Hospital, at Poughkeepsie, New York, is, if I mistake not, the most remarkable for its costliness. Danvers is but a pigmy as compared with it. It was intended to be the institution of all institutions, destined, so long as it might exist, to stand as a practical and therefore irrefutable proof that lavish expenditure upon hospital buildings can cure insanity.

That hospital was opened on the 20th of October, 1871, and its last published report covers the official year ending with the 30th of September, 1881. At the latter date, it had been in operation ten years, minus twenty days. In the course of that decennium it admitted sixteen hundred and seventy-one (1,671) patients, and discharged as *recovered* three hundred and fifty-three (353). The percentage of recoveries, as compared with the admissions, is 21.12, or a fraction more than one-fifth.

In view of this result at the Hudson River Hospital, one of the most prominent men engaged in the work connected with the charities of the State of New York, writes to me as follows: — "If any additional evidence of the correctness of your conclusions in regard to the curability of insanity is needed, it is furnished in the ten years' experience of this most expensive of institutions 'established presumably for cure.'"

The very near approach to identity in the results at Poughkeepsie and at the Massachusetts hospitals, may arrest

the attention of the reader. The proportion of recoveries was, —

At the Hudson River Hospital, . . .	21.12 per cent.
At the four Massachusetts hospitals, . . .	22.25 “
At the oldest three Massachusetts hospitals, . . .	20.61 “

But there is a difference in the computation of these ratios which operates pretty largely in favor of the Massachusetts institutions. The statistics of Massachusetts relate only to *persons*; those of Poughkeepsie to *patients*, or *cases*. The Hudson River Hospital gets the advantage of all the repeated recoveries of the same person, which, like all other institutions of the kind, it must have had; whereas at the Massachusetts hospitals, these were all rejected.

*A Moment abroad.* — Had it not been for the analysis of the Massachusetts statistics, several other appropriate topics furnished by both the United States and Europe, would have been noticed. As it is, I must pass them by, with but two exceptions upon the other side of the Atlantic.

In my annual report, one year ago, there was a notice of the statistics of the Morningside Asylum, at Edinburgh, Scotland. It appears that, from a misunderstanding in regard to the patients who had suffered more than one attack, I was led to erroneous conclusions. It was stated that of the 347 patients admitted, 108 were readmitted after recovery from one or more former attacks. This was a mistake, of which the acknowledgment and the correction give me more pleasure than the assertion. The 108 should have been 63. But I will let Dr. Clouston make the full correction in his own language.

“The asylum discharged [in 1880] 165, but it had taken back, altogether, of persons who had been discharged, *recovered* and *unrecovered*, 80. Of this 80, 63 had recovered in former years, showing that *there is a considerable part of the inmates of asylums whose brain condition being unstable, they come in and go out frequently*. But out of the 267 first admissions there were 97 first *recoveries*.”

My most cordial thanks are due to the doctor. He acknowledges, in the language which I have italicized, that



his own statistics show precisely what I have been attempting to prove for the last half-dozen years.

I am now indebted to the doctor for his very interesting report for the year 1881. In this the recoveries for the year are reported in a manner differing from that of the next preceding year, and by that difference the report becomes more lucid. The number of admissions in the course of the year was 339, of which 247 were for the first time, while 92 were readmissions. I here copy, in full, the table of recoveries.

*Persons Recovered in 1881.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
A. Recovered for the first time, . . . . .	45	48	93
(a.) Readmitted, and again discharged recovered, . . . . .	-	4	4
(b.) Readmitted, but not again discharged recovered, . . . . .	6	3	9
B. Had made one or more recoveries in previous years, . . . . .	31	34	65
(a.) Readmitted, and again discharged recovered . . . . .	-	-	-
(b.) Readmitted, but not again discharged recovered . . . . .	7	4	11
Number of persons recovered, . . . . .	76	82	158
Number of cases of recovery, . . . . .	76	86	162

The whole number of *persons* who recovered within the year was 158 : 93 of these recovered for the first time. But after their discharge as recovered, four of them were readmitted and again discharged recovered. They made two recoveries each within the year. Nine more of them were readmitted, and, at the end of the year, still remained in the asylum. Although discharged recovered, and counted among the recoveries, they came back within the year.

The remaining 65 of the *persons* who were discharged as recovered, did *not* recover for the first time ; but each one of them had recovered once or more in previous years. Of these 65 who were discharged recovered within the year, 11 came back, and were still in the asylum at the expiration of the year.



Summing the two classes, it appears that of the 158 persons discharged recovered within the year, 24 relapsed and were readmitted within the year. Four of them were discharged recovered a second time within the year, and 20 (9 + 11) were still in the asylum at the close of the year.

I have thus put the information in the table into the language of words for the benefit of those who have no taste for the language of numerals. It is a lucid showing, so far as it goes, but it would have been more satisfactory if we had been told *how many recoveries* the 65 *persons* had made in previous years. The movement of the population of the asylum is quick, and the making of repeated or multiple recoveries is evidently more rapid than in any one of the Massachusetts hospitals,

*British Medico-Psychological Association.*—It was mentioned last year that a series of improved and reformatory tables, by which the defects in the method of reporting the statistics of the institutions for the insane would be remedied, had been prepared by a committee and presented for adoption by the British Medico-Psychological Association. After due discussion, it was decided to postpone action upon the subject for one year. At the meeting of the Association in August of the current year, there was another discussion, which ended, at length, in the adoption *for one year*, of the new tables. So far so good—and very good. A prudent caution in driving, even when one knows that he is on the right road, is commendable.

The superintendents of the British asylums will find that the new tables will increase their labor to a no inconsiderable extent; a fact of which no one perhaps is more conscious than they themselves. The work of preparing the statistics of this hospital was increased, probably threefold, by the tables introduced three years ago. But the British superintendents have always put very much more work into their statistics than have the superintendents of the institutions in this country; and hence their labor will not be proportionally increased. But, for them and for us, it is the end that crowns the work, and all upon whom the burden is imposed must look for their reward in the greater revelation of truth, and the immensely enhanced value of their statistics.

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

To those who, in their own homes, have been thoughtful of our inmates, and so far interested in their welfare as to assist in ministering to their entertainment or instruction, we desire, both for ourselves and in behalf of the recipients, to extend our cordial thanks. The printed contributions in this direction which have been received, are as follows : —

Six volumes of Harper's Family Library, a large number of newspapers, and a Christmas box containing many presents for persons in the women's department, from Miss Florence Austin ; a considerable collection of copies of several magazines, from Mrs. J. H. Butler ; a package of religious newspapers from S. E. Bridgman, Esq. ; a quantity of newspapers and other periodicals from Dr. Crittenden ; one copy, weekly of "The Christian Register," from its publishers ; and two copies, weekly, of the "Staaten Zeitung," from its publishers.

The contributions by personal presence and performance consisted of a lecture on Astronomy, by George W. Horr, Esq. ; several exhibitions of stereoptic pictures, by Dr. T. W. Meekins ; a "reading" and a concert of vocal music, each by several members of the Junior Class in Smith College ; three vocal and instrumental concerts by Miss Longley and Miss Rice, with readings at one of them by Miss Stevens, and at the other by Mr. Williams ; and a concert by the members of the choir of the Edwards Church.

## OFFICIAL CHANGES.

The three physicians who, at the beginning of the official year, constituted the medical staff of the institution, still remain in office. By the action of your board, at its meeting in July last, the number of the staff was increased to four, by the appointment to the place of Second Assistant Physician, of David G. Hall, M. D., who has satisfactorily performed his duties to the present time. Dr. Nims, at the same time, was appointed Assistant Superintendent ; and Dr. Pickard First Assistant Physician.

By the failing health, and the resignation in January last, of Mr. Asa Wright, the farmer, the hospital was deprived of the services of a valuable officer, and the Superintendent

of an active, energetic and efficient co-laborer. He took the immediate charge of the farm in December, 1857, and, when the institution was organized, received the appointment to the office, which he held continuously until the time of that resignation. The ability with which he conducted its affairs placed him in general reputation in the rank of the ablest farmers of western Massachusetts. More, if not better than this, he was fortunately endowed by nature with the peculiar faculty by which, in his relations with the patients, he was enabled to get along smoothly, and at the same time exercise upon them a favorable influence. It is my pleasure, no less than my duty, to accord to Mr. Wright his share of merit, as one of the agencies by and through which the hospital has attained its measure of success, and of favorable consideration by the people of the Commonwealth.

Thus far, since the beginning of the current calendar year, the place of farmer has been filled by John Mercier, who for fourteen years had been employed upon the premises. He has performed the duties of the position to my satisfaction, and much better, in my opinion, than would have been possible by any man without experience here.

As the drops of rain to the sea, so fall the years into the great ocean of the past. At this point, where one has gone and another cometh, I once more gladly recognize and acknowledge the aid, the sympathy, and the generous consideration of your board, as well as the cordial co-operation of all who are engaged with me in the prosecution of the administrative affairs of the hospital.

PLINY EARLE.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 5, 1882.



---

---

## APPENDIX.

---

---





## 2.\* Monthly Admissions, Discharges, and Averages.

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES. (Including Deaths.)			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1881.</b>									
October, . . .	6	6	12	8	5	13	227.35	235.65	463.00
November, . . .	7	8	15	6	3	9	226.97	238.16	465.13
December, . . .	3	5	8	3	10	13	228.42	236.42	464.84
<b>1882.</b>									
January, . . .	5	5	10	2	6	8	229.71	234.03	463.74
February, . . .	3	3	6	3	13	16	229.61	229.71	459.32
March, . . .	5	6	11	4	4	8	230.39	225.54	455.93
April, . . .	2	5	7	2	4	6	232.93	225.27	458.20
May, . . .	10	6	16	6	3	9	234.13	229.51	463.64
June, . . .	5	2	7	8	7	15	234.43	229.00	463.43
July, . . .	6	9	15	6	3	9	234.19	226.06	460.25
August, . . .	4	5	9	8	3	11	229.71	232.42	462.13
September, . . .	6	2	8	6	5	11	228.40	231.73	460.13
Total of cases, . . .	62	62	124	62	66	128			
Total of persons, . . .	61	58	119	62	65	127			
Daily average for the year, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	230.52	231.14	461.66†

## 3. Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First, . . . . .	50	52	102	-	-	-
Second, . . . . .	8	5	13	4	1	5
Third, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	2	2
Fourth, . . . . .	1	1	2	-	-	-
Fifth, . . . . .	1	2	3	2	4	6
Sixth, . . . . .	1	-	1	5	-	5
Ninth, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	-	4
Thirteenth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	9	9
Total of cases, . . . . .	62	62	124	15	16	31
Total of persons, . . . . .	61	58	119	7	4	11

\* For Table No. 1, see the beginning of the Superintendent's report.

† These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 365, the number of days in the year.

4. *Ages of Persons admitted for the First Time.*

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less, . . .	—	3	3	—	1	1
From 15 to 20 years, . . .	2	3	5	2	3	5
20 to 25 years, . . .	6	8	14	7	7	14
25 to 30 years, . . .	9	10	19	7	10	17
30 to 35 years, . . .	1	5	6	6	6	12
35 to 40 years, . . .	4	4	8	7	4	11
40 to 50 years, . . .	10	9	19	13	9	22
50 to 60 years, . . .	2	2	4	—	4	4
60 to 70 years, . . .	4	3	7	6	4	10
70 to 80 years, . . .	2	3	5	1	4	5
Over 80 years, . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Unknown, . . .	10	2	12	—	—	—
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . .	50	52	102	50	52	102

5. *Parentage of Persons admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTAL.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Maine, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	1	1	3	2	4
Vermont, . . . . .	—	2	1	—	1	2
Massachusetts, . . . . .	14	17	10	9	24	26
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1	—
Connecticut, . . . . .	9	6	3	4	12	10
New York, . . . . .	3	5	1	—	4	5
New Jersey, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Virginia, . . . . .	2	1	—	—	2	1
Kentucky, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	—	1
Canada, . . . . .	4	3	4	4	8	7
England, . . . . .	1	1	3	3	4	4
Ireland, . . . . .	22	22	28	27	50	49
Scotland, . . . . .	1	—	2	2	3	2
France, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
Germany, . . . . .	1	1	3	3	4	4
Poland, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1	—
Italy, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . .	61	61	58	58	119	119

6. *Residence of Persons admitted.*

PLACES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Massachusetts,—			
Hampshire County, . . . . .	11	10	21
Hampden County, . . . . .	27	26	53
Berkshire County, . . . . .	15	12	27
Franklin County, . . . . .	8	10	18
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	61	58	119
Cities or large towns,* . . . . .	31	27	58
Country districts, . . . . .	30	31	61
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	61	58	119

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

7. *Civil Condition of Persons admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	Unmarried.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . . . .	24	22	46	23	18	41	2	12	14	1	—	1
Second, . . . . .	5	2	7	2	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Third, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
Fifth, . . . . .	—	1	1	1	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sixth, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ninth, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Thirteenth, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total of <i>persons</i> ,* . . . . .	32	25	57	26	19	45	2	13	15	1	—	1

\* One man unknown.

## 8. Occupations of Persons admitted.

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	OCCUPATIONS.	Females.
Journalist, . . . .	1	Teacher, . . . .	1
Clerk, . . . . .	1	Student, . . . . .	1
Book-keeper, . . . .	3	Musician's wife, . . .	1
Merchant, . . . . .	1	Hotel-keeper's wife, .	1
Manufacturer, . . . .	1	Farmer's wife, . . . .	1
Commercial traveller, .	1	Farmer's daughter, . .	1
Dealer in rags, . . . .	1	Laborer's wife, . . . .	4
Druggist, . . . . .	1	Mill operative, . . . .	12
Farmer, . . . . .	8	Mill operative's wife, .	2
Laborer, . . . . .	15	Machinist's wife, . . .	1
Mill operative, . . . .	6	Whip-maker's wife, . .	1
Paper-maker, . . . . .	2	Basket-maker's wife, . .	1
Machinist, . . . . .	1	Shoemaker's wife, . . .	1
Mechanic, . . . . .	2	Kalsominer's wife, . . .	1
Watch-maker, . . . . .	1	Cigar-maker's wife, . .	1
Carpenter, . . . . .	4	Butcher's wife, . . . .	1
Painter, . . . . .	1	Collier's wife, . . . .	1
Wagon-maker, . . . . .	1	House-keeper, . . . .	11
Blacksmith, . . . . .	1	Servant, . . . . .	9
Tinner, . . . . .	1	Laundress, . . . . .	2
Moulder, . . . . .	1	None, . . . . .	4
Butcher, . . . . .	1		
Mason, . . . . .	1		
Cook, . . . . .	1		
None, . . . . .	4		
Total of persons, . . .	61	Total of persons, . . .	58



9. *Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.*

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO THIS HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER ADMISSIONS.*			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . . . . .	8	14	22	—	—	—	8	14	22
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	9	9	18	—	—	—	9	9	18
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	1	9	10	—	—	—	1	9	10
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	5	2	7	—	2	2	5	4	9
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	11	7	18	—	1	1	11	8	19
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	9	4	13	5	—	5	14	4	18
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	2	4	6	—	—	—	2	4	6
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	2	4	2	5	7	4	7	11
Over 20 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	4	2	6	4	2	6
Unknown, . . . . .	3	1	4	1	—	1	4	1	5
Total of cases, . . . . .	50	52	102	12	10	22	62	62	124
Total of persons, . . . . .	—	—	—	11	6	17	61	58	119
Average of known cases, . . . . .	Yrs. $1\frac{2}{3}$	Yrs. $1\frac{5}{12}$	Yrs. $1\frac{1}{2}$	Yrs. $1\frac{9}{11}$	Yrs. $10\frac{7}{10}$	Yrs. $12\frac{5}{7}$	Yrs. $4\frac{9}{58}$	Yrs. $2\frac{5}{61}$	Yrs. $3\frac{6}{119}$

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated.

10. *Form of Disease in the Cases admitted.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	37	40	77
Mania, paretic, . . . . .	1	—	1
Mania, epileptic, . . . . .	2	2	4
Typhomania, . . . . .	1	—	1
Melancholia, . . . . .	10	15	25
Dementia, . . . . .	9	4	13
Dementia, senile, . . . . .	1	—	1
Dementia, epileptic, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of cases, . . . . .	62	62	124
Total of persons, . . . . .	61	58	119

11. *Probable Causes of Insanity in Persons admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health, . . . . .	4	13	17
Intemperance, . . . . .	13	2	15
Overwork, . . . . .	4	7	11
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	3	6
Masturbation, . . . . .	6	—	6
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	5	5
Old age, . . . . .	1	2	3
Injury of head, . . . . .	2	—	2
Softening of the brain, . . . . .	1	—	1
Opium eating, . . . . .	1	—	1
Injury, . . . . .	1	—	1
Sunstroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Amenorrhœa, . . . . .	—	1	1
Change of life, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of physical, . . . . .	37	34	71
<i>Mental.</i>			
Pecuniary difficulties, . . . . .	4	—	4
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	2	1	3
"Trouble," . . . . .	—	3	3
Religious excitement, . . . . .	1	2	3
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	1	1
Disappointment in love, . . . . .	1	—	1
Loss of husband, . . . . .	—	1	1
Hard study, . . . . .	1	—	1
Fright, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	10	8	18
Total of physical, . . . . .	37	34	71
Unknown . . . . .	14	16	30
Total of persons, . . . . .	61	58	119

\* 12. *Relation to Hospitals of the Persons admitted.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	46	49	95
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	11	6	17
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State :—			
Worcester, . . . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State :—			
Worcester, . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	1	2
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	1	3
Former inmates of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	61	58	119

## 13. Discharges, classified by Admission and Result.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First, . . .	13	14	27	4	7	11	4	14	18	12	11	23	17	11	28	50	57	107
Second, . . .	-	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	1	1	-	1	6	2	8	8	4	12
Third, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	1	1	2
Fourth, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	2	1	3
Seventh, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	1
Ninth, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Thirteenth, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Total of cases, . . .	13	15	28	4	9	13	7	14	21	14	13	27	24	14	38	62	65	127
Total of persons, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	62	64	126

One woman was discharged as not insane, making the total cases 128, and the total of persons 127.

14. *How supported.*

SUPPORTED AS	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Females.	Males.	Total.
State patients, . . . .	21	19	40	88.71	78.13	166.84
Town patients, . . . .	31	34	65	112.78	125.46	238.25
Private patients, . . . .	10	9	19	28.98	27.53	56.52
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . . .	62	62	124	—	—	461.61*

\* This, the *weekly* average, is smaller by the fraction of  $\frac{1}{20}$  than the *daily* average, which is 461.66.

15. *Cases discharged Recovered.—Duration.*

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESI- DENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Under 1 month, . . . .	4	7	11	1	—	1	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, . .	2	3	5	4	6	10	2	5	7
3 to 6 months, . . .	—	4	4	5	5	10	2	2	4
6 to 12 months, . .	2	—	2	3	3	6	3	7	10
1 to 2 years, . . . .	3	—	3	—	—	—	4	—	4
2 to 5 years, . . . .	1	—	1	—	1	1	1	—	1
5 to 10 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10 to 20 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Over 20 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	2
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . . .	13	15	28	13	15	28	13	15	28
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . .	13	15	28	13	15	28	13	15	28
Average of known <i>cases</i> (in months), . . . . .	$7\frac{1}{6}$	$1\frac{5}{14}$	$4\frac{1}{26}$	$3\frac{12}{13}$	$5\frac{3}{5}$	$4\frac{23}{28}$	$10\frac{3}{4}$	$7\frac{2}{7}$	$8\frac{23}{28}$

## 16. Cases resulting in Death.—Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESI- DENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . . . . .	1	1	2	3	1	4	1	1	2
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2	—	—	—
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	1	1	2	1	—	1	—	1	1
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	1	—	1	4	3	7	—	—	—
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	3	5	8	6	3	9	2	1	3
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	4	4	8	4	1	5	4	2	6
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	3	—	3	3	2	5	4	3	7
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	—	2	2	3	5	4	3	7
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	8	3	11	—	—	—	8	3	11
Total, . . . . .	24	14	38	24	14	38	24	14	38
Average of known cases (in months), . . . . .	68 $\frac{7}{16}$	22 $\frac{8}{11}$	49 $\frac{22}{27}$	45 $\frac{5}{24}$	60 $\frac{1}{14}$	50 $\frac{18}{19}$	114 $\frac{1}{8}$	67 $\frac{1}{11}$	94 $\frac{26}{27}$

## 17. Cases discharged by Recovery or Death.

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	8	13	21	6	6	12
Mania, paretic, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Mania, epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	—	2
Typhomania, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Melancholia, . . . . .	5	2	7	1	3	4
Dementia, . . . . .	—	—	—	8	4	12
Dementia, senile, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Dementia, epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	1	3
Dementia, paretic, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	—	2
Total, . . . . .	13	15	28	24	14	38



## 18. Causes of Death.

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i> —Epilepsy, . . . .	3	1	4
Paresis, . . . .	3	—	3
Paralysis, . . . .	1	1	2
Metastasis of erysipelas, . . . .	1	1	2
Typhomania, . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of acute mania, . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of chronic mania, . . . .	1	—	1
Mania à potu, . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Circulatory.</i> —Fatty degeneration of the heart, . . . .	1	—	1
Disease of heart, . . . .	—	1	1
Anæmia, . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i> —Phthisis, . . . .	3	6	9
Pneumonia, . . . .	1	—	1
Congestion of the lungs, . . . .	1	—	1
<i>Digestive.</i> —Gastritis, . . . .	—	1	1
Diarrhœa, . . . .	1	—	1
<i>General.</i> —Marasmus, . . . .	2	1	3
Old age, . . . .	—	1	1
<i>Accidental.</i> —Suicide, . . . .	2	—	2
Result of wound, . . . .	—	1	1
Totals, . . . .	24	14	38

## 19. Deaths, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1	2	3	5	3	—	3	7	3	10
Second, . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	2
Third, . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Fourth, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1
Fifth, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1
Sixth, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1
Totals, . . .	1	2	3	1	—	1	2	6	8	4	—	4	8	8	16

## 20. Recoveries, classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Twelfth, .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Total, .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1

\* In all the cases of more than one admission, this classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last, in each case respectively.

## 21. Deaths, classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY "FROM FIRST ATTACK."			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
Under 1 month, . . . . .	1	1	2	2	1	3
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	1	2
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	-	1	1	1	-	1
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	-	-	-	5	3	8
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	3	3	6
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	4	2	6	5	-	5
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	4	3	7	5	3	8
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	4	3	7	2	3	5
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	-	-	-
Unknown, . . . . .	8	1	9	-	-	-
Totals, . . . . .	24	14	38	24	14	38
Average of known cases (in months,) . . . . .	113 $\frac{3}{8}$	137 $\frac{10}{13}$	124 $\frac{9}{29}$	49	67 $\frac{11}{14}$	55 $\frac{35}{38}$

## 22. Ages of those who Died.

AGES.	AT TIME OF THE FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	2	-	2	1	-	1
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	4	3	7	2	-	2
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	1	5
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	3	4	4	1	5
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	4	4	8	2	5	7
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	2	3	5
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	2	-	2	4	1	5
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	1	2	3	2	5
Over 80 years, . . . . .	-	-	-	2	1	3
Unknown, . . . . .	8	1	9	-	-	-
Totals, . . . . .	24	14	38	24	14	38









1869-70,	.	.	.	10	9	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5	10		
1870-71,	.	.	.	16	14	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	11	23		
1871-72,	.	.	.	18	13	31	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	11	19		
1872-73,	.	.	.	13	10	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	11	18		
1873-74,	.	.	.	19	19	38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	15	29		
1874-75,	.	.	.	14	16	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	14	32		
1875-76,	.	.	.	13	14	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	15	31		
1876-77,	.	.	.	13	16	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	23	42		
1877-78,	.	.	.	9	12	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	8	17		
1878-79,	.	.	.	14	9	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	8	16		
1879-80,	.	.	.	8	10	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	15	28		
1880-81,	.	.	.	9	17	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	28	44		
1881-82,	.	.	.	12	10	22	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	37	36	73		
Totals,	.	.	.	301	271	572	-	1	1	-	2	2	3	-	3	2	2	4	7	3	10	229	230	459

One woman discharged as not insane is not included in this table.





# 78 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## 25. Classed Average of Patients.

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65, . . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67, . . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74, . . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76, . . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77, . . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78, . . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79, . . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80, . . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50
1880-81, . . . .	180.82	214.15	57.19	452.15
1881-82, . . . .	166.84	238.25	56.52	461.61

## 26. Monthly Consumption of Gas.

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1881.</b>		
October, . . . . .	33,100	1,067.74
November, . . . . .	39,200	1,306.66
December, . . . . .	45,300	1,461.29
<b>1882.</b>		
January, . . . . .	43,450	1,401.61
February, . . . . .	34,000	1,214.28
March, . . . . .	30,700	990.22
April, . . . . .	22,100	736.66
May, . . . . .	14,650	472.58
June, . . . . .	10,750	358.33
July, . . . . .	11,700	377.42
August, . . . . .	13,950	450.00
September, . . . . .	23,600	786.66
Totals, . . . . .	322,500	883.56*

\* Daily average for the year.

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1881-82.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ewers.	Chamber.	Mirrors.	Hair-brushes.	Combs.	Carpet-strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Knives.	Forks.	Lanterns.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall,	—	16	6	3	1	9	2	14	12	1	—	6	—	1	2	3	6	18	12	30	—	—	—	3	—	1	1
2d Hall,	30	26	6	1	1	6	2	4	4	—	22	—	—	—	—	3	3	15	12	14	18	4	2	2	1	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	40	26	6	11	—	4	2	6	—	—	—	—	—	1	7	3	12	18	12	—	—	4	1	1	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall,	—	16	6	3	—	11	1	14	6	1	11	—	—	—	2	—	—	6	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	10	40	6	—	—	15	2	8	—	1	24	—	—	—	6	—	—	18	14	3	6	—	3	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	26	12	11	2	2	1	3	6	—	1	12	—	—	3	6	—	6	18	18	3	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall,	12	24	6	10	—	8	—	6	5	—	9	—	—	1	2	—	30	—	6	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	12	24	6	—	—	23	—	4	1	—	5	—	—	3	3	—	12	—	16	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls,	12	6	—	12	—	6	—	4	—	—	4	—	1	1	4	—	—	—	51	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall,	16	16	2	8	—	4	—	18	9	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	6	6	3	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	16	16	8	12	5	1	—	27	9	3	6	—	2	—	2	3	6	—	6	24	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
3d Hall,	—	12	6	10	2	4	1	16	5	1	9	—	—	—	10	2	—	—	6	—	—	2	3	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	2	16	3	6	—	4	—	6	4	1	1	—	—	—	8	—	6	24	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall,	—	26	14	12	—	1	2	34	4	1	—	—	1	—	10	1	—	—	6	18	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	—	28	12	4	—	4	2	16	—	—	12	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall,	36	21	2	10	1	11	—	28	—	—	15	—	—	—	21	—	—	—	12	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	12	—	—	8	2	3	—	—	—	1	9	—	—	—	13	—	30	—	—	—	12	4	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall,	16	12	—	7	2	11	—	4	8	—	6	—	1	—	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall,	24	36	—	20	6	11	—	—	1	—	18	—	—	—	13	—	12	6	—	12	12	4	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall,	12	24	—	—	—	14	1	4	2	—	6	—	3	—	11	—	6	—	—	3	—	2	4	—	—	—	—
4th Hall,	12	15	—	—	—	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	42	5	—	—	—	—
Kitchen,	—	—	15	6	—	2	—	35	4	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	120	36	42	48	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear,	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	48	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre,	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	18	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Aggregate,	349	415	96	155	24	143	16	272	91	11	5	180	9	9	138	22	297	129	261	167	90	81	34	5	59	27	5



## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1881-82. — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Rubber Chambers.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . . . .	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	54	7	1	2	2	1	-	1	1	-	10	2	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	6	18	-	34	15	2	1	1	1	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	2	-
3d and 4th Halls, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	24	-	58	20	1	-	2	3	-	-	1	12	-	2	-	-	1	-
Middle 1st Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	1	44	19	2	1	3	3	-	-	1	21	2	-	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	-	1	-	-	-	-	38	6	6	-	36	24	1	1	3	1	2	2	3	18	2	-	-	-	-	1
3d and 4th Halls, . . . . .	-	4	-	-	-	-	18	18	18	1	48	32	3	2	4	2	4	5	5	24	2	2	-	-	1	6
Lower 1st Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	6	2	34	13	1	1	1	-	5	1	21	21	3	3	-	-	-	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	12	6	3	64	18	1	1	1	-	3	3	21	21	3	1	-	-	-	-
3d and 4th Halls, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	7	6	-	62	19	-	1	-	-	3	2	15	15	3	1	-	-	-	-
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . . . .	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	26	4	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	18	6	-	-	44	17	1	3	-	-	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	3
3d Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	6	-	-	64	13	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	-
4th Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	-	-	44	11	-	2	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	4	3	7	-
Middle 1st Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	1	54	14	-	2	1	1	3	5	-	-	-	-	1	2	5	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	4	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	18	1	56	21	-	-	1	1	3	2	-	-	-	16	2	3	15	3
3d Hall, . . . . .	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	-	52	11	-	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	27	4	4	15	-
4th Hall, . . . . .	-	2	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	-	54	18	1	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	6	-	1	3	-
Lower 1st Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	70	28	-	2	1	-	3	2	-	-	-	16	-	-	5	-
2d Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	32	6	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	26	1	8	16	-
3d Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	6	-	30	5	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	18	-	3	8	-
4th Hall, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	36	-	79	63	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	14	-	1	1	-
Kitchen, . . . . .	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	164	85	6	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-
Rear, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25	5	1	1	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Centre, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Aggregate, . . . . .	34	12	-	12	42	36	196	130	192	11	1,262	496	22	25	21	9	39	41	10	152	14	173	6	33	107	13

28. *Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1881.</b>								
October, .	610	155	240	395	178	44	284	328
November, .	553	150	223	373	151	52	325	377
December, .	577	155	229	384	184	35	326	361
<b>1882.</b>								
January, .	448	155	223	378	162	26	288	314
February, .	464	112	212	324	180	24	248	272
March, . .	450	124	230	354	170	26	280	306
April, . .	683	120	223	343	150	32	284	316
May, . . .	639	124	251	375	145	53	365	418
June, . . .	702	120	228	348	150	52	366	418
July, . . .	719	124	236	360	142	52	338	390
August, . .	742	124	222	346	143	54	368	422
September, .	687	120	218	338	143	52	380	432
Totals, . .	7,274	1,583	2,735	4,318	1,898	502	3,852	4,354

The patients, whose work is recorded in this table, were employed as many hours in the day as were the employees in each of the several departments respectively. The total number of days' work is 17,844, to which may be added 702 days by men, in the mattress room, making an aggregate of 18,546 days. No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler-room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

29. *List of Articles made in the Sewing-room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	238	Straw-ticks, . . . . .	70
Chemises, . . . . .	120	Mattress-ticks, . . . . .	69
Drawers, . . . . .	48	Feather ticks . . . . .	3
Skirts, . . . . .	86	Bed-spreads, . . . . .	12
Waists, . . . . .	10	Towels, . . . . .	367
Sacques, . . . . .	18	Towels (roller), . . . . .	292
Night-gowns, . . . . .	15	Table-cloths, . . . . .	11
Hats (trimmed), . . . . .	39	Waiter-spreads, . . . . .	2
Undervests, . . . . .	4	Curtains, . . . . .	78
Shirts, . . . . .	254	Carpets, . . . . .	2
Duck pants, . . . . .	1	Carpet-strips (hemmed), . . . . .	28
Suspenders, . . . . .	157	Clothes-bags, . . . . .	21
Collars, . . . . .	236	Handkerchiefs (hemmed), . . . . .	18
Aprons, . . . . .	164	Spreads (hemmed), . . . . .	64
Sheets, . . . . .	376	Napkins (hemmed), . . . . .	20
Pillow-cases, . . . . .	512	Ox blankets, . . . . .	8
Bolster-cases, . . . . .	18	Holdings, . . . . .	672
Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	38	Articles repaired, . . . . .	23,444
Bolster-ticks, . . . . .	3		

30. *Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	15
Hair mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	44
Hair mattresses made, old ticks, new hair, . . . . .	8
Husk mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	48
Husk mattresses made, new husks, . . . . .	60
New husk under-beds made, new materials, . . . . .	37
Old under-bedticks filled with new husks, . . . . .	118
Hair pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	20
Hair pillows overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	27
Old pillow-ticks filled with new hair, . . . . .	8

*31. Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75, . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76, . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77, . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78, . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79, . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37
1879-80, . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10
1880-81, . . . . .	949 65	451.79	2 10
1881-82, . . . . .	919 13	461 66	2 00

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since that time it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent, and, during the last two years with a discount of 5 per cent.

*32. Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes,* .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	do do.
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, .	1856	1875	do. do.
John C. Russell,* .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell,* .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	do.
Zebina L. Raymond,*	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	do.
Franklin Ripley,* .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson,*	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laflin,* .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	do. do.
Charles Allen, .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field,* .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	do.
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	1879	do.
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1864	-	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer,*	Easthampton, .	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin, .	Williamstown, .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane, .	Greenfield, . .	1875	-	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft, .	Pittsfield, . .	1876	-	do. do.
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton, .	1879	-	do. do.
Lyman D. James, .	Williamsburg, .	1879	-	do. do.

\* Deceased.



33. *Officers and Employés.*

Time employed, March 1, 1882.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M D., Superintendent, . . . .	17	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M D , 1st Ass't Physician,	13	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M.D., 2d Ass't Physician, .	4	10	22
Walter B. Welton, Clerk, . . . .	16	—	14
John Mercier, Farmer, . . . .	14	8	—
Danford Morse, Engineer, . . . .	17	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor, . . . .	8	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor, . . . .	15	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward, . . . .	23	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress, . . . .	11	6	3
Ella E. Nelson, Laundress, . . . .	—	6	8
Charles Ziehlké, Baker, . . . .	19	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk, . . . .	9	11	6
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Assistant Supervisor, .	3	5	24
Fannie R. Sawyer, Assistant Seamstress, .	—	7	10
Victoria S. Pillinger, Assistant Laundress, .	5	8	9
Perry Davis, Attendant, . . . .	12	4	16
James H. Neill, Attendant, . . . .	6	7	21
Walter E. Pillinger, Attendant, . . . .	7	9	29
Richard F. Neill, Attendant, . . . .	4	6	26
Michael W. Powers, Attendant, . . . .	3	10	6
Willard C. Ellis, Attendant, . . . .	2	7	—
Eugene C. Wilbur, Attendant, . . . .	1	11	26
George E. Rood, Attendant, . . . .	1	4	14
Don F. Boutelle, Attendant, . . . .	—	9	2
Edward Conners, Attendant, . . . .	—	8	9
Peter Donahue, Attendant, . . . .	—	5	20
Maria E. Graves, Attendant, . . . .	14	1	7
Martha R. Harris, Attendant, . . . .	7	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant, . . . .	6	10	3
Mary B. Ransom, Attendant, . . . .	6	3	15
Hannah Merrifield, Attendant, . . . .	6	2	26
Nellie M. Henchy, Attendant, . . . .	6	2	2
Cecile Riel, Attendant, . . . .	5	4	23
F. F. Poor, Attendant, . . . .	3	4	13
Naomi A. Griffin, Attendant, . . . .	1	9	21
Mary M. Dudley, Attendant, . . . .	—	11	16
Edna A. Wales, Attendant, . . . .	—	11	2
Emma Crowell, Attendant, . . . .	—	9	—
Jessie A. Rand, Attendant, . . . .	—	8	11
Laura G. Barrett, Attendant, . . . .	—	8	4
Barbara McDonald, Attendant, . . . .	—	7	9
Mary J. McNabb, Attendant, . . . .	—	7	9
Emily A. Drew, Attendant, . . . .	—	—	14
Hattie Halladay, Farmers' Dining Room, .	7	7	14
Katie M. Aldrich, Centre, . . . .	1	10	8
Ida R. Howes, Centre, . . . .	2	6	18
Thomas C. Powers, . . . .	7	11	11
Mary E. Johnson, Cook, . . . .	—	11	14
Carrie Egen, Assistant Cook, . . . .	2	4	20

*Officers and Employés. — Concluded.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Lillian M. Works, Assistant Cook, . . .	—	4	22
Delphine Tetro, Assistant Cook, . . .	—	—	16
H. Frank Haskell, Assistant Cook, . . .	1	3	4
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . .	16	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer, . . .	6	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchman, . . .	11	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . .	11	10	7
Walter Tower, Carpenter, . . .	5	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . .	16	6	18
David Mercier, Coachman, . . .	5	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker, . . .	4	5	4
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, .	14	9	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer, . .	4	11	23
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer, . .	4	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer, . . .	2	10	8
Erie L. Ditty, Assistant Farmer, . . .	1	9	26
William Simpson, Assistant Farmer, . .	—	5	—

---

---

TWENTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mas.*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1883.

---

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1884.

C



# OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

## TRUSTEES.

SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	NORTHAMPTON.
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	GREENFIELD.
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	PITTSFIELD.
LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	WILLIAMSBURG.
CHRISTOPHER C. MERRITT, Esq.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	SPRINGFIELD.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D.,	.	.	.	.	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DAVID G. HALL, M.D.,	.	.	.	.	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON,	.	.	.	.	CLERK.
JOHN MERCIER,	.	.	.	.	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE,	.	.	.	.	ENGINEER.

---

## TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE,	.	.	.	.	.	.	NORTHAMPTON.
Office at the Hospital.							

---

## SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

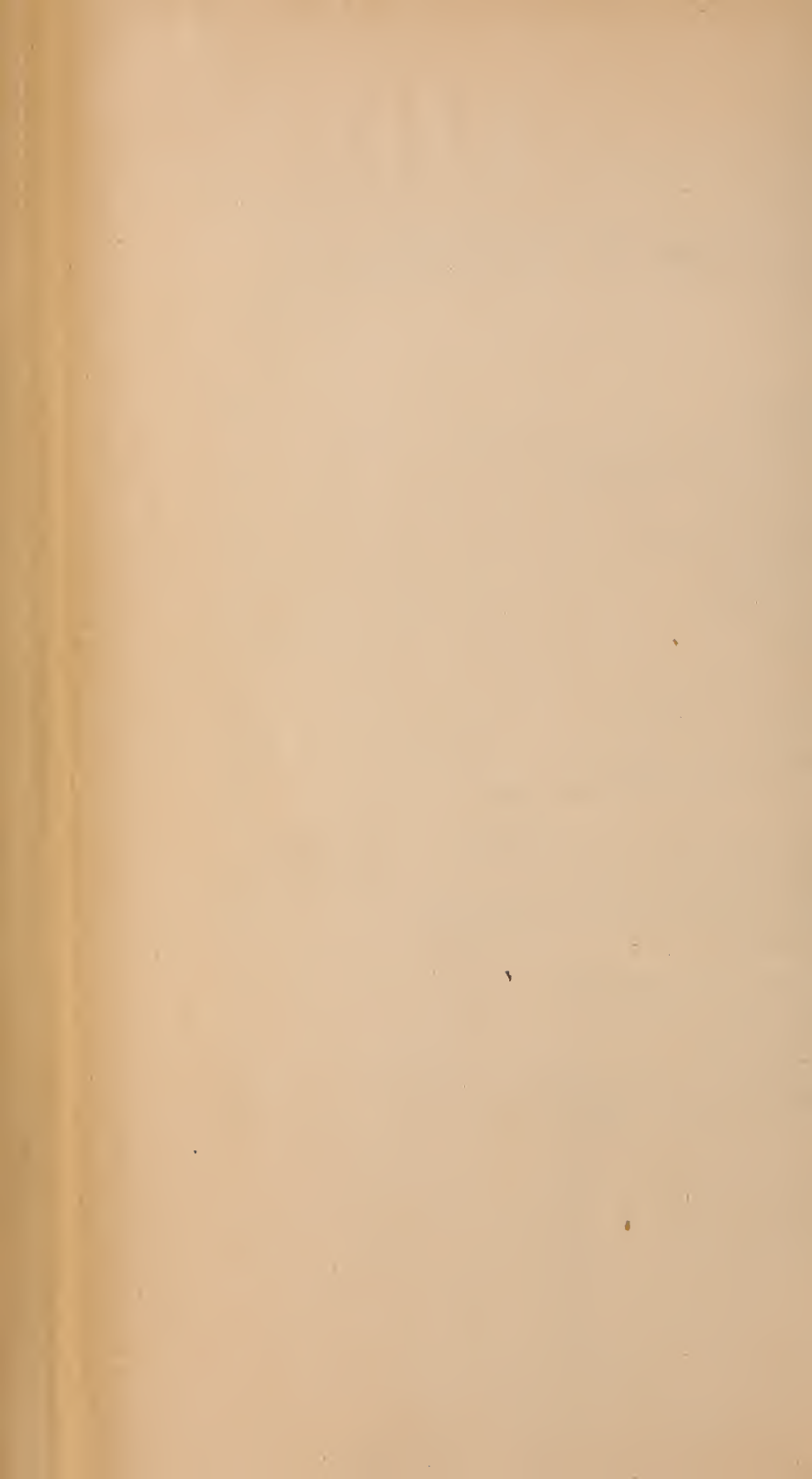
ROBERT H. GALLIVAN,	.	.	.	.	.	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT,	.	.	.	.	.	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	.	.	.	.	.	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD,	.	.	.	.	.	SEAMSTRESS.
MINNIE J. HOWES,	.	.	.	.	.	LAUNDRESS.
CHARLES EGAN,	.	.	.	.	.	BAKER.





# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
LIST OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN THE HOSPITAL, . . . . .	11
INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES, . . . . .	13
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	14
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	17
General Statistics, . . . . .	17
Status of Patients, . . . . .	19
Recoveries, . . . . .	21
Deaths, . . . . .	22
Worship and Entertainment, . . . . .	25
The Farm, . . . . .	27
How the Hospital is supported, . . . . .	30
The Finance of the last Seventeen Years, . . . . .	31
APPENDIX :	
Statistics of the Patients, twenty-four Tables, . . . . .	37-55
Monthly Consumption of Gas, . . . . .	56
Household Supplies to the Several Departments, . . . . .	57-58
Work by Patients, . . . . .	59
Articles made in the Sewing-room, . . . . .	60
Upholstery done in the Year, . . . . .	60
Annual Cost of Gas, . . . . .	61
Trustees and their Terms of Service, . . . . .	62
Officers and Employés, — Time employed, . . . . .	63



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth  
and the Honorable Council :*

The undersigned, as Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, have the honor hereby to present to you their report of the proceedings of that institution during the official year ending with the close of September, 1883. It is the twenty-eighth annual report since the buildings of the hospital were begun, and the twenty-sixth since they were opened for the reception of patients.

On the morning of the first of October, 1882, the beginning of the official year, the number of patients in the house was 459, of whom 229 were men and 230 women. In the course of the intervening year the number of admissions was 147, of which 78 were of men and 69 of women. The whole number, therefore, of patients who were under the care of the hospital, for either the whole or a part of the year, was 606, of whom 307 were men and 299 women.

The whole number of patients discharged in the course of the year, aside from those who died, was 107, of whom 60 were men and 47 women. Of deaths there were 30; 17 of them being of men and 13 women.

The number of patients remaining in the house on the 30th of September, 1883, the end of the official year, was of men 230 and of women 239, a total of 469. The daily average for the year was of men 235 and of women 231, and of both sexes 466. The largest number in the hospital on any day in the course of the year was 485, on each of three days in

June, and the least number on any day 452, on the 4th of December, 1882.

Of the 107 patients who were discharged in the course of the year, the result of treatment was recorded as recovered in 28, much improved in 9, improved in 33, unimproved in 35, and not insane in 2.

In our annual report for 1881-82, it was mentioned that a new roadway had been laid out through the North grove, that some work had already been done upon it, and that it was hoped to make it passable before the close of the current year. In this hope we were disappointed. The ground was frozen up unusually early, and so soon after the harvest was finished that little could be done to it, and it became necessary to suspend the work for the winter. As early as practicable, however, in the spring, it was resumed, and the road finished in the early part of June. The distance by this road from the barn to the old ice-house, and to the whole north-eastern section of the farm, is but little more than half as great as by the old route over the county road.

The pond made upon the premises in 1882, for the purpose of supplying the hospital with ice, proved a success. Fed by springs and by the surface water of its immediate vicinity, it was soon filled; and it furnished more than the necessary quantity of the purest quality of ice.

In the spring designs were made for a building, the basement of which is intended to supply a much-needed cellar for garden roots and other vegetables, and the stories above, a large store-room, a paint shop and a mattress shop, together with room for other purposes. After the site was fixed upon, it was found that the main sewer—of the exact route of which no chart had been left by the builders of the hospital—runs under a part of it. The sewer was of stone and consisted of two upright walls with the intervening space covered. Upon an examination of it, it was found to be so defective as to threaten a closing up by the caving in of the walls. Under these circumstances it was believed that the true course to be pursued was to make this drain perfectly safe. About one hundred feet of the old sewer was taken up and replaced by a cylindrical brick tube, two feet in diameter, the walls of which are nowhere less than eight inches in



thickness, while in some parts they are twelve. As the bottom of the sewer is about seventeen feet below the surface, the quantity of earth to be excavated was large. The work was, however, prosecuted to completion without any untoward accident or important hindrance. The season was then so far advanced that further work upon the projected building was postponed until the coming spring. One of the desired improvements mentioned last year is that of a wood-house detached from the hospital. This want is about to be supplied by an extension of the scullery, which is now in progress.

At the southeast corner of the farm, near the West Street bridge, is a tract of land with three small dwellings, which, as it belonged to other owners, has heretofore prevented the hospital farm from a desirable completeness of form, by bringing its boundary to the road upon its southern line and to the river upon its eastern line. As this property came into market, we believed it to be for the best interests of the hospital to acquire it, and it was consequently purchased.

The charges made for the board of patients, which constitute the earnings of the hospital, for the official year, were as follows :

For State patients,	.	.	.	.	.	\$27,401 69
town patients,	.	.	.	.	.	41,703 05
private patients,	.	.	.	.	.	15,237 14
						<hr/>
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	\$84,341 88

The Treasurer's annual report, made out in the more detailed form which was adopted two years ago, has been received and audited, and is hereto appended. According to the balances of the accounts, it appears that, at the close of the fiscal year, Sept. 30, 1883, there were :—

The reserve fund,	.	.	.	.	.	\$10,000 00
And cash assets available for future use,	.					28,409 86
						<hr/>
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	\$38,409 86
And liabilities (bills payable),	.	.	.			6,088 75
						<hr/>
Balance in favor of the hospital,	.	.	.			\$32,321 11

## 10 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Aside from these still available cash assets, the hospital has in store a quantity of *purchased* provisions and supplies, valued at \$16,618.94 ; together with all the unconsumed hay, grain and vegetables grown upon the farm in the current calendar year.

The corps of resident and administrative officers remains the same as at the beginning of the year, and the condition of the institution is in all respects as satisfactory as at any former period.

S. M. SMITH.  
A. C. DEANE.  
HENRY W. TAFT.  
L. D. JAMES.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 4, 1883.

## LIST OF PERSONS

REGULARLY EMPLOYED AT THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL  
SEPT. 30, 1883.

---

Superintendent and physician, . . . . .	per year, \$2,500 00
Assistant superintendent and physician, . . . . .	" 1,500 00
First assistant physician, . . . . .	" 900 00
Second assistant physician, . . . . .	" 600 00
Treasurer, . . . . .	" 300 00
Treasurer, for clerk-hire and paid to a clerk, . . . . .	" 200 00
Clerk, . . . . .	" 900 00
Farmer, . . . . .	" 600 00
Engineer, . . . . .	" 900 00
Assistant clerk, . . . . .	per month, 30 00
Supervisor ( male ), . . . . .	" 40 00
Supervisor ( female ), . . . . .	" 25 00
Assistant supervisor ( female ), . . . . .	" 20 00
Seamstress, . . . . .	" 20 00
Assistant seamstress, . . . . .	" 14 00
Laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Assistant laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Baker, . . . . .	" 25 00
Steward, . . . . .	" 54 17
Assistant steward, . . . . .	" 35 00
Attendants ( male ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	" 30 00
Attendants ( male ) ( 3 ), . . . . .	" 28 00
Attendants ( male ) ( 4 ), . . . . .	" 25 00
Attendants ( male ) ( 2 ), . . . . .	" 23 00
Attendants ( male ) ( 3 ), . . . . .	" 21 00
Attendants ( female ) ( 11 ), . . . . .	" 18 00
Attendants ( female ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	" 16 00
Attendants ( female ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	" 15 00
Attendants ( female ) ( 3 ), . . . . .	" 14 00
Night-watch ( female ), . . . . .	" 18 00
Housework, centre ( female ) ( 2 ), . . . . .	" 15 00
Cook ( female ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	" 16 00
Assistant cook ( male ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	" 16 00
Assistant cooks ( female ) ( 3 ), . . . . .	" 15 00

# 12 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Farmers' dining-room ( female ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	per month,	\$15 00
Housework, rear building ( female ) ( 1 ), . . . . .	"	8 00
Watchman, . . . . .	"	30 00
Carpenter, . . . . .	per day,	2 25
Carpenter, . . . . .	"	2 00
Painter, . . . . .	per month,	50 00
Assistant engineer, . . . . .	"	32 00
Night engineer, and gardener in summer, . . . . .	"	30 00
Coachman, . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hands ( 5 ), . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hand ( 1 ), . . . . .	"	25 00
Farm hand ( 1 ), . . . . .	"	23 00

In the warm season we generally hire some farm hands by the day. This year we have four, at \$1.50 per day, without board. They work mostly on improvements of the farm.

## INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES

ON HAND SEPT. 30, 1883.

---

Live-stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$5,797 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	6,353 00
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	3,825 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	9,140 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	12,050 00
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,830 00
Personal property of State in Superintendent's department, . . . . .	9,145 00
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	2,121 17
Dry goods, . . . . .	4,009 63
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	3,700 94
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	650 00
Fuel, . . . . .	6,888 00
Library, . . . . .	850 00
Paints and oils, . . . . .	300 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$69,659 74



## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital:*

The following statement presents a summary account of the receipts and the disbursements for the official year 1882-83, and shows the present financial condition of the Hospital.

### ASSETS.

Three hundred and forty acres of land, . . . . .	\$43,000 00
Hospital building, . . . . .	250,000 00
Farm-house, \$2,000; brick-house, \$2,000, . . . . .	4,000 00
Three dwellings (H. Day lot), . . . . .	1,500 00
Two barns, . . . . .	5,500 00
Stable, . . . . .	2,000 00
Other buildings, . . . . .	6,000 00
	<hr/> \$312,000 00

### PERSONAL ESTATE.

Stock and supplies on hand, as per inventory appended to the Trustees' report, . . . . .	\$69,659 74
Reserve fund, . . . . .	10,000 00

### RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1882, . . . . .	5,988 17
Received from the State Treasurer, . . . . .	27,518 65
from towns, . . . . .	44,028 08
from individuals, . . . . .	14,656 52
from sales, . . . . .	2,166 38
from interest, . . . . .	732 45
	<hr/> \$95,090 25

## PAYMENTS.

1st.	Salaries and labor, . . . . .		\$26,986 20
2d.	Provisions and supplies, viz.: —		
	Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$6,966 10	
	Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	1,627 98	
	Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	2,592 57	
	Flour, . . . . .	4,660 88	
	Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	817 57	
	Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	1,870 88	
	Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	899 43	
	Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	2,669 43	
	Butter and cheese, . . . . .	4,490 46	
	Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	2,720 30	
	All other provisions, . . . . .	391 02	
		<hr/>	29,706 62
3d.	Clothing, . . . . .		4,710 88
4th.	Fuel and lights, . . . . .		8,364 01
5th.	Medicines and medical supplies, . . . . .		1,519 82
6th.	Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .		2,519 88
7th.	Transportation and travelling expenses, . . . . .		320 57
8th.	Ordinary construction and repairs, . . . . .		2,733 17
9th.	Extraordinary construction and repairs, . . . . .		2,205 81
10th.	Real estate, . . . . .		4,513 00
11th.	Miscellaneous expenses, including —		
	1. Farm stock, . . . . .	\$1,145 10	
	2. Farm supplies, . . . . .	2,506 03	
	3. Water, . . . . .	750 00	
	4. Minor expenses, . . . . .	443 47	
	5. Contingencies, . . . . .	1,099 20	
		<hr/>	5,943 80
			<hr/>
	Total expenditures, . . . . .		\$89,523 76

## LIABILITIES.

Salaries and wages due Oct. 1, 1883, . . . . .	\$3,636 43
Miscellaneous bills due, . . . . .	2,372 32
	<hr/>
	\$6,008 75
Due the institution for board Oct. 1, 1883:	
from State, . . . . .	\$7,097 34
towns, . . . . .	11,710 12
individuals, . . . . .	3,935 91
interest, . . . . .	100 00
Due from Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1883, . . . . .	5,566 49
	<hr/>
	\$28,409 86

# 16 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## SUMMARY.

Total receipts, . . . . .	\$35,090 25
Total payments, . . . . .	89,523 76
<hr/>	
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1883, . . . . .	\$5,566 49
Total liabilities, . . . . .	\$6,008 75
Total debts due the institution, . . . . .	28,409 86
Total expenditures, . . . . .	89,523 76
Dividing this sum by 466.76, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . . . . .	191.798
And the average weekly expenditure, per patient, of . . . . .	3.688
Deducting from the total expenditures, . . . . .	\$89,523 76
The extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	6,718 81
<hr/>	
We have the current expenses, . . . . .	\$82,804 95
Dividing \$82,804.95 by 466.76, the average number of pa- tients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . . . . .	\$177 40
Making the average weekly expenditure per patient, . . . . .	3.411
Deducting from the current cash expenditure, . . . . .	\$82,804 95
The increase of personal assets, . . . . .	804 95
<hr/>	
We have the apparent necessary cost for the year, . . . . .	\$82,000 00
Dividing \$82,000.00 by 466.76, the average number of pa- tients, we have, as the annual cost of each patient, . . . . .	175.679
Making the average weekly cost of each patient, . . . . .	3.301

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 4, 1883.

We have audited the Treasurer's accounts and found a proper voucher for every entry.

A. C. DEANE,  
L. D. JAMES.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 4, 1883.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital :*

The general movement of the population of the hospital, and the principal leading facts in its medical history for the year just closed, are embodied in the following table :

### 1. General Statistics, 1882-83.

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital Oct. 1, 1882, . . . .	229	230	459
Admitted within the year, . . . .	78	69	147
Whole number of <i>cases</i> within the year, . .	307	299	606
Discharged within the year, . . . .	77	60	137
Viz.: as recovered, . . . .	11	17	28
much improved, . . . .	9	—	9
improved, . . . .	18	15	33
unimproved, . . . .	21	14	35
not insane, . . . .	1	1	2
Deaths, . . . .	17	13	30
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1883, . . .	230	239	469
Viz.: supported as State patients, . . .	83	75	158
town patients, . . . .	119	134	253
private patients, . . . .	28	30	58
Number of different <i>persons</i> within the year,	303	295	598
admitted, . . . .	77	65	142
recovered, . . . .	11	17	28
Daily average number of patients, . . .	235.57	231.19	466.76

The whole number of *admissions* in the course of the year was, as shown above, 147, of which 78 were of men and 69 of women. These admissions, however, do not accurately represent the number of different *persons* admitted. One of the men and 4 of the women were received twice each, making 10 admissions of 5 *persons*. The whole number of

*persons* admitted was consequently 142, or 5 less than the number of admissions.

Of the *persons* admitted, 77 were men and 65 women.

The whole number of *patients* in the house, within the year, was 606, of whom 307 were men and 299 women. This, of course, included the 229 men and 230 women, a total of 459, who were here at the commencement of the year. But 3 of these, all of them men, were subsequently discharged and admitted again within the year. They were counted at the beginning of the year, and again counted upon re-admission. In this way the whole number of *persons* is reduced by 3 below that of the whole number of *patients*. As already mentioned, there is a similar reduction of 5 *persons*, in consequence of the admission of 5 *persons* twice each. Hence the whole number of *persons* in the house, in the course of the year, was only 598, or 8 less than the whole number of *patients*.

Of the 5 *persons* who were admitted twice each, only one was discharged recovered on the first of those admissions; and of the 3 who were here at the beginning of the year, but afterwards discharged and readmitted, no one was discharged recovered.

Of the 142 *persons* admitted, no less than 13 men and 16 women, a total of 29, or a fraction more than one-fifth of the whole, have been inmates of the institution more than once each. Twenty-two of them, 11 of whom are men and 11 women, have been here twice each; 1 man and 2 women three times each; 1 woman four times; 2 women five times each; and 1 man ten times.

Of the 22 who have been admitted twice each, only 5, and all of them women, were discharged recovered on their first admissions. Five men were discharged much improved; 2 men and 6 women as improved, and 4 men as unimproved.

Of the 3 who have been admitted three times each, the man had been discharged twice as unimproved; 1 woman as much improved twice, and the other woman as improved once and unimproved once.

The woman who has been admitted four times, was discharged improved once, and unimproved twice.

Of the 2 women who have been admitted five times each,



one of them has been discharged recovered three times, and much improved once. The other had been discharged as much improved once, and improved three times.

The number of *patients* or *cases* admitted exceeded by 23 that of the next preceding year; and the same is true of the number of *persons* admitted.

The number of patients remaining in the hospital at the close of the official year, is larger by 10 than it was at the close of the next foregoing year.

Three days before the end of the year, 5 patients belonging in Lowell were transferred to the department for the insane connected with the new almshouse of that city.

The daily average number of patients for the year was larger by 5 than in 1881-82.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Of the 147 patients who were admitted in the course of the fiscal year, the expense of the support of 41 was charged to the Commonwealth, that of 78 to cities and towns, and that of 28 to the relatives, friends, guardians, or agents of the persons respectively. Only one change of this status was afterwards made in regard to any patient supported either by the State or by a city or town. In this case the transfer was from State to town. In two instances, patients whose expenses were originally paid from private funds, had their support transferred, in one of them to a city, and in the other to a town.

Including deaths, the whole number of patients discharged within the year was 137. Of these, the Commonwealth was responsible for the support of 37. Cities and towns paid for 79, and individuals or private funds for 21.

At the close of the year the number of patients remaining in the hospital was 469. One hundred and fifty-eight of them are supported by the State; 253 are beneficiaries of cities and towns, and 58, on the list of boarders, are chargeable to their friends, or other representatives of private responsibility.

In several of the foregoing annual reports allusion has been made to the continual change in the relative proportions to each other, and to their total, of the three classes of

patients mentioned. Of late years there has been but little variation, either in numbers or in relative proportion, of the class that derive their support from private sources; but in respect to the other two classes, there has been a constant augmentation in numbers and proportion of those who are chargeable to cities and towns, accompanied by a corresponding reduction of those who are wards of the Commonwealth. The weekly average number of each of the three classes, during each of the last two official years, is shown in the subjoined table.

	1881-82.			1882-83.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
State patients, . .	88.71	78.13	166.84	87.34	74.28	161.62
Town patients, . .	112.78	125.46	238.25	118.98	128.65	247.63
Private patients, .	28.98	27.53	56.52	29.26	28.32	57.58

By these statistics it appears that, during the official year covered by this report, the average number of patients drawing their sustenance from the treasury of the Commonwealth was less by five than in the next foregoing year; and that of those who are the beneficiaries of cities and towns, was increased by ten. The change in the proportion of private patients was very slight, there being an increase of a small fraction more than *one*.

By reverting to a somewhat remote period in the history of the hospital, the variation in the several classes of patients can be more strikingly illustrated. Fifteen years ago, at the close of the official year which terminated with the 30th of September, 1868, there were 408 patients in the house. Of these, the Commonwealth was charged with the support of 258, and cities and towns with that of 51; while no less than 106 were supported by private funds. At that time there were many of the class last mentioned whose residences were in other States than Massachusetts. Now there are very few.

## RECOVERIES.

*Judging in accordance with our standard of mental health, and our opinions in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education and habits*, twenty-eight of the patients who were discharged from the hospital within the official year were in a mental condition which justified the record “recovered.” This number is coincident with that of the recoveries in the next foregoing year. Eleven of these patients were men, and seventeen women. As no one of them was discharged recovered more than once, the number of *persons* was the same as the number of *patients*. In twenty-three of the twenty-eight cases the persons were in the hospital on their first admission. One man and one woman were here on their second admission, and both of them had been discharged recovered on their first admission. Two women were here on their third admission. One of them had been discharged as recovered upon both of her former admissions, and the other as much improved on both former admissions. One woman, who was here on her fifth admission, had been discharged recovered on each of the preceding four admissions. The five persons have now been reported as recovered thirteen times.

Although, as before mentioned, the number of recoveries was the same as in the next preceding year, yet, inasmuch as the number of admissions was larger than in that year, the *proportion* of recoveries was necessarily less. It was 19.71 per cent. of the *persons* admitted.

The readers of the reports of the hospitals for the insane within the Commonwealth have become so familiar, by its reiteration, with the fact that, in a very large majority of the patients brought to those institutions, the disease with which they are afflicted is either incurable from its very origin or has become so by consequence of its duration, that it seems like more than a “thrice told tale” to repeat it again. To look for a cure of this great mass of organic disease of the brain, nearly exhausted vitality, and broken-down constitutions, is to expect the unattainable. There is a limit to medical possibilities, as there is to the possibilities in every other

sphere of human action. There is, however, one cause which limits the recoveries to a point below the possible. A frequent unwillingness to submit the patient to a sufficiently protracted treatment has probably always, since the origin of hospitals, existed. It still exists, and will doubtless continue, to say the least, for a long time to come. Hence, in a no inconsiderable number of cases, the patient is prematurely removed, and the physician, where he hoped and expected a recovery, is obliged to content himself with the record "improved," or "much improved."

Of the patients who recovered, seven were wards of the State, sixteen were chargeable to cities and towns, and five were supported by private funds.

#### DEATHS.

Seventeen men and thirteen women, a total of thirty, died at the hospital in the course of the official year. Consumption, the disease which in point of numbers almost invariably stands at the head of the column of mortality, retains its usual position, with three men and six women, a total of nine. Next comes the exhaustion of chronic mania, a condition in which there is a general impairment, enfeeblement and wasting away of the whole body, in consequence apparently of the deficiency of vital energy coming from a diseased brain. To this the record gives five, of whom three were men and two women. Paresis, or the paralysis of the insane, a still more incurable, but a vastly less frequent disease than consumption, and which is very rarely found in women, holds the third place, with three victims, all of whom were men. One man and two women died from the debility and decay of old age; one man and one woman of epilepsy; two men of apoplexy, and one man and one woman of inflammation of the bowels. Of the four other deaths, there was one each of the same number of diseases, as shown in table eighteen of the appendix.

Although, among the patients admitted, there was a pretty large number having the propensity to self-destruction, which in some of them was of the most determined and persistent character, yet the year was passed without the accomplishment of the purpose by any one of them.



The hospital has been in operation twenty-five years, and hitherto the whole number of suicides in its history is 18. Twelve of them were by men and six by women. Eleven of them took place in the course of the first twelve years, and seven in the course of the last twelve, there being none in the middle year of the period. Thus the actual *number* of deaths in this way, in the earliest twelve years, exceeded by more than sixty per cent. the number in the latest twelve. But the average number of patients in the house during the former of these two periods was only 347.61, whereas, during the latter it was 455.92, or an excess of not more than 100. By computation from these numbers, it is shown that the proportion of suicides, as compared with the average number of patients in the house, was more than twice as great during the first twelve years as it was during the last twelve.

The greater mortality of men than of women has again been illustrated by the history of the year just closed. The difference, however, between the two sexes, was not so great as in the next foregoing year. Of the 303 men who were treated within the year, 17 died. This was equal to 5.61 per cent. Of the 295 women, 13 died; which was but 4.40 per cent. If the proportion be calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the house, which is generally believed to be the most correct method, the percentage of the deaths of men was 7.21, and that of women 5.62.

Of the 30 patients who died, 8 were supported by the State, 17 by cities and towns, and 5 by individuals, or private funds.

A general mortuary record of the hospital, from the time at which it was opened to the end of the official year covered by this report, is contained in the following table:—



# 24 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

*Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1882.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per cent. on Daily Average No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59,	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60,	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61,	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62,	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63,	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64,	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65,	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66,	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67,	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68,	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69,	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70,	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71,	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72,	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73,	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74,	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75,	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76,	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77,	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78,	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79,	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80,	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44
1880-81,	569	451.79	16	10	26	4.57	5.75
1881-82,	587	461.66	24	14	38	6.47	8.23
1882-83,	606	466.76	17	13	30	4.95	6.42

By an examination of this table it will be seen that in only eight of the twenty-five years was the percentage of deaths, as calculated upon the whole number of patients, smaller than in the year just ended; and in only seven of the years, as calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the house.

The subjoined tables, illustrative of the relative mortality of this year as compared with that of the whole period of the existence of the hospital, and with two subordinate periods, are similar to those given in the annual report for 1881-82.

As calculated upon the whole number of patients under treatment, the mean or average mortality was, —

For the whole period of twenty-five years, . . .	5.82 per cent.
For the first twelve years, . . . . .	6.71 “
For the last twelve years, . . . . .	5.22 “
While for the last year the mortality was, . . .	4.95 “

As calculated upon the daily average number of patients in the hospital, it was, —

For the whole period, . . . . .	7.82 per cent.
For the first twelve years, . . . . .	9.28 “
For the last twelve years, . . . . .	6.76 “
While for the last year the mortality was . . . . .	6.42 “

By either method of calculation, — and the latter, as before stated, is considered the most correct, — the *proportion* of deaths in the last official year is shown to be less than in either the whole period, or the last period of twelve years, and very much less than in the first period of twelve years.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

In continuation of the custom established in the earliest years of the history of the hospital, a gathering of the patients and others in the chapel, on the afternoon of every Sabbath, for the purpose of divine worship, has taken place. In conformity, also, with the course pursued from the beginning, the services have usually been conducted, in rotation, by the pastors of several denominational churches in the vicinity, but occasionally by those from a distance who were stopping temporarily in town. Inasmuch as the inmates of the hospital have themselves been connected, either by membership or attendance, with a diversity of church organizations, it is believed that this custom gives more general satisfaction than would be given by any one man acting as chaplain.

The average attendance upon these exercises during the official year was not far from two hundred and seventy.

All assemblies of the patients for purposes other than worship take place in the evening. Much the largest proportion of these are for entertainment and instruction by reading. The exercises on each of these occasions are opened and closed by vocal and instrumental music, the singing of hymns or, sometimes, of popular songs. In the selection of articles to be read there is an endeavor to cater to a diversity of tastes by making the variety of sub-

jects as large as possible without giving offence to any individual.

The other methods of entertainment and amusement which have been resorted to in the course of the year are shown in the subjoined schedule.

### EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL.

#### 1. ON THE SABBATH, —

Divine worship, . . . . .	53 days
---------------------------	---------

#### 2. ON SECULAR EVENINGS, —

##### (a) *Readings and Recitations, opened and closed with music :*

The Bible, . . . . .	23	"
The Bible and selections of prose, . . . . .	2	"
The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . . .	18	"
The Bible and recitations of poetry, . . . . .	4	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . . .	97	"
Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . . .	35	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . .	30	"
Recitations of poetry, . . . . .	4	"

##### (b) *Lecture : —*

On agriculture, . . . . .	1	"
---------------------------	---	---

##### (c) *Other entertainments : —*

Pictures shown with the stereopticon, . . . . .	7	"
Concerts of vocal and instrumental music, . . . . .	5	"
Operetta, "The Rebellion of the Daisies, . . . . .	1	"
Broom drill, and "Ici on parle Français," . . . . .	1	"
Exhibition of prestidigitation, . . . . .	1	"

##### (d) *Social Assemblies : —*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	19	"
No assembly, . . . . .	64	"

---

Total, . . . . .	365 days.
------------------	-----------

By this list, it appears that the inmates were assembled upon three hundred and thirty-one days in the course of the year. This number is somewhat below the average in former years, in consequence of the omission of the evening exercise, on visiting days, during a part of the warmer months.

My opinion of the very great utility of this department of the administration of the hospital has been more and more confirmed by the experience of successive years.

## FARM.

As the farm is not only one of the important means in the hygienic and restorative treatment of the patients, thus contributing to the great end for which the institution was established, but, furthermore, a no inconsiderable source of revenue in the production of articles necessary for the support of the inmates, it has always been considered worthy of a somewhat prominent place in the annual reports.

The remarkable and prolonged drought of 1882 was the cause of a great reduction in the quantity of farm and garden products for that year, and its influence was felt to some extent in the current year, more especially in the diminution of the quantity of hay, by the killing of grass-roots upon the drier portions of the farm. The summer just closed was characterized by another drought, less severe, and at a later date, but still to a pretty large extent diminishing the quantity of some of the crops the growth of which is chiefly in the latter part of summer.

Notwithstanding the injury to grass-roots above mentioned, the first crop of hay was larger by several tons than that of the next preceding year, and slightly the largest of any ever harvested upon the farm. The extent of land mown, however, exceeded that of any former year. The rowen, or after-growth, was seriously affected by the drought, yet the quantity cut was over 22 tons. This was nearly three times as much as was produced in 1882, but not so much by 16 tons as in 1881.

It was a favorable year for corn—of which the quantity raised is comparatively small—as well as for potatoes, which constitute one of our largest products. Over 2,500 bushels of the latter were harvested, or more than twice as many as in 1882.

Although this is not the “bearing year” for apples, and the prospect in the early part of summer was very unfavorable, still the harvest brought in no less than 191 barrels, which, under the circumstances, was an unexpectedly liberal yield.

Of onions the product exceeded that of any preceding year, and of beets it was larger than the average. Of squashes,

both winter and summer, it was small, as the vines were destroyed by worms at the roots. The yield of cucumbers was much diminished by the drought, and, for the same reason, the crop of English turnips was an almost utter failure.

## LIST OF PRODUCTS.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 135 tons, at \$17,	\$2,295 00
Hay (south lot), 26 tons, at \$17,	442 00
Hay (Clarke orchard), 14½ tons, at \$17,	241 40
Hay (after-growth of whole farm), 22½ tons at \$17,	382 50
Corn fodder, dry, 16 tons,	64 00
Oat straw, 5 tons,	50 00
Corn, 225 bushels,	168 75
Potatoes, 2,578 bushels,	1,289 00
Oats, 225 bushels,	112 50
Broom-seed, 40 bushels,	16 00
Broom-brush, 700 pounds,	56 00
Carrots, 77½ bushels,	30 82
Beets, 816 bushels,	285 75
Onions, 359 bushels,	275 25
Turnips, 582 bushels,	232 80
Parsnips, 70 bushels,	35 00
Beans (Lima), in shell, 116 bushels,	232 00
Beans (common), in shell, 28 bushels,	28 00
Beans (string), 55 bushels,	137 50
Beans (Lima), dry, 5 bushels,	15 00
Peas (green), in pod, 116½ bushels,	233 00
Sweet corn (green), in ear, 216½ bushels,	216 50
Tomatoes, 167 bushels,	167 00
Lettuce, 92½ bushels,	92 50
Cucumbers, 50½ bushels,	50 50
Squashes (summer), 65 bushels,	65 00
Squashes (winter), 2 tons,	80 00
Melons, 465 pounds,	4 65
Asparagus, 29½ bushels,	88 50
Pie-plant, 60½ bushels,	87 50
Beet greens, 15 bushels,	15 00
Spinach, 15 bushels,	15 00
Radishes, 520 bunches,	20 80
Cabbages, 1,500 heads,	60 00
Currants, 25½ bushels,	63 38
Apples, 191 barrels,	573 00
Pears, 30 bushels,	45 00
Quinces, 10 bushels,	30 00
Veal, raised here, 661 pounds,	80 04

---

*Amount carried forward,* . . . . . \$8,376 64



<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	\$8,376	64
Pork, 15,612 pounds,	1,403	47
Pigs sold, 126,	393	25
Pigs, roasting, 3,	6	00
Turkeys, 140 pounds,	31	33
Chickens, 56 pounds,	11	35
Heads and plucks,	4	50
Eggs, 127½ dozen,	34	23
Milk (grass-fed), 20,304 quarts,	1,015	20
Cider, 8 barrels,	24	00
Calfskins,	10	00
Young calves, sold,	17	00
Wood, sold,	106	05
	<hr/>	
	\$11,433	02

The aggregate valuation of the products exceeds by \$1,462.81 that of the next preceding year, when the crops were seriously affected by the drouth, and, with one exception, is the largest of any year since the foundation of the hospital. The exceptional year was 1881, when the valuation exceeded by \$143.26 that of the current year.

The vegetables which are consumed in the course of the summer are appraised at the current market rates, at the time they are brought from the garden or the field. It consequently follows that, not unfrequently, the price of any given product varies according to the fluctuations of the market. For this reason the total value in some of the items in the above list is not the result of a multiplication of the quantity of the products by any one price.

As the average number of the herd of cows is not less than thirty, the quantity of milk produced by them, as stated in the list, would, without explanation, appear to be too small. The 20,304 quarts is the quantity estimated to have been the product of the grass of pasturage. The whole quantity was four times as large, or 20,304 gallons. The value of the hay, grain, turnips, and other roots from which the estimated three-fourths was produced, is entered in the list; and to enter that portion of the milk at its proper valuation would be but a repetition of value.

The easiest and most profitable method of utilizing the large amount of offal from the kitchen of so large an establishment as this, especially if it be in the country, and has

an extensive farm, is in the production of pork. This method has always been pursued here, and probably no other branch of the agricultural department of the institution, unless, perhaps, it be the production of milk, has been more profitable. Within the official year just closed, thirty-six swine were fattened and slaughtered on the premises. The weights, in pounds, of their carcasses, were respectively as follows: 321, 338, 411, 319, 299, 434, 538, 382, 435, 380, 539, 390, 430, 375, 540, 450, 403, 645, 430, 410, 709, 645, 424, 364, 510, 435, 472, 465, 454, 404, 393, 338, 484, 443, 433, 170. The weight of the largest was 709 pounds, and that of the smallest 179 pounds. The average weight of the largest five of them was 615 pounds, of the largest ten 554 pounds, and of the whole, 433 pounds. Their aggregate weight was 15,612 pounds, a quantity which has in no former year been exceeded. It furnished the hospital with a year's supply of salt pork, lard, and ham, and left a surplus of 925 pounds of pork and 150 pounds of ham, which was sold. Besides this, 126 pigs were sold, for an aggregate sum of \$393.25.

At the close of the official year the farm stock consisted of 9 horses, 6 working oxen, 6 fat oxen, 1 bull, 34 cows, 3 calves, 135 swine, 1 goat, and a pretty large number of domestic fowls.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

The following financial exposition is the same that was published in the annual report for 1881-82, with the exception of changes necessary for its adaptation to present circumstances.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the funeral expenses of State patients who die in the hospital, and whose remains are not removed for burial. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year were forty dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction,

the hospital received \$3.50 each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth, from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date it received but \$3 each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received \$3.25 each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. One hundred and fifty-eight, or almost precisely one-third of the inmates now belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 34 per cent. of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which these patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week (\$3.25 each) as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the hospital for damages done by them. More than one-half of the inmates are now in this class. The weekly average of them for the year was 53 per cent.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1883, was \$5.06 each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was a fraction over 12 per cent., or about one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay, per capita, charged by the hospital for all its patients — State, town, and private — in the course of the year is \$3.474. Such are the pecuniary resources of the institution. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST EIGHTEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the 1st of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of \$5,000, in two appropriations, for specific purposes, — one of \$2,000 and the other of \$3,000.

As an offset to the \$5,000 bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and fifty acres, together with four dwelling-houses, the total cost of which was \$30,183. The State then has, in this way alone, been overpaid for its bonus, in the sum of \$25,183.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the eighteen years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1883, is \$205,925.89.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including the reserve fund, is \$32,401.11, or \$32,099.07 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The *purchased* provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing, now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$16,618.94. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$14,118.94.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least \$10,000 greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called \$8,000. Collecting these several sums the account of debt of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$25,183 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	205,925 89
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	32,099 07
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	14,118 94
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$285,326 90

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at \$3,000 annually. Deducting this sum for each of the eighteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$54,000, there is a remainder of \$231,326.90. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

In connection with the above exposition, it may be interesting to know to what extent the tax-payers of the State have contributed to the institution. From a list, furnished by the State treasurer, of all the appropriations made either for the construction, the repairs, or the improvements of the hospital, I find that, from the time of the passage of the



act authorizing its erection down to the present day, it has cost the people of the Commonwealth only three hundred and seventy-five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars (\$375,550).

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

As the lapse of each successive year calls for the preparation of the annual report, it is always an agreeable duty not only to recognize and acknowledge the assistance of persons not connected with the hospital, in giving instruction, entertainment or amusement to our inmates, but to render our warmest thanks for every contribution to those purposes.

We are indebted, this year, to Miss Florence Austin, for a large collection of magazines and newspapers, as well as for numerous new-year's presents to inmates of the women's department; to Mrs. J. H. Butler for a collection of magazines; to S. E. Bridgeman, Esq., for a large number of religious newspapers, to Dr. G. W. Crittenden for a lot of the "Franklin Square Library"; and the publishers of the "Christian Register," and of the "Staaten Zeitung," for one copy, weekly, of each of those papers, respectively.

We are also under obligations to George W. Horr, Esq., for a lecture; to Dr. T. W. Meekins for exhibitions with the stereopticon; to Miss Longley and Miss Rice for two concerts; to several students of Smith College for a concert, with readings, under the direction of Miss Machado; and to Miss Blodgett and her amateur company for two entertainments, one of them an operetta, "The Rebellion of the Daisies," and the other a Broom Drill, and the comedy "Ici on parle Français."

The medical staff of the hospital remains the same as at the beginning of the official year. To the physicians thus associated with me, as well as to all the other present officers of the institution, my acknowledgments are due for the continued faithfulness with which they have performed the diversified labors of their departments.

The annual report now presented to you, gentlemen of the Board, is the twentieth which I have had the privilege and the pleasure of preparing and laying before your honorable



body,—the first of them having been written but three months after my appointment to the office of superintendent. The term of service thus implied is, if I mistake not, longer by several years than that of any other physician who has ever held the office of superintendent of a hospital of the kind belonging to this Commonwealth. Throughout this almost completed score of years, your counsel and confidence have been my aid and support, and it will ever be one of the pleasantest and most cherished memories of my life, that the perfect harmony of our official relations has never for an instant been broken.

PLINY EARLE.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 4, 1883.

---

---

APPENDIX.

---

---



## 2.\* *Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES (Including Deaths).			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1882.</b>									
October, .	3	4	7	4	5	9	228.71	229.67	458.38
November, .	6	4	10	4	8	12	228.60	226.76	455.36
December, .	9	5	14	5	3	8	231.22	225.58	456.80
<b>1883.</b>									
January, .	10	2	12	1	4	5	237.70	226.32	464.03
February, .	3	3	6	5	4	9	242.00	223.21	465.21
March, .	5	8	13	11	3	14	236.35	226.81	463.16
April, .	4	3	7	5	7	12	236.23	227.43	463.66
May, .	7	13	20	5	8	13	233.87	226.19	460.06
June, .	11	12	23	4	3	7	242.13	236.57	478.70
July, .	6	6	12	12	4	16	240.35	239.65	480.00
August, .	6	6	12	7	2	9	235.45	242.16	477.61
September, .	8	3	11	14	9	23	234.83	243.47	478.30
Total of cases,	78	69	147	77	60	137	-	-	-
Total of persons,	77	65	142	77	60	137	-	-	-
Daily average for the year,	-	-	-	-	-	-	235.57	231.19	466.76†

## 3. *Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First, . . . . .	65	52	117	-	-	-
Second, . . . . .	11	11	22	-	5	5
Third, . . . . .	1	2	3	-	-	-
Fourth, . . . . .	-	2	2	-	3	3
Fifth, . . . . .	-	2	2	-	-	-
Tenth, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	-	4
Total of cases, . . .	78	69	147	4	8	12
Total of persons, . .	77	65	142	1	6	7

\* For Table No. 1, see the beginning of the Superintendent's report.

† These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 365, the number of days in the year.

4. *Ages of Persons Admitted for the First Time.*

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—
Fifteen years and less, . . . . .	2	3	5	—	1	1
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	2	4	2	3	5
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	5	8	13	5	7	12
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	2	4	6	7	7	14
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	7	7	14	9	7	16
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	7	5	12	15	7	22
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	9	7	16	12	11	23
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	4	1	5	7	4	11
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	4	2	6	5	3	8
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	1	2	3	1	4
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	21	11	32	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	65	52	117	65	52	117

5. *Parentage of Persons Admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTALS.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Maine, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
New Hampshire, . . . . .	2	1	—	—	2	1
Vermont, . . . . .	6	6	1	1	7	7
Massachusetts, . . . . .	20	22	10	12	30	34
Connecticut, . . . . .	5	5	2	1	7	6
New York, . . . . .	4	1	1	2	5	3
Maryland, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
Virginia, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	1	—
Michigan, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	1	—
Canada, . . . . .	4	4	3	2	7	6
New Brunswick, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
England, . . . . .	1	2	2	1	3	3
Ireland, . . . . .	25	25	30	30	55	55
Scotland, . . . . .	1	1	2	2	3	3
Wales, . . . . .	—	—	1	2	1	2
Nassau, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
Germany, . . . . .	4	4	2	2	6	6
Unknown, . . . . .	2	3	8	9	10	12
	77	77	65	65	142	142



## 6. Residence of Persons Admitted.

PLACES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Massachusetts, —			
Hampshire County, . . . . .	16	9	25
Hampden County, . . . . .	31	26	57
Berkshire County, . . . . .	15	16	31
Franklin County, . . . . .	14	8	22
Worcester County, . . . . .	1	1	2
Norfolk County, . . . . .	—	1	1
Suffolk County, . . . . .	—	2	2
Middlesex County, . . . . .	—	1	1
Bristol County, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	77	65	142
Cities or large towns,* . . . . .	41	32	73
Country districts, . . . . .	36	33	69
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	77	65	142

## 7. Civil Condition of Persons Admitted.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	UNMARRIED.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . .	26	18	44	32	22	54	7	11	18	—	1	1
Second, . . .	4	1	5	6	6	12	—	1	1	—	—	—
Third, . . .	—	—	—	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fourth, . . .	—	1	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fifth, . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tenth, . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total <i>persons</i> ,	31	20	51	39	32	71	7	12	19	—	1	1

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

8. *Occupations of Persons admitted.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	OCCUPATIONS.	Females.
Clergyman, . . . .	1	Teacher, . . . .	1
Physician, . . . .	1	Housekeeper, . . . .	3
Manufacturer, . . . .	2	Clerk's wife, . . . .	1
Book-keeper, . . . .	1	Manufacturer's wife, . . . .	1
Salesman, . . . .	1	Paper-maker's wife, . . . .	2
Insurance agent, . . . .	1	Farmer's wife, . . . .	6
Musician, . . . .	1	Machinist's wife, . . . .	3
Printer, . . . .	1	Mill operative, . . . .	6
Farmer, . . . .	11	Mill operative's wife, . . . .	3
Machinist, . . . .	3	Carpenter's wife, . . . .	2
Builder, . . . .	1	Dress-maker, . . . .	1
Carpenter, . . . .	3	Corset-maker, . . . .	1
Bricklayer, . . . .	1	Saloon-keeper's wife, . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . .	3	Laborer's wife, . . . .	8
Hotel-keeper, . . . .	1	Shoemaker's wife, . . . .	1
Butler, . . . .	1	Teamster's wife, . . . .	1
Jeweller, . . . .	2	Currier's wife, . . . .	1
Bartender, . . . .	1	Brakeman's wife, . . . .	1
Tailor, . . . .	1	Servant, . . . .	10
Hatter, . . . .	1	None, . . . .	6
Moulder, . . . .	1	Unknown, . . . .	6
Railroad fireman, . . . .	1		
Tool-maker, . . . .	1	Total, . . . .	65
Spinner, . . . .	1		
Laborer, . . . .	23		
Farm-laborer, . . . .	2		
Carriage-trimmer, . . . .	1		
Cigar-maker, . . . .	1		
Button-maker, . . . .	1		
Teamster, . . . .	1		
Butcher, . . . .	1		
Gate-keeper, . . . .	1		
Peddler, . . . .	1		
None, . . . .	3		
Total of persons, . . . .	77		

9. *Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.*

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO THIS HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER ADMISSIONS.*			TOTALS.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	1
Under 1 month, . . . . .	5	6	11	—	1	1	5	7	12
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	15	10	25	—	2	2	15	12	27
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	6	5	11	—	1	1	6	6	12
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	8	3	11	1	3	4	9	6	15
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	5	10	15	2	1	3	7	11	18
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	3	9	12	5	3	8	8	12	20
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	—	4	4	2	5	7
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	1	1	2	3	2	5
Over 20 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	18	7	25	3	1	4	21	8	29
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . . . .	65	52	117	13	17	30	78	69	147
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	65	52	117	13	16	29	77	65	142
Av'ge of known <i>cases</i> , . . . . .	1 $\frac{33}{47}$ yr	1 $\frac{34}{45}$ yr	1 $\frac{67}{92}$ yr	7 $\frac{1}{5}$ yr	9 $\frac{7}{16}$ yr	8 $\frac{15}{26}$ yr	2 $\frac{38}{57}$ yr	3 $\frac{47}{61}$ yr	3 $\frac{14}{59}$ yr

10. *Form of Disease in the Cases Admitted.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	45	39	84
paretic, . . . . .	3	—	3
epileptic, . . . . .	3	—	3
Melancholia, . . . . .	16	20	36
Dementia, . . . . .	9	7	16
senile, . . . . .	1	—	1
epileptic, . . . . .	—	1	1
Not insane, . . . . .	1	2	3
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . . . .	78	69	147
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	77	65	142

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated. One patient is repeated, she being twice a readmission, and four are included who are in the first division, they having been admitted for the first and second times within the year.

11. *Probable Causes of Insanity in Persons Admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Ill-health, . . . . .	1	12	13
Intemperance, . . . . .	9	4	13
Overwork, . . . . .	3	5	8
Epilepsy, . . . . .	4	—	4
Sunstroke, . . . . .	2	—	2
Masturbation, . . . . .	5	1	6
Injury of head, . . . . .	4	—	4
Injury, . . . . .	3	1	4
Malaria, . . . . .	1	1	2
Syphilis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Scarlet fever, . . . . .	—	1	1
Exhaustion, . . . . .	—	1	1
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	1	1
Change of life, . . . . .	—	7	7
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Opium eating, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of physical, . . . . .	34	36	70
<i>Mental</i>			
Pecuniary troubles, . . . . .	4	—	4
Loss of property, . . . . .	1	—	1
Disappointment, . . . . .	1	—	1
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	1	2	3
Trouble, . . . . .	—	3	3
Loss of child, . . . . .	—	1	1
Loss of friends, . . . . .	—	1	1
Grief, . . . . .	—	1	1
Hard study, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	7	9	16
Total of physical, . . . . .	34	36	70
Not insane, . . . . .	1	2	3
Unknown, . . . . .	35	18	53
Total of persons, . . . . .	77	65	142

12. *Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	57	45	102
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	10	12	22
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	2	7	9
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	—	—	—
Former inmates of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	4	—	4
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	1	2
Former inmates of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	—	—	—
Former inmate of this hospital, of hospitals in other States, and of a Canadian hospital, . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of foreign hospitals: Canada; Madras, India, . . . . .	2	—	2
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	77	65	142



## 13. Discharges Classified by Admission and Results.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
First, .	10	13	23	8	-	8	16	11	27	18	12	30	16	8	24	68	44	112
Second, .	1	1	2	-	-	-	1	1	2	2	1	3	1	4	5	5	7	12
Third, .	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	3	3
Fourth, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2	2
Fifth, .	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	3	4
Sixth, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
Tenth, .	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Total of cases, .	11	17	28	9	-	9	18	15	33	21	14	35	17	13	30	76	59	135
Total of persons, .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	76	59	135

One woman and one man were discharged as not insane, making the total of cases 137.

14. *How Supported.*

SUPPORTED AS	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
State patients, . . .	27	14	41	87.34	74.28	161.62
Town patients, . . .	38	40	78	118.98	128.65	247.63
Private patients, . . .	13	15	28	29.26	28.32	57.58
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . .	78	69	147	—	—	466.83*

15. *Cases Discharged Recovered.—Duration.*

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Under 1 month, . . .	1	3	4	2	—	2	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, . . .	3	10	13	5	4	9	2	2	4
3 to 6 months, . . .	1	1	2	2	5	7	2	4	6
6 to 12 months, . . .	2	—	2	2	4	6	1	5	6
1 to 2 years, . . .	—	1	1	—	2	2	2	2	4
2 to 5 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	2	2
5 to 10 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
10 to 20 years, . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1
Over 20 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . .	4	1	5	—	—	—	4	1	5
Total of <i>cases</i> , . . .	11	17	28	11	17	28	11	17	28
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . .	11	17	28	11	17	28	11	17	28
Average of known cases (in months), . . .	4 $\frac{6}{7}$	13 $\frac{3}{16}$	10 $\frac{15}{23}$	3	12 $\frac{7}{17}$	8 $\frac{5}{7}$	8	20 $\frac{5}{16}$	16 $\frac{13}{23}$

\* This, the *weekly* average, is larger by  $\frac{7}{100}$  than the *daily* average, which is 466.76.

## 16. Cases Resulting in Death. — Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . . . . .	—	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	4	—	4	2	1	3	—	—	—
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	1	3	4	1	1	2	1	—	1
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	3	1	4	1	—	1	2	1	3
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	3	3	6	2	1	3	3	—	3
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	4	5	2	4	6
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	3	4	7	—	2	2
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	2	2	4	1	3	4
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	4	—	4	7	1	8
Unknown, . . . . .	1	2	3	—	—	—	1	2	3
Total, . . . . .	17	13	30	17	13	30	17	13	30
Average of known cases (in months), . . . . .	62 $\frac{11}{16}$	29 $\frac{1}{11}$	49	109 $\frac{13}{17}$	69 $\frac{11}{13}$	92 $\frac{14}{30}$	169 $\frac{10}{16}$	100 $\frac{10}{11}$	141 $\frac{17}{27}$

## 17. Cases Discharged by Recovery or Death.

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Mania, . . . . .	10	11	21	10	10	20
paretic, . . . . .	—	—	—	3	—	3
epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2
Mania à potu, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—
Melancholia, . . . . .	—	6	6	—	2	2
Dementia, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	—	2
senile, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Total of cases . . . . .	11	17	28	17	13	30
Total of persons, . . . . .	11	17	28	17	13	30

18. *Causes of Death.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Nervous System.</i> —Epilepsy, . . .	1	1	2
Apoplexy, . . .	2	—	2
Paresis, . . .	3	—	3
Exhaustion of acute mania, . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of chronic mania, . . .	3	2	5
<i>Circulatory.</i> —Fatty degeneration of the heart, . . .	1	—	1
<i>Respiratory.</i> —Phthisis, . . .	3	6	9
<i>Digestive.</i> —Enteritis, . . .	1	1	2
Enteritis of peritoneum, . . .	1	—	1
<i>Generative.</i> —Ovarian tumor, . . .	—	1	1
<i>General.</i> —Old age, . . .	1	2	3
Totals, . . .	17	13	30

19. *Deaths, Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . .	—	4	4	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	5	6
Second, . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Third, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total of cases,	—	5	5	—	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	1	1	7	8*

\* These eight cases represent but six persons, one of the persons having had three former admissions, and consequently three results.

## 20. Recoveries, Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Second, . . .	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	2
Third, . . .	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2
Fifth, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Total, . . .	1	3	4	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	5

## 21. Deaths, Classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY. "FROM FIRST ATTACK."			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
Under 1 month, . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-
From 1 to 3 months, . . . .	1	-	1	2	1	3
3 to 6 months, . . . .	1	-	1	2	1	3
6 to 12 months, . . . .	1	1	2	-	1	1
1 to 2 years, . . . .	3	-	3	2	-	2
2 to 5 years, . . . .	2	3	5	1	4	5
5 to 10 years, . . . .	-	1	1	3	1	4
10 to 20 years, . . . .	1	2	3	3	5	8
Over 20 years, . . . .	7	3	10	4	-	4
Unknown, . . . .	1	3	4	-	-	-
Totals, . . . .	17	13	30	17	13	30
Average of known cases (in months), . . . .	169 $\frac{7}{8}$	150 $\frac{3}{5}$	162 $\frac{6}{13}$	115 $\frac{7}{17}$	83 $\frac{4}{13}$	101 $\frac{1}{2}$

\* In all cases of more than one admission, this classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last, in each case respectively.



22. *Ages of those who Died.*

AGES.	AT TIME OF FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less, . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . .	1	1	2	—	1	1
20 to 25 years, . . .	—	2	2	—	—	—
25 to 30 years, . . .	1	3	4	—	1	1
30 to 35 years, . . .	2	—	2	1	2	3
35 to 40 years, . . .	5	1	6	3	2	5
40 to 50 years, . . .	3	2	5	6	2	8
50 to 60 years, . . .	1	1	2	1	1	2
60 to 70 years, . . .	—	—	—	5	2	7
70 to 80 years, . . .	—	1	1	1	2	3
Over 80 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . .	2	2	4	—	—	—
Totals, . . .	17	13	30	17	13	30

23. *Annual Admissions since the Opening of the Hospital, with the Discharges and Deaths within the Official Year, and the Number of each Year's Admissions remaining Sept. 30, 1883.*

YEARS.	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED AND DIED IN 1882-83.														
	Males.	Females.	Total.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.		
				Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.			
1858, 2 months, .	99	129	228	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
1858-59, .	42	46	88	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1859-60, .	66	91	157	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1860-61, .	58	46	104	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1861-62, .	51	43	94	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1862-63, .	56	57	113	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1863-64, .	35	30	65	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1864-65, .	54	55	109	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1865-66, .	66	52	118	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1866-67, .	42	69	111	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1867-68, .	54	71	125	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1868-69, .	72	64	136	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1869-70, .	80	103	183	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1870-71, .	93	88	181	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1871-72, .	83	85	168	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1872-73, .	89	69	158	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2





[illegible]





1875-76,	5	6	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1876-77,	7	8	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
1877-78,	4	6	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1878-79,	4	5	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1879-80,	3	6	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1880-81,	1	7	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
1881-82,	6	4	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
1882-83,	-	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Totals, .	132	138	270	1	3	4	-	-	-	-	1	3	4	1	-	1	-	22

25. *Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65, . . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67, . . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74, . . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76, . . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77, . . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78, . . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79, . . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80, . . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50
1880-81, . . . .	180.82	214.15	57.19	452.15
1881-82, . . . .	166.84	238.25	56.52	461.61
1882-83, . . . .	161.62	247.63	57.58	466.83

26. *Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1882.</b>		
October, . . . . .	34,950	1,127.42
November, . . . . .	41,450	1,381.66
December, . . . . .	48,400	1,561.29
<b>1883.</b>		
January, . . . . .	46,500	1,500.00
February, . . . . .	36,500*	1,303.57
March, . . . . .	30,950	998.38
April, . . . . .	23,450	781.66
May, . . . . .	16,450	530.64
June, . . . . .	12,450	415.00
July, . . . . .	14,000	451.61
August, . . . . .	16,200	522.98
September, . . . . .	26,000	866.66
Totals, . . . . .	347,300	951.50*

\* Daily average for the year.

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1882-83.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Combs.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Knives.	Forks.	Lanterns.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	6	6	—	2	1	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	—	6	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	16	42	6	22	2	6	—	12	10	—	—	15	—	—	—	—	—	18	24	—	28	—	4	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . .	12	36	10	20	1	3	—	12	—	—	—	16	1	—	3	—	6	6	12	—	3	—	—	2	3	3	1
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	36	24	—	—	1	3	—	6	—	—	—	11	—	—	1	—	—	6	6	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	12	—	15	2	6	—	6	—	—	—	10	—	—	6	8	24	12	6	—	—	—	—	2	8	6	2
3d and 4th Halls, . .	60	32	—	18	2	10	—	8	—	—	—	16	1	1	4	6	6	12	12	6	—	2	1	—	—	6	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	24	12	—	—	—	17	—	4	5	—	—	8	—	—	—	4	12	—	6	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	12	—	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	15	1	1	6	—	—	—	12	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . .	54	40	—	18	1	—	—	12	—	—	—	28	—	6	8	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	3	24	—	—	—	—	—	36	2	2	2	6	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	3	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	12	24	—	—	—	—	—	34	6	1	1	12	1	—	6	5	—	6	6	—	18	—	6	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	12	24	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	9	—	—	7	—	12	6	12	6	6	6	2	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	12	12	—	—	—	—	—	18	3	—	—	9	1	—	7	—	—	6	6	6	12	6	6	2	—	3	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	6	32	—	1	2	9	—	48	6	1	1	6	1	1	3	4	12	12	24	6	6	18	2	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	12	6	12	3	2	—	—	6	—	—	39	—	1	8	7	18	12	12	12	6	—	2	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	24	36	6	6	4	—	—	30	2	—	—	6	1	1	9	1	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	12	4	—	—	6	1	—	8	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	24	24	6	6	4	12	6	22	3	1	—	6	—	—	9	1	12	—	—	12	—	—	2	1	2	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	60	48	12	24	7	13	—	42	2	1	—	48	—	—	25	5	—	—	12	—	—	21	2	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	24	12	12	6	2	2	6	24	6	—	—	18	—	—	17	—	6	36	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	2	—	6	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	210	36	—	—	—	31	1	—	21	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—
Rear, . . .	14	29	6	5	—	1	—	31	5	3	—	6	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	4	3	—	—	—	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	475	496	68	162	39	110	45	403	61	10	4	293	9	12	136	43	330	144	186	153	91	105	30	7	42	20	4

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1882-83. — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Rubber Chambers.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	—	18	—	—	—	18	—	—	52	10	4	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	11	1	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	12	18	—	30	15	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	6	2	—	—	—	1
3d and 4th Halls, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	12	—	66	19	1	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	10	1	—	—	—	1
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	—	36	13	2	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	—	—	54	24	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	29	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	30	—	—	66	31	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	29	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	26	12	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	6	—	60	16	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	19	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	18	—	68	23	2	1	4	—	—	—	—	—	18	2	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	3	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	36	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	44	15	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	52	11	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	50	6	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	46	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	62	23	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	50	15	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	46	13	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	42	16	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	18	—	—	92	23	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	78	12	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	16	5	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	8	—	—	65	61	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear, . . .	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	174	85	4	4	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	24	3	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	—	26	12	18	48	60	328	248	78	6	1,175	468	21	25	25	12	57	27	4	144	11	177	—	33	104	14



28. *Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1882.</b>								
October, .	642	124	242	366	123	50	361	411
November, .	613	120	233	353	145	45	374	419
December, .	576	124	243	367	140	52	374	426
<b>1883.</b>								
January, .	550	124	242	366	138	54	373	427
February, .	448	112	225	337	109	48	328	376
March, .	477	124	231	355	154	54	366	420
April, .	698	120	236	356	125	50	342	392
May, .	869	124	241	365	185	54	370	424
June, .	1,081	120	236	356	144	52	339	391
July, .	1,196	124	253	377	158	52	372	424
August, .	1,024	124	251	375	150	54	391	445
September, .	1,039	120	240	360	136	50	319	369
Totals, .	9,213	1,460	2,873	4,333	1,707	615	4,309	4,924

The patients whose work is recorded in this table, were employed as many hours in the day as were the employes in each of the several departments respectively. The total number of days' work is 20,177, to which may be added 1,081 days by men, in the mattress room, making an aggregate of 21,258 days. The number is larger, by more than two thousand, than in any preceding year. No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

29. *List of Articles made in the Sewing-room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	271	Pillow-cases, . . . . .	420
Chemises, . . . . .	121	Bolster-cases, . . . . .	31
Drawers, . . . . .	74	Mattress-ticks, . . . . .	127
Skirts, . . . . .	124	Feather-ticks, . . . . .	32
Sacques, . . . . .	8	Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	40
Night-dresses, . . . . .	11	Bed-spreads hemmed, . . . . .	63
Hats trimmed, . . . . .	60	Curtains, . . . . .	54
Shirts, . . . . .	426	Table-cloths, . . . . .	17
Shirts, duck, . . . . .	6	Dish towels, . . . . .	450
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	224	Roller towels, . . . . .	115
Collars, . . . . .	256	Carpets made, . . . . .	12
Aprons, . . . . .	201	Clothes-bags, . . . . .	10
Camisoles, . . . . .	10	Bureau spreads, . . . . .	37
Handkerchiefs, . . . . .	5	Cushions, . . . . .	4
Sheets, . . . . .	521	Articles repaired, . . . . .	18,825

30. *Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	52
Hair mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	39
Hair mattresses made, old ticks, new hair, . . . . .	12
Hair mattresses overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	19
Husk mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	15
Husk mattresses made, new ticks, old husks, . . . . .	11
New husk underbeds made, new materials, . . . . .	13
Old underbed ticks filled with new husks, . . . . .	104
Hair pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	20
Hair pillows overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	23
Sixty-five feather beds, bought before the hospital was opened, were overhauled, the feathers cleansed by steam off the premises, and the beds remade, forty-one of them with new ticks made here.	

31. *Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75, . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76, . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77, . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78, . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79, . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37
1879-80, . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10
1880-81, . . . . .	949 65	451.79	2 10
1881-82, . . . . .	919 13	461.66	2 00
1882-83, . . . . .	992 10	466.76	2 10

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since that time it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent, and during the last two years with a discount of 5 per cent.

*32. Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes,* .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	“ “
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, . .	1856	1875	“ “
John C. Russell,* .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, .	Greenfield, .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton,	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell,* .	Somerville, .	1857	1859	“
Zebina L. Raymond,*	Greenfield, .	1858	1859	“
Franklin Ripley,* .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson,*	Amherst, . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin,* .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton,	1860	1863	“ “
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field,*	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	“
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . .	1863	1879	“
Silas M. Smith,	Northampton, .	1864	—	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer,*	Easthampton, .	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin, .	Williamstown, .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane,	Greenfield, . .	1875	—	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft, .	Pittsfield, . .	1876	—	“ “
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton, .	1879	1883	Term expired.
Lyman D. James,	Williamsburg, .	1879	—	Still in office.
Christop'r C. Merritt,	Springfield, .	1883	—	“ “

Deceased.

33. *Officers and Employés.*

Time employed, March 1, 1883.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M. D., Superintendent, . . .	18	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M. D., Ass't Sup't, . . .	14	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M. D., 1st Ass't Physician,	5	10	22
David G. Hall, M. D., 2d Ass't Physician, .	—	8	13
Walter B. Welton, Clerk, . . . . .	17	—	14
John Mercier, Farmer, . . . . .	15	8	—
Danford Morse, Engineer, . . . . .	18	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor, . . . .	9	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor, . . . . .	16	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward, . . . . .	24	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress, . . . . .	12	6	3
Charles Ziehlké, Baker, . . . . .	20	6	—
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk, . . .	10	11	6
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Assistant Supervisor, .	4	5	24
Adelle Ford, Assistant Seamstress, . . .	1	6	8
Minnie J. Howes, Laundress, . . . . .	4	—	26
Victoria S. Pillinger, Assistant Laundress, .	6	8	9
Walter E. Pillinger, Attendant, . . . .	8	9	29
Willard C. Ellis, Attendant, . . . . .	3	7	—
Edward Connors, Attendant, . . . . .	1	8	9
Henry W. Estey, Attendant, . . . . .	—	11	5
Frank L. Merrill, Attendant, . . . . .	—	11	4
William J. Douglass, Attendant, . . . .	—	11	3
Clarence E. Fowler, Attendant, . . . .	—	11	7
James R. Hawkes, Attendant, . . . . .	—	10	19
John L. Howard, Attendant, . . . . .	—	8	23
Myron O. Barnard, Attendant, . . . . .	—	1	17
James J. Douglass, Attendant, . . . . .	—	—	8
Maria E. Graves, Attendant, . . . . .	15	1	7
Martha R. Harris, Attendant, . . . . .	8	6	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant, . . . . .	7	10	3
Mary B. Ransom, Attendant, . . . . .	7	3	15
Cécile Riel, Attendant, . . . . .	6	4	23
F. F. Poor, Attendant, . . . . .	4	4	13
Naomi A. Griffin, Attendant, . . . . .	2	9	21
Laura G. Barrett, Attendant, . . . . .	1	8	4
Barbara McDonald, Attendant, . . . . .	1	7	9
Lillie V. Austin, Attendant, . . . . .	—	8	29
Phebe Dimock, Attendant, . . . . .	—	8	—
Philomène Goyette, Attendant, . . . . .	—	7	16
Sadie A. McNeill, Attendant, . . . . .	—	3	22
Céleste Goyette, Attendant, . . . . .	—	3	3
Flora R. Brown, Attendant, . . . . .	—	2	25
Emma Moodie, Attendant, . . . . .	—	2	—
Jessie A. Rand, Night Watch, . . . . .	1	8	11
Hattie Halladay, Farmers' Dining Room, .	8	7	14
Katie M. Aldrich, Centre, . . . . .	2	10	8
Ida R. Howes, Centre, . . . . .	3	6	18
Thomas C. Powers, . . . . .	8	11	11
Nellie Halladay, Cook, . . . . .	5	4	—



*Officers and Employés — Concluded.*

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Lillian M. Works, Assistant Cook, . . .	1	4	22
Lillian M. Ferry, Assistant Cook, . . .	—	5	3
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . . .	17	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer, . . .	7	2	25
Andrew N. Thorington, Watchman, . . .	12	1	30
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . .	12	10	7
Walter Tower, Carpenter, . . .	6	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . .	17	6	18
David Mercier, Coachman, . . .	6	—	14
Charles Egen, Assistant Baker, . . .	5	5	4
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, . . .	15	9	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer, . . .	5	11	23
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer, . . .	5	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer, . . .	3	10	8
Erie L. Ditty, Assistant Farmer, . . .	2	9	26
William Simpson, Assistant Farmer, . . .	1	5	—
George E. Mason, Assistant Farmer, . . .	—	8	28

Thirteen of the persons have not been in their present situations during the whole period of service; for example, the supervisors, the assistant supervisor, and the seamstress, were formerly attendants.

Nine of the persons have been employed more than once. In these instances the table gives the total time of service.

---

---

TWENTY-NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*No. 21.*  
STATE LUNATIC HOSPITAL

AT NORTHAMPTON,

FOR THE YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1884.

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,  
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1885.

C



# OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

## TRUSTEES.

ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D.,	. . . . .	GREENFIELD.
HENRY W. TAFT, Esq.,	. . . . .	PITTSFIELD.
LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq.,	. . . . .	WILLIAMSBURG.
HON. CHRISTOPHER C. MERRITT,	. . . . .	SPRINGFIELD.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq.,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
MRS. SARAH M. BUTLER,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
MRS. SARAH A. WOODWORTH,	. . . . .	CHICOPEE.

---

## RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D.,	. . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D.,	. . . . .	ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D.,	. . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DAVID G. HALL, M.D.,	. . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON,	. . . . .	CLERK.
JOHN MERCIER,	. . . . .	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE,	. . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

## TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE,	. . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
Office at the Hospital.		

---

## SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

ROBERT H. GALLIVAN,	. . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT,	. . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE,	. . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD,	. . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
IDA D. HYDE,	. . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
GEORGE B. WALKER,	. . . . .	BAKER.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
LIST OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN THE HOSPITAL, . . . . .	13
INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES, . . . . .	15
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	16
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	19
General Statistics, . . . . .	19
Status of Patients, . . . . .	21
Recoveries, . . . . .	24
Deaths, . . . . .	26
Worship and Entertainment, . . . . .	30
The Farm, . . . . .	33
Letter Boxes, . . . . .	36
How the Hospital is Supported, . . . . .	37
The Finance of the last Nineteen Years, . . . . .	38
Acknowledgments, . . . . .	40
APPENDIX :	
Statistics of the Patients (twenty-five tables), . . . . .	43-62
Monthly Consumption of Gas, . . . . .	62
Household Supplies to the Several Departments, . . . . .	63
Work by Patients, . . . . .	65
Articles made in the Sewing-room, . . . . .	66
Upholstery done in the Year, . . . . .	66
Annual Cost of Gas, . . . . .	67
Trustees and their Terms of Service, . . . . .	68
Officers and Employés,—Time employed, . . . . .	69
Chronology, . . . . .	71



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth  
and the Honorable Council.*

Another fiscal year of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital having expired, the Trustees to whom the general direction and management of that institution are confided have the honor to present you a summary account of their proceedings, and of the general results of the operations of that charity during the mentioned period, — making their twenty-ninth annual report.

The by-laws of the hospital require a constant monthly meeting of our Board. These meetings have been regularly held, on the first Thursday in each month respectively, and the attendance upon them has been considerably larger than is required by law. At each of these meetings the apartments of the patients were visited and inspected. The member of the Board who resides in Northampton visits the hospital frequently, and often goes through those apartments at irregular times, sometimes accompanied by one of the physicians, and sometimes alone.

At the close of the next preceding fiscal year, September 30, 1883, the number of patients in the hospital was 469, 230 of whom were men and 239 women. The number admitted within the year covered by this report was, of men 61 and of women 75, making a total of 136. The whole number of patients who received the benefit of the hospital in the course of the year was consequently 605, of whom 291 were men and 314 women.

Not including deaths, the whole number of patients discharged was 117, 50 of them being men and 67 women. Twelve men and 13 women, a total of 25, died.

Of the 463 patients remaining in the hospital at the end of the fiscal year, September 30, 1884, 229 were men and 234 women. The daily average number of patients in the house was, of men 227 and of women 236, a total of 463. This number is less by three than in the next foregoing year. The maximum number in the house on any day within the year was 474, on the 26th of March.

This was not so large by eleven as the largest number in the next foregoing year. The smallest number on any day was 455, on each of nine days in June. This number exceeds by three the corresponding number of the preceding year.

The results of treatment of the 117 patients who were discharged, are recorded as recovered in 25 instances, much improved in 17, improved in 35, unimproved in 36, and not insane in 4.

For the details of the operations of the hospital, and of the results thereof in respect to the chief objects of the institution, the custody and cure of the persons committed to its care, you are referred to the accompanying report of the Superintendent, and the Appendix of statistical tables thereto attached.

The only department of the hospital in which wood is used as fuel is the bakery. As the waste wood upon the farm is more than sufficient to supply the fire for baking purposes, it was thought best, as being more economical, when the oven was rebuilt a few years ago, not to construct it for coal, a fuel requiring less labor in its preparation and use. Until late in the autumn of 1883, the wood had been housed and sawed in the basement of the north wing of the hospital. This place was thought to be a source of danger, and consequently it was decided to prepare another, entirely detached from the hospital edifice. For this purpose an extension of the scullery had already been begun at the time of our report one year ago. It was completed and put in use before the coming of winter. This arrangement is found, in

practice, to be more convenient than the old one, and more cleanly, as well as less liable to dangerous accidents.

Prior to the introduction of the Roberts meadow water, the hospital had been supplied with water from a permanent spring upon the premises, about fifty rods from the central building. The water was raised by a steam-pump, from a reservoir near the spring, to the tanks in the attic. Ever since the contract was made with the commissioners of the public water-works, the pump-house and its machinery have been kept in working order, so that, in the event of any accident by which the supply from Roberts meadow should be cut off, recourse could be had to the house supply. But by the high wind on the 28th of December last, the chimney of the pump-house was overthrown, breaking off near the ground. It was found to have been very imperfectly constructed, the walls not thick enough, and the brick of all but the outside course insufficiently burned.

The importance of an unfailing supply of water is such that we did not hesitate in a decision to rebuild it; but as midwinter was approaching, the work was postponed to the opening of spring. The foundation for a new chimney was begun on the 11th of April, and the chimney finished early in May. It is six and a half feet square at the bottom, and 65 feet 4 inches in height, or about eighteen feet higher than the old one, which had never given a sufficiently strong and reliable draught.

A room in the basement of the south wing has hitherto been used as a paint-shop. Here were stored the oil, the spirits of turpentine and the other materials for painting. As all the liquids are bought by the tierce or the barrel, the quantity on hand is sometimes pretty large. In order to remove this source of peril to the safety of the inmates, a fire-proof brick building, about twenty-two feet long, fourteen feet wide and one story in height, has been erected in a place easily accessible, but sufficiently distant from the hospital building. Here the easily inflammable substances will hereafter be stored. The building has the aspect of a small cottage, and is an ornament rather than a detriment to the appearance of the grounds.

After the homestead of the late Samuel Day was pur-



chased, in 1876, the barn which stood upon it was taken down and re-erected near the hospital barn. It was eighty feet in length by forty in width. At that time it was larger than was required for farming purposes, and it has been used, to a very considerable extent, hitherto, as a store-house. But, since that time, land to the extent of about one hundred acres has been added, by purchase, to the farm, and the agricultural department of the establishment consequently and perhaps proportionally enlarged. Not only is it all needed, but prospectively, and in the near future, still further room. That room we decided to furnish immediately. In May the barn was raised, the necessary excavation for a cellar beneath it made, an extension of forty feet added to its westerly end, and the whole placed upon a substantial wall. On the north side and the two ends this wall is of split stone laid in cemented mortar. On the south side, where the surface of the land is on a level with the bottom of the cellar, it is of brick, with alternate wide, open spaces which are to be closed with doors suspended upon rollers. This cellar, like the building above it, is one hundred and twenty feet in length by forty in width, and is probably not exceeded in dimensions by any similar one in the western part of the State. It will be of great convenience and utility in the prosecution of the agricultural work.

Connected with this barn at its westerly end, and forming with it an elbow, a new wooden building has been erected for a poultry-house. It is forty feet long and twenty-five wide, with a height, in front, of twenty-one feet, and in the rear of fifteen feet, and a roof with but one slope. It has separate rooms for fowls and turkeys, and a chamber for the storage of their food or for other purposes. The old poultry-house is in the lumber-house. It is inconvenient, and the space occupied by it is much needed for the storage of lumber.

An extension of the cart-shed has been made by the erection of a one-story building forty feet in length by eighteen in width. The vehicles for farming purposes have become so numerous that this was much needed.

In the spring of 1883, as mentioned in our last year's report, work was begun upon a building intended, the cellar

for vegetables, the first story for a store-room, and the higher stories for shops and such other purposes as may be found convenient; but that work was necessarily suspended for the purpose of rebuilding a section of the main sewer of the hospital. The cellar was excavated and about three-fourths of the foundation and cellar wall, made of split granite, laid in cemented mortar, was completed last year. The work was resumed in the latter part of May of the current year, and has been satisfactorily prosecuted to the present time.

The main building is ninety-six feet in length by thirty-three feet in width, and three stories in height. Near the extremities of its southerly front project two wings, each about twenty-two feet square, which rise to the same height as the main edifice. The whole structure consequently forms three sides of a parallelogram. It is of brick, with brown-stone water-table, door and window caps and window sills. The roof is completed, and the cellar and the first floor so far advanced that they are now in use. The building is very thoroughly constructed, none of the work having been done upon contract. It is one of the best specimens of masonry to be seen in Northampton. William F. Pratt & Son were the architects. The brick-work was done by Michael Keating and his employees; the carpentry under the direction of Waldy Tetro, and the stone-masonry of the cellar walls by Curtis Braman.

Various minor improvements have been made, especially in the grading of the farm roads and the grounds in the rear of the hospital buildings.

The *income* of the hospital for the board of patients is always different, in any given official year, from the actual *earnings* by the boarding of its patients, because the bills for board during the last quarter of the year are not collected, and not due until the year has expired.

The *earnings* of the year covered by this report were as follows:—

For State patients,	.	.	.	.	.	\$26,328 24
town patients,	.	.	.	.	.	42,695 44
private patients,	.	.	.	.	.	15,406 54
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	<hr/> \$84,430 22

## 12 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

The report of the Treasurer has been received and examined by the auditing committee. It will, as usual, be forwarded to you in connection with this. From the balances of the accounts it appears that, at the close of the fiscal year, Sept. 30, 1884, there were : —

The reserve fund, . . . . .	\$10,000 00
And cash assets available for future use, . . . . .	23,674 44
	<hr/>
Total, . . . . .	\$33,674 44
And liabilities (bills payable), . . . . .	8,672 41
	<hr/>
Balance in favor of the hospital, . . . . .	\$25,002 03

In addition to these still available cash assets, the hospital has on hand the representatives of cash, in a quantity of *purchased* provisions and supplies, the estimated value of which is \$15,445.23. It also has all the products of the farm which have not already been consumed.

The administrative officers of the institution are the same as at the close of the next preceding year, and but two changes have been made in the corps of subordinate officers; George B. Walker has taken the place of Charles Egen as baker, and Ida D. Hyde has succeeded Minnie J. Howes as laundress.

The condition of the hospital is satisfactory, and its facilities for easy and effective operation are greater than at any former time.

A. C. DEANE.  
 HENRY W. TAFT.  
 LYMAN D. JAMES.  
 C. C. MERRITT.  
 S. M. SMITH.  
 S. A. WOODWORTH.  
 S. M. BUTLER.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 9, 1884.

## LIST OF PERSONS

REGULARLY EMPLOYED AT THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL  
SEPT. 30, 1884.

---

Superintendent and physician, . . . . .	per year, \$2,500 00
Assistant superintendent and physician, . . . . .	" 1,500 00
First assistant physician, . . . . .	" 900 00
Second assistant physician, . . . . .	" 600 00
Treasurer, . . . . .	" 300 00
Treasurer, for clerk-hire and paid to a clerk, . . . . .	" 200 00
Clerk, . . . . .	" 1,200 00
Farmer, . . . . .	" 600 00
Engineer, . . . . .	" 900 00
Assistant clerk, . . . . .	per month 30 00
Supervisor (male), . . . . .	" 40 00
Supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 25 00
Assistant supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 20 00
Seamstress, . . . . .	" 20 00
Assistant seamstress, . . . . .	" 14 00
Laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Assistant laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Baker, . . . . .	" 35 00
Steward, . . . . .	" 54 17
Assistant steward, . . . . .	" 35 00
Attendants (male) (4), . . . . .	" 30 00
Attendants (male) (2), . . . . .	" 28 00
Attendants (male) (1), . . . . .	" 25 00
Attendants (male) (3), . . . . .	" 23 00
Attendants (male) (3), . . . . .	" 21 00
Attendants (female) (9), . . . . .	" 18 00
Attendants (female) (3), . . . . .	" 16 00
Attendants (female) (2), . . . . .	" 15 00
Attendants (female) (1), . . . . .	" 14 00
Night-watch (female), . . . . .	" 18 00
Housework, centre (female) (2), . . . . .	" 15 00
Cook (female), . . . . .	" 16 00
Assistant cook (male), . . . . .	" 18 00
Assistant cooks (female) (2), . . . . .	" 15 00
Assistant cooks (female) (1), . . . . .	" 14 00

# 14 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Farmers' dining-room (female), . . . . .	per month	\$15 00
Housework, rear building (female), . . . . .	"	8 00
Watchman, . . . . .	"	30 00
Carpenter, . . . . .	per day	2 75
Carpenter, . . . . .	"	2 25
Carpenter, . . . . .	"	2 00
Painter, . . . . .	per month	50 00
Assistant engineer, . . . . .	"	32 00
Night engineer, and gardener in summer, . . . . .	"	30 00
Coachman, . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hands (4), . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hands (2), . . . . .	"	25 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	"	23 00

In the warm season we generally hire some farm hands by the day. This year we have four, at \$1.50 per day, without board. They work mostly on improvements of the farm.



## INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES.

---

ON HAND SEPT. 30, 1884.

Live-stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$5,902 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	7,710 25
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	3,715 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	8,840 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	12,530 00
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,850 00
Personal property of State in Superintendent's department,*	9,125 00
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	2,164 63
Dry goods, . . . . .	3,658 81
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	2,873 35
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	575 00
Fuel, . . . . .	5,823 44
Library, . . . . .	1,000 00
Paints and oils, . . . . .	350 00
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$69,117 48

\* This term is here applied to the whole of the central edifice or block, and includes all the offices, the kitchen, the bakery, the laundry, the sewing-room and other apartments.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

An appraisal of the property, both real and personal, of the hospital, a general account of the receipts and the disbursements of money in the course of the fiscal year 1883-84, and an exposition of the financial condition of the institution on the 30th of September, 1884, are contained in the following statement : —

## ASSETS.

Three hundred and forty acres of land, . . . . .	\$43,000 00	
Hospital building, . . . . .	250,000 00	
Farm house, \$2,000 ; brick house, \$2,000, . . . . .	4,000 00	
Three dwellings (H. Day lot), . . . . .	1,000 00	
Storehouse and shops, . . . . .	12,000 00	
Two barns, . . . . .	5,500 00	
Horse stable, . . . . .	2,000 00	
Scullery and wood-house, . . . . .	700 00	
Lumber house, . . . . .	1,200 00	
Pump house, . . . . .	1,000 00	
Cart shed, . . . . .	500 00	
Coal house, . . . . .	400 00	
Piggery, . . . . .	200 00	
Fire-proof for oils and paints, . . . . .	500 00	
Two ice houses, . . . . .	600 00	
		<hr/>
		\$322,600 00

## PERSONAL ESTATE.

Stock and supplies on hand, as per inventory appended to the Trustees' report, . . . . .	\$69,117 48
Reserve fund, . . . . .	10,000 00

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1883, . . . . .	\$5,566 49
Received from the State treasurer, . . . . .	27,030 44
from towns, . . . . .	46,552 51
from individuals, . . . . .	15,689 46
from sales, . . . . .	2,355 67
from interest, . . . . .	775 64
	<hr/>
	\$97,970 21



# 18 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

## SUMMARY.

Total receipts,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$97,970 21
Total payments,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	96,204 62

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1884,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$1,765 59
------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	------------

Total liabilities,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$8,672 41
--------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	------------

Total debts due the institution,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	23,674 44
----------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----------

Total expenditures, including new buildings,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	96,204 62
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----------

Dividing this sum by 463.05, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . \$207.7629

And the average weekly expenditure, per patient, . 3.984

Deducting from the total expenditures,	.	.	.	.	.	\$96,204 62
--	---	---	---	---	---	-------------

The extraordinary expenses,	.	.	.	.	.	15,791 07
-----------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	-----------

We have the current expenses,	.	.	.	.	.	\$80,413 55
-------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	-------------

Dividing \$80,413.55 by 463.05, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . \$173 66

Making the average weekly expenditure per patient, . 3 33

Adding to the current cash expenditure,	.	.	.	.	\$80,413 55
---	---	---	---	---	-------------

The decrease of personal assets,	.	.	.	.	.	542 26
----------------------------------	---	---	---	---	---	--------

We have the apparent <i>necessary</i> cost for the year,	.	\$80,955 71
--	---	-------------

Dividing \$80,955.71 by 463.05, the average number of patients, we have, as the annual cost of each patient, . \$174 83

Making the average weekly cost of each patient, . 3.353

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 9, 1884.

We have audited the Treasurer's accounts and found a satisfactory voucher for every entry.

A. C. DEANE.

L. D. JAMES.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 9, 1884.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

Of all the leading or prominent events in the history, for the last official year, of the public charity confided by the Commonwealth to your general direction and oversight, you are already informed. It now becomes my duty to lay before you an exposition of the results of the operations of the institution during that period. In the performance of that duty, I begin with the usual table, which contains, in statistical form, the general facts recorded in the medical department of the institution.

### 1. General Statistics, 1883-84.

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital Oct. 1, 1883, . . . .	230	230	469
Admitted within the year, . . . . .	61	75	136
Whole number of cases within the year, . .	291	314	605
Discharged within the year, . . . . .	62	80	142
Viz.: as recovered, . . . . .	9	16	25
much improved, . . . . .	6	11	17
improved, . . . . .	16	19	35
unimproved, . . . . .	16	20	36
not insane, . . . . .	3	1	4
Deaths, . . . . .	12	13	25
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1884, . . . .	229	234	463
Viz.: supported as State patients, . . . .	83	71	154
town patients, . . . . .	114	138	252
private patients, . . . . .	32	25	57
Number of different persons within the year,	286	308	594
admitted, . . . . .	59	72	131
recovered, . . . . .	9	16	25
Daily average number of patients, . . . .	227.15	235.90	463.05



As shown by this table, the whole number of admissions within the year was, of men 61 and of women 75, making a total of 136. But these admissions do not, all of them, represent different persons. Two of the men and 3 of the women, a total of 5, were admitted twice each. It consequently follows that the number of persons admitted was only 131, of whom 59 were men and 72 women. This large predominance of females is unusual.

The whole number of *patients* or *cases* in the hospital in the course of the year was, of men 291 and of women 314, a total of 605. Included in this number are the 230 men and 239 women, a total of 469, who were present at the beginning of the year. Of these, however, no less than 6, of whom 3 were men and 3 women, were afterwards discharged, but re-admitted before the close of the year, and appear in the number of admissions. As *patients*, therefore, they were counted twice. As *persons* they should be counted but once. In this way the number of *persons* is shown to be less by 6 than the number of *patients*. This reduction (6), added to the reduction (5) caused by the admissions of 5 persons twice each, makes a total of 11. Consequently, the whole number of *persons* in the course of the year was (605-11) 594, of whom 286 were men and 308 women.

Neither of the 5 persons who were admitted twice each was discharged as recovered on the first of those admissions. Of the 6 who were in the house at the commencement of the year, but who were subsequently discharged and re-admitted, 1 of the men was discharged recovered.

Of the 125 persons admitted, 24 men and 17 women, making a total of 41, or very nearly one-third of the whole, have been in the hospital as patients more than once each. Eighteen men and 12 women, a total of 30, have been admitted twice each; 4 men and 2 women, three times each; 1 woman, four times; 1 man, five times; 1 woman, six times; 1 man, eleven times; and 1 woman, fourteen times. The two patients last mentioned are brother and sister.

Of the 30 persons who have been here twice each, 4 men and 4 women, a total of 8, were discharged as recovered on their first admissions; 4 men were discharged as much im-

proved; 5 men and 2 women as improved; 1 woman as relieved; and 5 men and 5 women as unimproved.

Of the 6 who have been here three times each, no one of the 4 men had been discharged as recovered on either admission. Two of them had been discharged improved both times, and 2 as improved the first time and unimproved the second time. Each of the 2 women was discharged as recovered on her first admission, and as improved on the second.

The woman who has been here four times, was discharged as improved twice, and recovered once.

The man who has been here five times, was discharged as recovered twice, and improved twice.

The woman who has been here six times, was discharged as unimproved five times.

The man who has been here eleven times, has been discharged as recovered four times, much improved once, and improved five times.

The woman who has been here fourteen times, has been discharged as recovered ten times, and improved three times.

The number of *patients* or *cases* admitted, was not so large by 11 as it was in the official year 1882-83. The same is true of the number of *persons* admitted. This diminution is regarded merely as incidental, and not as an indication of any permanent or progressive decrease of the amount of insanity in the western section of the State.

The largest number of patients in the hospital on any day in the course of the year, was 474, on the 26th of March; and the least number on any day was 455, on each of nine successive days in the latter part of June.

The daily average number of patients in the house for the year, was less by 3 than in the next foregoing year.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

As a rule, which, so far as I am informed, has no exceptions, the State institutions for the insane, in all the Northern and Middle States of this country, and all Western States lying north of the Ohio River, were intended for, and now receive, patients from all classes of the population. They were founded for the benefit of the people, without any dis-

tion, or discrimination, or exception whatsoever. Each Commonwealth which has founded a hospital or an asylum of the kind, has based it upon the broad principle of the promotion of the common weal. There are differences, however, in the different States, in the method of application, or the carrying out of this fundamental law. When the hospital at Columbus, Ohio, was established, the legislature of that State, with a comprehensiveness of view and a breadth of liberality thitherto unprecedented, ordained that the whole cost of the operations of the institution should be paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth. As the law has not been changed in this respect, it consequently follows that any citizen of Ohio, of what rank soever in either the civil or the social scale of society, may claim and receive the benefit of treatment, without expense to himself, in either of the four institutions for the insane now belonging to that State. Payment is permitted, if the patient or his friends or sponsors so prefer, but it is not demanded.

Of the other States in the sections mentioned, a very few have followed the precedent thus introduced by Ohio. In most of them, however, direct payment to the institution is required from persons who have pecuniary ability to meet the expense; while from those who are dependent upon public beneficence, payment in each instance is received from the treasury of the organic body, whether State, county, or town, which, under the law of each State, respectively, is responsible for the support of the patient. In quite a number of the States those organizations are the State and the counties; but in Massachusetts they are the State and the cities and towns. Hence the inmates of the institutions in this Commonwealth are of three classes: State patients, town patients, and private patients.

The cost of the support of the 136 patients received within the year, was charged, at the time of admission, as follows; namely, to the State in 34 instances, to cities or towns in 80, and to individuals, or some representative of private funds, in 22. In regard to cities and towns, there was no instance in which this responsibility for support was transferred to any other authority, either public or private; but in four instances in which the responsibility was originally thrown

upon the State, it was removed to cities and towns. One patient supported, at first, by private funds, was subsequently made a beneficiary of the Commonwealth.

The whole number of patients discharged in the course of the year, including those who died, was 142. Of these, 34 were supported by the State, 88 by cities and towns, and 20 by private property.

There were 463 patients remaining in the house at the end of the year. Of these, 154 derive their support from the Commonwealth; 252 are wards of cities and towns; and 57 are chargeable to their relatives, friends, guardians, or other representatives of private funds.

Chiefly, probably, in consequence of the modification of the laws of settlement, an important change, as has been mentioned and demonstrated in some previous annual reports, has been taking place in the relative proportion of the two dependent classes; while a very considerable reduction of numbers in the independent class, has resulted from a discontinuance of the practice of receiving patients who are non-residents of the State.

The following table shows the weekly average numbers in the hospital, of each of these classes, during the last two official years. Those numbers were derived from the totals of the numbers in the house on the evenings of the fifty-two Saturdays within the year:

	1882-83.			1883-84.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
State patients, . .	87.34	74.28	161.62	83.37	71.73	155.10
Town patients, . .	118.98	128.65	247.63	113.88	137.35	251.23
Private patients, .	29.26	28.32	57.58	29.87	26.19	56.06

These figures demonstrate the continued diminution of the numbers and the relative proportion of patients chargeable to the Commonwealth, as well as a corresponding, though not identical increase of those who are supported by cities and towns.



The weekly average of the whole number of patients was 462.39.

### RECOVERIES.

The line of demarcation between sanity and insanity is so indefinite, and the opinions of men so often differ upon the question of the sanity or insanity of a given individual, that, for some years past, when writing these annual reports, I have hesitated positively to assert that any definite number of the patients who have been treated in the hospital have fully regained a condition of mental soundness. The same course will be pursued this year.

*Judging in accordance with our standard of mental health, and our opinions in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education and habits, twenty-five of the patients who have left the hospital in the course of the year just expired, had so far attained the natural condition of their mental faculties as to make it appear proper to adjudge them as recovered. Nine of them were men and sixteen women. Twenty-one of them had never before been treated in the hospital. Two men and one woman were here on their second admission. The woman, and one of the men, had been discharged as recovered on their first admission. The other man had been discharged as much improved. After he left the hospital he fully recovered, and successfully pursued his usual business for more than three years.*

One woman was here on her fourteenth admission. She had previously been discharged as recovered, ten times, and improved three times. She has now contributed eleven recoveries to the statistics of insanity, and, judging the future by the past, that number will be increased in coming years. The total record of the recoveries of the four persons, is fifteen.

No one of the twenty-five patients was discharged recovered more than once within the year, and, consequently, the number of *patients* and the number of *persons* discharged recovered, is the same.

It is a fact well known to those who are conversant with insanity, and which has so often been mentioned in the an-



nual reports of the institutions for the insane that it ought to be known by the people in general, that mental disorders are vastly more curable in their early stages than at later periods. The prospect of recovery diminishes rapidly, becomes very small before the lapse of the first year, and is an almost infinitesimal quantity at the end of the second year. Such has been the result of the experience at the hospitals, and such has been the teaching from them throughout the course of the last fifty years. For the purpose of exhibiting the effect — or, rather, the non-effect — of that instruction upon the people at large, a statement of the duration of the insanity of the patients who were received within the official year just expired is here introduced.

Of the one hundred and thirty-three patients admitted, only forty had been insane less than six months. Seventeen had each been insane during a period of from six to twelve months; thirteen from one to two years each; seventeen from two to five years each; fifteen from five to ten years each; and five over twenty years each. There were fifteen cases in which the time of the origin of the mental disorder was reported as unknown. From this exposition it will be evident, not only that the task imposed upon the medical officers of the institution is peculiarly discouraging, but that the percentage of recoveries cannot be expected to be otherwise than small. We have no miraculous method for the removal of a confirmed disease of the brain, and the restoration of the permanently insane man to sanity.

The question of curability and incurability, as reported by the superintendents of the institutions for the insane, is to some extent affected by an agent other than that of the duration of the disease before the patient is subjected to curative treatment in the hospital. I allude to the *age* of the patient. As a rule, persons in early and middle life are more likely to recover than those who are more advanced in years. This, of course, might be expected, inasmuch as they retain to a greater degree their original vigor of constitution, and are consequently more susceptible to the influence of remedial agents. But the practice is apparently increasing of bringing to the hospital persons of the latter class. Among the

patients received in the course of the last year, there was one who was over eighty years of age, and no less than seven whose ages ranged between seventy and eighty years, three of them being seventy-five or more. It cannot be expected, unless in very exceptional cases, that persons so far advanced will ever recover their mental soundness. Most frequently the unsoundness is the consequence of old age, and the beginning of the breaking down of the constitution.

Aside from the incurability of these patients, there is another question which has an important bearing upon the propriety of sending them to the hospitals. They have so long been accustomed to the independence of home, and to all their homelike comforts and associations, that the removal of them to a public institution, where that independence is measurably lost, and where they are subjected to new surroundings, as well as to a certain degree of discipline to which they have never been accustomed, but which is absolutely necessary to the best welfare of the inmates, has a detrimental rather than a beneficial effect. They cannot accustom themselves to this new mode of life. It is strange and uncongenial. Under these circumstances, the little vigor of constitution which yet remains to them begins to fail, and their lives are brought to an end, not infrequently, much sooner than they probably would have been had not the life of home been exchanged for life in a public institution.

Of the 25 patients who recovered within the year, 6 were supported by the State, 14 by cities and towns, and 5 by private funds.

#### DEATHS.

As will be shown upon a subsequent page, one of the characteristics of the year just closed is the comparatively small mortality among the patients. The number of deaths was only 25, 12 of which were of men, and 13 of women. Of the diseases leading to these results, the largest number, as might reasonably be expected, were in that class the origin or seat of which is in the brain and the nerves; but, as usual, the largest number of patients removed by any one disease, is found under the head of phthisis, or consumption. Of these there were 6, 2 of whom were men,

and 4 women. Of those who died from natural causes, the next leading number, 3, were the result of paralysis. Two each died from pneumonia and organic diseases of the brain; and one each from epilepsy, paresis, progressive paralysis, exhaustion of acute mania, exhaustion of chronic mania, disease of the heart, pleurisy, inflammation of the liver, and old age. To these we are unfortunately obliged to append three from an unnatural cause, suicide.

It is a well-known fact that a propensity to self-destruction not unfrequently becomes epidemic. It is no less true that, in hospitals for the insane, at least, actual suicides, even when not the result of an epidemic tendency thereto, are very likely to occur so near to one another, in point of time, that, in the review of the history of a series of years, they appear to be arranged in groups, with sometimes widely intervening spaces. An illustration of this is found in the experience of this hospital. From the 27th of January, 1872, to the 5th of January, 1880, a period of only twenty-two days less than eight years, there was no death here of which there could be even a suspicion that it was the result of the direct intention and act of the person who died. From and including the year last mentioned, there was a period of three years, no one of which was free from these fatal occurrences. This was followed by an interval of one year of exemption, to be succeeded by the experience of the year just ended. In two of the cases occurring within the last year, no propensity to suicide had been manifested or suspected.

The history of the hospital, since its opening, now extends over a period of twenty-six years. According to the records there have been 21 suicides, 15 of them by men and 6 by women. Eleven of them occurred within the first thirteen years of that period, and 10 within the last thirteen. Hence, the distribution of them between the half-periods, is, in point of numbers, nearly equal; but in the relative proportion between those numbers and the number of patients under treatment, it is quite unequal. The daily average number of patients during the first thirteen years was only 353.5; but during the last thirteen it was 456.47. From a calculation based upon these numbers, we derive the

fact that the relative proportion of suicides to the average number in the house during the last thirteen years, was to the same proportion during the first thirteen, as 59 to 100.

In several preceding annual reports it has been shown that, in each of those years, the proportion of deaths among the men was larger than that of the women. It has likewise been shown that, in the whole period of the existence of the hospital, the relative mortality among the men has very considerably exceeded that among the women. In this respect we have now had an exceptional year. Of the 286 men who were under treatment in the course of the year, 12, or a percentage of 4.19, died. Of the 308 women, 13, or the larger percentage of 4.22, died. Although the proportion is larger among the women, yet the difference is very small. Calculated upon the daily average number of the two sexes in the house, the deaths of men were equal to 5.28 per cent., and those of women 5.51 per cent. By the latter method of calculation the difference in favor of men is larger than by the former.

Of the 25 patients who died, 5 were beneficiaries of the State, and 17 of cities and towns, while 3 derived their support from private sources.

The following table contains a statistical record of the mortality in the hospital during the whole period of its existence : —



*Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1884.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Average No. of Pa- tients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per cent. on Daily Aver- age No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Total.		
1858-59, .	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60, .	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61, .	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62, .	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63, .	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64, .	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65, .	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66, .	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67, .	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68, .	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69, .	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70, .	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.6	8.07
1870-71, .	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72, .	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73, .	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74, .	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75, .	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.5	8.62
1875-76, .	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77, .	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78, .	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79, .	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80, .	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44
1880-81, .	569	451.79	16	10	26	4.57	5.75
1881-82, .	587	461.66	24	14	38	6.47	8.23
1882-83, .	606	466.76	17	13	30	4.95	6.42
1883-84, .	605	463.05	12	13	25	4.13	5.39

The very low rate of mortality for the year is made evident by the figures in this table. The ratio of deaths, as compared with the whole number of patients under treatment, is smaller than in either one of twenty-three years, and is in excess of that of only two years. The similar ratio, as calculated on the daily average number of patients in the house — the more correct method — is larger than in four of the preceding years, and smaller than in twenty-one.

The tables below are introduced, as they have been in the last two foregoing years, for the purpose of showing the percentage of deaths during the whole period, and the two half-periods of the hospital's existence, as well as the relative mortality of the last year as compared therewith.



### 30 LUNATIC HOSPITAL AT NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.

Calculated upon the whole number of patients under treatment, the mean or average mortality was, —

For the whole period of twenty-five years,	. . .	5.75 per cent.
For the first thirteen years,	. . . . .	6.49 “
For the last thirteen years,	. . . . .	5.13 “
While for the last year it was only	. . . . .	4.13 “

Calculated on the daily average number in the hospital, it was, —

For the whole period of twenty-five years,	. . .	7.72 per cent.
For the first thirteen years,	. . . . .	9.05 “
For the last thirteen years,	. . . . .	6.69 “
While for the last year it was only	. . . . .	5.39 “

It will be perceived that, calculated in either of the two ways, the mortality of the year just ended was very materially lower than that of either of the periods for which the percentage is shown. Calculated by the latter method, it is not so large by 67 per cent. as in the first thirteen years, and by 24 per cent. in the last thirteen. The relative proportion of deaths of the first thirteen years exceeded that of the last thirteen, by 35 per cent. It may, perhaps, not be considered either pretentious or presumptuous, to claim that the large reduction of the mortality of the latter period is chiefly attributable to improvements in the hospital and in the details of the treatment of its inmates; and I venture to assert the belief that you, the Trustees of the institution, and all to whom the inner history of the establishment has been familiar, will not differ from me in this opinion.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

As heretofore, and from the first opening of the hospital for the reception of patients, religious exercises have been conducted in the chapel on the afternoons of all the Sabbaths of the year, by ministers of most of the denominational churches of Northampton and its vicinity, or, occasionally by those from a distance who have been temporarily in the neighborhood. The average attendance of the household at these assemblies, during the year, has been not far from two

hundred and seventy. The largest number on any day was two hundred and ninety-seven.

As a firm believer in the utility, not of these gatherings alone, but of similar ones on the evenings of secular days, for the instruction, entertainment or amusement of the inmates, I have not hesitated to pursue the course of former years, in thus ministering to what is believed to be the best welfare of those who are committed to the care of the institution.

The general character of these exercises, and the frequency of each during the official year, may be ascertained from the following list : —

#### EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL.

##### 1. ON THE SABBATH, —

Divine worship, . . . . . 52 days.

##### 2. ON SECULAR EVENINGS, —

###### (a) *Reading and Recitations, opened and closed with music :*

The Bible, . . . . .	14	"
The Bible and selections of prose, . . . . .	3	"
The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . . .	35	"
The Bible and recitations of poetry, . . . . .	2	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . . .	74	"
Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . . .	24	"
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . .	37	"
Recitations of poetry, . . . . .	3	"

###### (b) *Lectures : —*

Reminiscences of a soldier in the late war, . . . . .	10	"
Pneumatics, using the air-pump, . . . . .	2	"
Elasticity, using elastic and non-elastic balls, . . . . .	1	"
Missionary work in India, . . . . .	1	"
Twenty years in the hospital, . . . . .	1	"

###### (c) *Other Entertainments : —*

Esmeralda, . . . . .	1	"
Pictures shown with the stereopticon, . . . . .	7	"
Concert, . . . . .	1	"
Concert and readings, . . . . .	1	"
Ventriloquism, . . . . .	1	"
Sleight of hand exhibition, . . . . .	1	"

###### (d) *Social Assemblies : —*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	19	"
No assembly, . . . . .	76	"

---

Total, . . . . . 366 days.

There are two visiting days in each week at the hospital, and as they impose a somewhat heavy burthen of work upon its officers and the employees having charge of the patients, the evening exercises were omitted upon those days during the three summer months. It has been customary, also, for several years, to omit them on the evenings of the monthly meetings of the Trustees, and of the visits of the Governor, the Legislative committee and the State Board of Charity.

It will be perceived that the number of days upon which the patients assembled was two hundred and ninety. The list of exercises contains the usual variety, and reveals the fact that, aside from music, reading is the most predominant. I am convinced that, where these gatherings are so frequent as at this hospital, it is best that it should be so. No other inexpensive exercise requires so little labor in its preparation, or furnishes so much entertainment for a given amount of that labor. At some institutions the exhibition of pictures by the stereopticon is made the leading and most frequent resource in this department of the so-called moral treatment of its patients. In our experience less satisfaction is given by a continued series of these exhibitions than by a similar series of readings. The darkened room required by them is a serious objection. The pleasure at first derived from them soon palls, and whenever we have had a series of them in successive or nearly successive evenings, we have had from some of the patients the direct expression of a desire for a return to the usual course of readings. They are an excellent occasional entertainment, but when they become continual, or nearly so, they subject themselves to the criticism of the old proverb, "Too much of a good thing is good for nothing."

Not the least interesting or satisfactory of all the entertainments of the year were the "Reminiscences of a Soldier in the late War," given in a series of ten lectures. The lecturer was himself the "soldier," and, during the period of several weeks, in the course of which they were delivered, a patient in the hospital. He is a ready and fluent speaker, and both understands and practices the method of claiming the attention of an audience by a judicious intermingling of

the pathetic and the humorous with the narrative of his subject.

The lecture on “Missionary Work in India” was also given by a patient, who spoke out of his own experience and observation.

#### FARM.

If regarded as a whole, the season of seed-time and harvest of the year 1884 has been a very favorable one upon the hospital premises, and the aggregate of crops has been larger and more valuable than in any preceding year in the history of the institution. And yet that season was unpromising in its earlier periods. Planting was necessarily postponed to a later date than usual, and the severe frost of the night of the 29th–30th of May killed the early potatoes, the beans, the tomatoes, the melons and the broom-corn, so that it was necessary to replant them. And it is worthy of remark that the products of these replantings were both abundant in quantity and excellent in quality. In no previous year have we had finer tomatoes, and the potatoes were among the largest and best of all that were produced.

The same frost apparently retarded the growth and diminished the quantity of grass, so that, although other circumstances seemed even more favorable than in 1883, yet the quantity of hay from the first cutting was less by about thirty-nine tons than in that year. This deficiency, however, was in part recompensed by an excess of sixteen tons in the after-growth. The whole crop of rowen was thirty-eight tons, the same as that of 1881, and larger than that of any other year.

Upon this farm this is the “bearing year” for apples. The late frost injured the fruit in some places in the neighborhood, and for a time it appeared as if, for this, or some other reason, the crop here would be a failure. The product, indeed, of the largest orchard was much less than it has been in some years. And yet, in this direction, the promise of harvest has not failed, but has been abundantly fulfilled in a yield of more than eleven hundred barrels of apples suitable for domestic purposes, besides a sufficient quantity of the poorer ones to make, by estimation, a hundred barrels of



cider. Fruit larger in size or finer in quality is rarely seen. Many limbs have been broken by the weight of it from the trees, and many more would have been had they not been supported.

## LIST OF PRODUCTS.

Hay, (first growth of home farm), 106 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons, at \$17,	\$1,806 25
Hay (south lot), 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$17,	318 75
Hay (Clarke orchard), 11 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$17,	195 50
Hay (after-growth of whole farm), 38 $\frac{1}{4}$ tons, at \$17,	650 25
Corn fodder, dry, 20 tons,	160 00
Oat fodder, 13 tons,	169 00
Corn, 400 bushels,	260 00
Potatoes, 3,309 bushels,	1,654 50
Broom-seed, 45 bushels,	18 00
Broom-brush, 800 pounds,	40 00
Carrots, 115 bushels,	40 25
Beets, 1,515 bushels,	606 00
Onions, 90 bushels,	45 00
Turnips, 350 bushels,	140 00
Parsnips, 60 bushels,	36 00
Beans (Lima), in shell, 93 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	140 25
Beans (common), in shell, 20 bushels,	20 00
Beans (string), 27 bushels,	59 87
Beans (Lima), dry, 4 bushels,	16 00
Pease (green), in pod, 82 bushels,	91 00
Sweet corn (green), in ear, 211 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	211 50
Tomatoes, 149 bushels,	155 50
Lettuce, 107 bushels,	107 00
Cucumbers, 124 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	124 50
Squashes (summer), 57 bushels,	57 00
Squashes (winter), 5 tons,	100 00
Melons, 2,260 pounds,	22 60
Asparagus, 18 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	55 50
Pie-plant, 46 bushels,	66 25
Beet greens, 3 bushels,	3 00
Spinach, 3 bushels,	3 00
Cabbages, 3,600 heads,	108 00
Currants, 17 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels,	40 00
Apples, 1,153 barrels,	1,429 50
Pears, 18 bushels,	36 00
Quinces, 1 bushel,	4 00
Veal, raised here, 749 pounds,	95 31
Pork, 10,192 pounds,	813 19
Pigs, sold, 41,	109 50
Pigs, roasting, 4,	8 00
Turkeys, 171 $\frac{1}{2}$ pounds,	41 91



Chickens, 138 pounds,	. . . . .	\$28 42
Heads and plucks,	. . . . .	15 50
Eggs, 225 dozen,	. . . . .	58 39
Milk (grass-fed), 32,204 quarts,	. . . . .	1,932 24
Cider, 100 barrels,	. . . . .	200 00
Calfskins, 7,	. . . . .	8 75
Young calves, sold, 18,	. . . . .	43 50
Wood, 25 cords,	. . . . .	62 50
Lumber, 3,000 feet,	. . . . .	30 00
Fence posts, 465,	. . . . .	93 00
Corn husks, 1 ton,	. . . . .	14 00

---

\$12,544 18

In regard to a part of the products, the quantities in the above list are estimates rather than the results of measurement; but, up to the time of the present writing — two weeks after the list was made — the gathered quantities have exceeded those estimates.

The total valuation, as seen in the table, is larger by \$1,111.16 than that of 1883, and larger by \$2,573.97 than that of 1882. It is also in excess, by \$967.90, of that of 1881, which was the largest product of any foregoing year since the foundation of the hospital.

In the annual report for every year since 1864, the quantity of milk to which a valuation was given in the list of agricultural products, was but one-fourth of the actual quantity produced, because it was estimated that not less than three-fourths was the product of the hay, grain and roots to which a full valuation had already been given. The pasturage upon the farm is now more than twice as great as it was in 1865, and consequently the proportion of grass-fed milk has been increased. The quantity valued in the list has therefore been changed from one-fourth to one-third of all that is produced. The whole production for the year was 24,153 gallons, averaging 66 gallons per day.

At the end of the official year the farm-stock consisted of 9 horses, 8 working oxen, 3 fat oxen, 2 bulls, 31 cows, 5 fat cows, 5 heifers, 2 calves, 136 swine, and the usual quantity of poultry.

## LETTER BOXES.

By an act of the legislature of 1874 the institutions for the insane in the State of Massachusetts were required to place locked letter-boxes in their wards, in which the patients might deposit letters addressed to the Superintendent or to the Board of State Charities. The Superintendent was to furnish the patients with the materials for writing, and the boxes were to be opened and the letters distributed monthly, by the State Board. The members of the legislature were stimulated to the enactment of this law by the assertion that a very considerable proportion of the patients were improperly and unjustly detained in the hospitals, and that the only reason that they were not set at liberty was the impossibility, on their part, to communicate, by letter, with their relatives, friends or other authorities. It was further asserted that, should a law of the kind be enacted, the consequences would be not only the regaining of liberty by many persons improperly held in custody, but the acquisition, by their removal, of so much room for the accommodation of patients in the future, that the necessity for the construction of another hospital would be very considerably postponed.

In obedience to the requisitions of this law, twenty letter-boxes, some one of which is accessible to every patient in the house, have now been in our wards more than ten years; but the prophecies in regard to them have not here been fulfilled. No one of our wards has been vacated as a consequence, but all of them have, at all times, been overflowing full. No scores or dozens of our patients have been restored to liberty through this medium of action. Furthermore, there has not been a single instance of a patient so removed, and throughout the long period of a decade of years no letter has been placed in either of the boxes which has given cause or occasion for any member of the State Board, or any one of its agents, to say anything to the Superintendent in regard to the insanity of the person who wrote it, or of the propriety and justice of the detention of that person in the hospital. From my point of view these facts constitute an important comment not alone upon the

allegations of unjust detention by which the law was first brought into existence, but upon the thousand and one condemnations of the management of the hospitals for the insane which are heard among the people at large.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

The following financial exposition is the same that was published in the annual report for 1882-83, with the exception of changes necessary for its adaptation to present circumstances.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board-bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the funeral expenses of State patients who die in the hospital, and whose remains are not removed for burial. The receipts from the last-mentioned source during the past year were only thirty dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the hospital received \$3.50 each per week from the treasury of the Commonwealth, from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date it received but \$3 each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received \$3.25 each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. One hundred and fifty-four, or more than one-third of the inmates, now belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 33.54 per cent. of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which these patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week (\$3 25 each) as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the hospital for damages done by them. Two hundred and fifty-two, or more than one-half, of the inmates are now in this class. The weekly average of them for the year was 54 per cent. of the whole.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The

average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1884, was \$5.19 each per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients during the past year was a fraction over 12 per cent., or not quite one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay, per capita, charged by the hospital for all its patients — State, town and private — in the course of the year is \$3.496. Such are the pecuniary resources of the institution. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST NINETEEN YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the first of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of \$5,000, in two appropriations, for specific purposes, — one of \$2,000 and the other of \$3,000.

As an offset to the \$5,000 bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to about one hundred and fifty acres, together with four dwelling-houses. The total cost of this real estate was \$30,183. The State then has, in this way alone, been overpaid for its bonus, in the sum of \$25,183.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improvements in the course of the nineteen years, from Sept. 30, 1865 to Sept. 30, 1884, is \$223,268.40.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including the reserve fund, is \$25,002.03, or \$24,699.99 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The purchased provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$15,445.23. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$12,945.23.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least \$10,000 greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called \$8,000. Collecting these several sums the account of debit



of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$25,183 00
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	223,268 40
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	24,699 99
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	12,945 23
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$294,096 62

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at \$3,000 annually. Deducting this sum for each of the nineteen years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$57,000, there is a remainder of \$237,096.62. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

In the preparation of this summary, we have taken into account only the actual disbursements of money by the hospital in contributing to its own improvements. But aside from this, a large amount of work, in effecting those improvements, was performed by the teams of horses and cattle belonging to the institution and by the regular corps of its employees. Agreeably to all correct business principles, as well as to the custom at some similar institutions, the hospital should be credited with the amount of the value of this labor. But no credit has ever been given for it. Many thousands of dollars might, in this direction, be justly added to the sum above mentioned as the product of the efforts of the hospital in the promotion of its own material progress.

In connection with the above exposition, it may be interesting to know to what extent the tax-payers of the State have contributed to the institution. From a list, furnished by the State treasurer, of all the appropriations made either for the construction, the repairs, or the improvements of the hospital, I find that, from the time of the passage of the act authorizing its erection down to the present day, it has cost the people of the Commonwealth only three hundred and seventy-five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars (\$375,550).



## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

The inmates of the hospitals would present their thanks to Miss C. E. Butterworth for a large quantity of religious newspapers, and to Miss Florence Austin for a collection of newspapers, pictures and many other New Year's presents to patients in the department for women.

We are also indebted to Dr. T. W. Meekins for the exhibitions of pictures with the stereopticon, and to Miss Longley, Mr. John Prince and Capt. David Hill for an entertainment consisting of vocal and instrumental music by the first two, and readings by the last.

All of the officers of the institution at the beginning of the official year are still upon duty; but of the subordinate officers, the baker, Charles Egen, and the laundress, Minnie J. Howes, have left, and their places have been filled by George B. Walker and Ida D. Hyde. It has been a very busy year with us, and all who, whether as officers or as employees, were here at its beginning and still continue at their posts, have lent a faithful hand in the performance of the duties assigned to them.

And here, as the curtain drops upon the stage of time, and the scene of another year passes from our view forever, I would once more acknowledge my recognition and appreciation of the ready counsel and the willing support which I have at all times received from the members of your Board.

PLINY EARLE.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 9, 1884.

---

---

APPENDIX.

---

---



## 2.\* *Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.*

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES (including Deaths.)			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1883.</b>									
October, . . .	3	5	8	5	6	11	229.09	239.54	468.64
November, . . .	10	6	16	9	11	20	229.16	237.	466.16
December, . . .	9	6	15	7	4	11	229.55	233.64	463.19
<b>1884.</b>									
January, . . .	4	7	11	3	8	11	231.55	232.51	464.06
February, . . .	5	8	13	7	4	11	231.07	236.58	467.65
March, . . .	4	10	14	5	6	11	231.52	239.32	470.84
April, . . .	1	4	5	8	10	18	225.4	238.4	463.8
May, . . .	7	6	13	7	6	13	220.9	236.81	457.71
June, . . .	3	6	9	3	7	10	221.73	235.43	457.16
July, . . .	6	4	10	6	4	10	221.68	233.77	455.45
August, . . .	6	3	9	1	6	7	225.74	234.32	460.06
September, . . .	3	10	13	1	8	9	228.63	233.50	462.13
Total of cases, . . .	61	75	136	62	80	142	-	-	-
Total of persons, . . .	59	72	131	62	78	140	-	-	-
Daily average for the year, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	227.15	235.90	†† 463.05

## 3. *Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First, . . . . .	35	58	93	-	-	-
Second, . . . . .	17	12	29	4	4	8
Third, . . . . .	4	2	6	-	2	2
Fourth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	1	1
Fifth, . . . . .	1	-	1	2	-	2
Sixth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-
Eleventh, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	-	4
Fourteenth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	10	10
Total of cases, . . . . .	58	75	133	10	17	27
of persons, . . . . .	56	72	128	6	8	14

\* For Table No. 1, see the beginning of the Superintendent's report.

† These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 366, the number of days in the year.

‡ Three men admitted, 3 men and 1 woman discharged, as *not insane*, are not included in the following tables.

4. *Ages of Persons Admitted for the First Time.*

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fifteen years and less, . . . . .	1	1	2	1	1	2
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	3	6	9	2	3	5
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	4	4	8	4	6	10
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	2	11	13	4	12	16
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	5	1	6	5	1	6
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	2	7	9	2	9	11
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	4	9	13	7	13	20
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	2	5	7	5	5	10
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	4	4	2	3	5
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	2	5	7
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
Unknown, . . . . .	11	10	21	—	—	—
Total of persons, . . . . .	35	58	93	35	58	93

5. *Parentage of Persons Admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTALS.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Maine, . . . . .	1	1	—	1	1	2
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	2	2	1	3	3
Vermont, . . . . .	3	2	—	4	3	6
Massachusetts, . . . . .	11	13	17	15	28	28
Rhode Island, . . . . .	—	—	1	—	1	—
Connecticut, . . . . .	7	5	5	5	12	10
New York, . . . . .	3	4	1	2	4	6
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	—	1
Illinois, . . . . .	1	—	—	—	1	—
Canada, . . . . .	3	2	1	1	4	3
England, . . . . .	2	1	2	2	4	3
Ireland, . . . . .	13	13	35	34	48	47
Scotland, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
Wales, . . . . .	1	1	—	—	1	1
France, . . . . .	—	1	—	—	—	1
Germany, . . . . .	4	4	1	1	5	5
Austria, . . . . .	—	—	1	1	1	1
Italy, . . . . .	—	—	2	2	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	5	5	4	3	9	8
Total of persons, . . . . .	56	56	72	72	128	128



6. *Residence of Persons Admitted.*

PLACES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	6	20	26
Hampden County, . . . . .	31	30	61
Berkshire County, . . . . .	12	14	26
Franklin County, . . . . .	6	7	13
Worcester County, . . . . .	1	1	2
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	56	72	128
Cities or large towns,* . . . . .	27	36	63
Country districts, . . . . .	29	36	65
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	56	72	128

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

7. *Civil Condition of Persons Admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	UNMARRIED.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . . . .	16	18	34	17	27	44	2	13	15	-	-	-
Second, . . . . .	7	4	11	9	3	12	-	3	3	-	-	-
Third, . . . . .	2	-	2	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Fourth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Fifth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Sixth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Eleventh, . . . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Fourteenth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total of <i>per- sons</i> , . . . . .	26	23	49	27	33	60	3	16	19	-	-	-

8. *Occupations of Persons Admitted.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	OCCUPATIONS.	Females
School teacher, . . . .	1	Housekeeper, . . . .	13
Student, . . . .	1	Seamstress, . . . .	1
Manufacturer, . . . .	1	Book-binder's wife, . . . .	1
Paper maker, . . . .	3	Railroad conductor's wife, . . . .	1
Clerk, . . . .	1	Farmer's wife, . . . .	4
Salesman, . . . .	1	Machinist's wife, . . . .	2
Farmer, . . . .	11	Engineer's wife, . . . .	1
Mechanic, . . . .	2	Cigar-maker's wife, . . . .	2
Cabinet maker, . . . .	1	Carpenter's wife, . . . .	1
Armorer, . . . .	1	Painter's wife, . . . .	1
Carpenter, . . . .	2	Shoemaker's wife, . . . .	1
Stone mason, . . . .	1	Blacksmith's wife, . . . .	1
Blacksmith, . . . .	3	Mill operative, . . . .	8
Shoemaker, . . . .	1	Mill operative's wife, . . . .	2
Jeweller, . . . .	2	Barber's wife, . . . .	1
Fireman on railroad, . . . .	1	Bartender's wife, . . . .	1
Mill operative, . . . .	5	Musician's wife, . . . .	1
Laborer, . . . .	13	Laborer's wife, . . . .	9
None, . . . .	5	Farmer's daughter, . . . .	3
Total of persons,	56	Carpenter's daughter, . . . .	1
		Fireman's daughter, . . . .	1
		Servant, . . . .	4
		Peddler, . . . .	1
		Magnetic doctor, . . . .	1
		Unknown, . . . .	2
		None, . . . .	8
		Total of persons, . . . .	72

9. *Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.*

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO THIS HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER ADMISSIONS.*			TOTALS.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . .	1	3	4	—	—	—	1	3	4
From 1 to 3 months, .	14	12	26	—	—	—	14	12	26
3 to 6 months, . .	3	7	10	—	—	—	3	7	10
6 to 12 months, . .	3	10	13	3	1	4	6	11	17
1 to 2 years, . . .	2	8	10	3	—	3	5	8	13
2 to 5 years, . . .	4	5	9	4	4	8	8	9	17
5 to 10 years, . . .	2	3	5	6	4	10	8	7	15
10 to 20 years, . .	—	2	2	3	6	9	3	8	11
Over 20 years, . . .	—	1	1	3	1	4	3	2	5
Unknown, . . . . .	6	7	13	1	1	2	7	8	15
Total cases, . . .	35	58	93	23	17	40	58	75	133
Total persons, . .	35	58	93	22	16	38	56	72	128
Average of known cases, . . . . .	Year. $1\frac{11}{29}$	Year. $2\frac{9}{17}$	Year. $2\frac{9}{80}$	Year. $8\frac{4}{7}$	Year. $10\frac{11}{16}$	Year. $9\frac{13}{37}$	Year. $4\frac{2}{5}$	Year. $4\frac{32}{87}$	Year. $4\frac{52}{117}$

10. *Form of Disease in the Cases Admitted.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	42	41	83
epileptic, . . . . .	1	4	5
Melancholia, . . . . .	11	17	28
Dementia, . . . . .	2	8	10
senile, . . . . .	—	1	1
epileptic, . . . . .	2	3	5
None given, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	58	75	133
Total of persons, . . . . .	56	72	128

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated. Two patients are repeated, being twice re-admissions, and three are included who are in the first division, they having been admitted for the first and second times within the year.

11. *Probable Causes of Insanity in Persons Admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health, . . . . .	4	16	20
Intemperance, . . . . .	11	1	12
Overwork, . . . . .	6	6	12
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	5	8
Sunstroke, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Malaria, . . . . .	—	1	1
Masturbation, . . . . .	7	—	7
Injury of head, . . . . .	3	1	4
Injury, . . . . .	2	—	2
Spermatorrhœa, . . . . .	1	—	1
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	3	3
Change of life, . . . . .	—	4	4
Old age, . . . . .	—	4	4
Total of physical, . . . . .	38	42	80
<i>Mental.</i>			
Business trouble, . . . . .	2	—	2
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	—	4	4
Trouble, . . . . .	—	3	3
Disappointment, . . . . .	—	1	1
Disappointment in love, . . . . .	1	—	1
Loss of friends, . . . . .	1	—	1
Religious excitement, . . . . .	—	1	1
Fright, . . . . .	—	1	1
Hard study, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	4	11	15
Total of physical, . . . . .	38	42	80
Unknown, . . . . .	14	19	33
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	56	72	128

12. *Relation to Hospitals of the Persons Admitted.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Never before in any hospital, . . . .	31	55	86
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . .	17	13	30
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	1	1	2
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	2	4
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	2	1	3
Former inmates of this hospital, of other hospitals in this State, and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	1	—	1
Former inmates of foreign hospitals (Germany), . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	56	72	128



## 13. Discharges Classified by Admission and Result.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
First, . . . . .	8	14	22	4	8	12	11	16	27	10	13	23	10	10	20	43	61	104
Second, . . . . .	1	1	2	1	3	4	3	3	6	6	6	12	2	3	5	13	16	29
Third, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2
Sixth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
Eleventh, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Fourteenth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	9	16	25	6	11	17	16	19	35	16	20	36	12	13	25	59	79	138
Total of persons, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	59	77	136

14. *How Supported.*

SUPPORTED AS	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			WEEKLY AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
State patients, . . .	16	18	34	83.37	71.73	155.10
Town patients, . . .	32	48	80	113.88	137.35	251.23
Private patients, . . .	13	9	22	29.87	26.19	56.06
Total of cases, . . .	61	75	136	227 15	235.90	*462.39

\* This weekly average is 64.100 less than the daily average, 463.05.

15. *Cases Discharged Recovered — Duration.*

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Under 1 month, . . .	5	—	5	2	1	3	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, .	2	9	11	6	6	12	6	4	10
3 to 6 months, . . .	2	2	4	—	2	2	2	4	6
6 to 12 months, . . .	—	2	2	1	4	5	1	3	4
1 to 2 years, . . . .	—	3	3	—	2	2	—	2	2
2 to 5 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	3	3
5 to 10 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
10 to 20 years, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Over 20 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total of cases, . . .	9	16	25	9	16	25	9	16	25
Total of persons, . . .	9	16	25	9	16	25	9	16	25
Average of known cases (in months), . . . .	17 $\frac{1}{9}$	6	41 $\frac{2}{3}$	23 $\frac{3}{9}$	7	52 $\frac{8}{15}$	32 $\frac{2}{9}$	11 $\frac{1}{8}$	82 $\frac{7}{15}$

## 16. Cases Resulting in Death — Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . . .	4	—	4	1	—	1	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, .	4	1	5	2	—	2	2	—	2
3 to 6 months, . . .	1	1	2	2	2	4	2	—	2
6 to 12 months, . . .	—	2	2	—	—	—	1	—	1
1 to 2 years, . . . .	1	3	4	2	1	3	1	1	2
2 to 5 years, . . . .	—	3	3	1	1	2	1	3	4
5 to 10 years, . . . .	—	3	3	3	3	6	3	3	6
10 to 20 years, . . .	—	—	—	1	4	5	1	4	5
Over 20 years, . . . .	—	—	—	—	2	2	—	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—	1	—	1
Total, . . . . .	12	13	25	12	13	25	12	13	25
Average of known cases (in months), . . . .	$3\frac{2}{5}$	$37\frac{8}{13}$	$22\frac{17}{23}$	$40\frac{5}{13}$	$116\frac{5}{13}$	$79\frac{23}{25}$	$43\frac{10}{11}$	$148\frac{4}{13}$	$100\frac{11}{24}$

## 17. Cases Discharged by Recovery or Death.

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Mania, . . . . .	6	13	19	4	9	13
paretic, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
Melancholia, . . . . .	3	3	6	6	2	8
Dementia, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total, . . . . .	9	16	25	12	13	25

18. *Causes of Death.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Nervous system, —			
Epilepsy, . . . . .	—	1	1
Paresis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paralysis, . . . . .	—	3	3
Progressive paralysis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Organic disease of the brain, . . . . .	2	—	2
Exhaustion of acute mania, . . . . .	1	—	1
Exhaustion of chronic insanity, . . . . .	1	—	1
Circulatory, —			
Disease of the heart, . . . . .	—	1	1
Respiratory, —			
Phthisis, . . . . .	2	4	6
Pneumonia, . . . . .	1	1	2
Pleurisy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Digestive, —			
Hepatitis, . . . . .	—	1	1
General, —			
Old age, . . . . .	—	1	1
Accidental, —			
Suicide, . . . . .	3	—	3
Total, . . . . .	12	13	25

19. *Deaths, Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION,	RECOVERED.		MUCH IMPROVED.		IMPROVED.		UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Second, . . .	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	2	2	2	3	5
Totals, . . .	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	2	2	2	3	5

20. Recoveries, Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Second, . . . . .	1	1	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	3
Fourteenth, . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Total, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	4

\* In all cases of more than one admission, the classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last, in each case respectively.



21. *Deaths, Classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.*

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY. "FROM FIRST ATTACK."			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Congenital, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Under 1 month, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	—	1
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	2	—	2	2	—	2
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	2	—	2	2	2	4
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	1	1	2	2	1	3
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	1	3	4	1	1	2
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	3	2	5
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	2	4	6	1	5	6
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	—	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	12	13	25	12	13	25
Average of known cases (in months), . . . . .	77 $\frac{1}{11}$	153	116 $\frac{16}{23}$	39 $\frac{11}{12}$	118 $\frac{6}{13}$	80 $\frac{19}{25}$

22. *Ages of those who Died.*

AGES.	AT TIME OF FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	1	1
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	2	—	2	1	—	1
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	1	2	3
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	2	—	2
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	3	2	5	2	5	7
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	2	2	4
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	1	1
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	4	2	6
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . . . .	2	6	8	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	12	13	25	12	13	25

23. Annual Admissions since the Opening of the Hospital, with the Discharges and Deaths within the Official Year, and the Number of each Year's Admissions remaining Sept. 30, 1884.

YEARS.	NEW CASES (FIRST ADMISSIONS).																			
	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED AND DIED IN 1883-84.																
	Males.	Females.	Total.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.				
				Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.		
1858, 2 months, .	99	129	228	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1858-59, .	42	46	88	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1859-60, .	66	91	157	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1860-61, .	58	46	104	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1861-62, .	51	43	94	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1862-63, .	56	57	113	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1863-64, .	35	30	65	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1864-65, .	54	55	109	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1865-66, .	66	52	118	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1866-67, .	42	69	111	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1867-68, .	54	71	125	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1868-69, .	72	64	136	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1869-70, .	80	103	183	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1870-71, .	93	88	181	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1871-72, .	83	85	168	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1872-73, .	89	69	158	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—





1873-74,	19	19	38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	10	12	22
1874-75,	14	16	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	13	29
1875-76,	13	14	27	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	11	25
1876-77,	13	16	29	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	18	35
1877-78,	9	12	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	6	6	12
1878-79,	14	9	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	6	14
1879-80,	8	10	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	11	21
1880-81,	9	17	26	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	13	27
1881-82,	12	10	22	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	17	29
1882-83,	13	17	30	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	18	35	53
1883-84,	24	17	41	1	1	2	2	2	3	4	3	3	2	2	4	3	1	2	2	36	36	72
Totals,	338	305	643	1	2	3	2	3	3	5	5	8	6	7	13	2	3	5	229	234	463	

One woman, admitted in 1882-83, and discharged *not* insane, this year, does not appear in this table.



## 24. Relapsed Cases admitted in each year, and Discharged in 1883-84.

YEARS.	CASES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED IN THIS HOSPITAL.															REMAINING SEPT. 30, 1884.					
	ADMITTED.			DISCHARGED AND DIED IN 1883-84.												Males.	Females.	Total.			
	Males.	Females.	Total.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.						DIED.		
				Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.				Males.	Females.	Total.
1858, 2 months,	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2	1	1	2
1858-59, .	2	1	3	2	1	3	2	1	3	2	1	3	2	1	3	2	1	3	2	1	3
1859-60, .	5	1	6	5	1	6	5	1	6	5	1	6	5	1	6	5	1	6	5	1	6
1860-61, .	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15
1861-62, .	6	2	8	6	2	8	6	2	8	6	2	8	6	2	8	6	2	8	6	2	8
1862-63, .	5	8	13	5	8	13	5	8	13	5	8	13	5	8	13	5	8	13	5	8	13
1863-64, .	9	10	19	9	10	19	9	10	19	9	10	19	9	10	19	9	10	19	9	10	19
1864-65, .	8	4	12	8	4	12	8	4	12	8	4	12	8	4	12	8	4	12	8	4	12
1865-66, .	4	3	7	4	3	7	4	3	7	4	3	7	4	3	7	4	3	7	4	3	7
1866-67, .	11	6	17	11	6	17	11	6	17	11	6	17	11	6	17	11	6	17	11	6	17
1867-68, .	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15	8	7	15
1868-69, .	6	9	15	6	9	15	6	9	15	6	9	15	6	9	15	6	9	15	6	9	15
1869-70, .	5	4	9	5	4	9	5	4	9	5	4	9	5	4	9	5	4	9	5	4	9
1870-71, .	5	6	11	5	6	11	5	6	11	5	6	11	5	6	11	5	6	11	5	6	11
1871-72, .	8	6	14	8	6	14	8	6	14	8	6	14	8	6	14	8	6	14	8	6	14
1872-73, .	6	5	11	6	5	11	6	5	11	6	5	11	6	5	11	6	5	11	6	5	11
1873-74, .	7	8	15	7	8	15	7	8	15	7	8	15	7	8	15	7	8	15	7	8	15
1874-75, .	2	5	7	2	5	7	2	5	7	2	5	7	2	5	7	2	5	7	2	5	7

1875-76,	5	6	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	5	1
1876-77,	7	8	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1877-78,	4	6	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1878-79,	4	5	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1879-80,	3	6	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1880-81,	1	7	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1881-82,	6	4	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1882-83,	-	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1883-84,	5	8	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Totals,	137	146	283	1	2	3	-	3	3	1	2	3	1	1	2	3	1	-	1	1	1	9	15	24	

25. *Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Total.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65, . . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . . .	252.16	50.58	75.53	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67, . . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74, . . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76, . . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77, . . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78, . . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79, . . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80, . . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50
1880-81, . . . .	180.82	214.15	57.19	452.15
1881-82, . . . .	166.84	238.25	56.52	461.61
1882-83, . . . .	161.62	247.63	57.58	466.83
1883-84, . . . .	155.10	251.23	56.06	462.39

26. *Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.	Cubic Feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1883.</b>		
October, . . . . .	41,350	1,333.87
November, . . . . .	44,950	1,498.33
December, . . . . .	45,050	1,453.22
<b>1884.</b>		
January, . . . . .	43,750	1,411.29
February, . . . . .	35,650	1,229.31
March, . . . . .	31,900	1,029.03
April, . . . . .	25,050	835.
May, . . . . .	16,650	537.09
June, . . . . .	12,200	406.66
July, . . . . .	12,850	414.51
August, . . . . .	17,750	572.58
September, . . . . .	27,900	930.
Totals, . . . . .	355,050	970.08 *

\* Daily average for the year.

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1883-84.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Ewers.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Combs.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Knives.	Forks.	Lanterns.	
<b>Men's Department.</b>																												
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	10	20	—	6	—	—	—	30	—	—	2	9	1	—	—	1	12	30	36	—	—	—	—	2	—	3	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	12	28	—	1	—	4	—	12	12	2	—	8	—	—	3	6	—	15	20	—	—	6	—	2	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	22	37	6	—	—	9	—	6	7	—	—	18	1	4	4	14	—	12	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	14	42	4	6	2	1	4	—	—	—	—	6	1	—	2	7	27	6	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	12	18	—	6	—	—	—	6	14	—	—	20	—	—	9	—	—	6	—	—	—	42	—	1	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	6	30	—	18	—	17	—	18	8	—	—	43	—	1	6	—	15	6	36	—	—	24	2	3	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	41	6	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	18	2	6	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	18	25	—	12	—	8	—	8	7	1	—	19	—	1	10	—	12	2	3	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	12	36	—	10	2	—	—	12	—	—	—	21	—	3	9	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
<b>Women's Department.</b>																												
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	24	24	6	—	—	—	—	18	—	1	2	6	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	54	43	7	6	4	1	1	60	2	1	1	11	—	—	10	6	12	12	24	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	24	28	2	12	1	9	6	22	4	1	—	12	1	—	9	1	18	24	24	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	12	12	4	6	—	4	—	6	4	—	—	10	—	—	4	6	—	6	6	18	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	12	22	—	—	1	12	6	22	—	—	1	6	—	—	8	4	30	6	12	—	—	6	4	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	12	22	—	12	7	4	5	28	—	—	—	24	1	—	—	—	12	18	12	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	36	40	—	6	6	9	6	12	—	1	1	15	—	—	12	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	12	12	6	—	2	—	—	16	—	—	—	6	1	—	7	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	6	12	6	8	6	1	—	28	2	—	—	12	—	—	13	1	—	—	—	12	—	10	3	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	28	24	—	24	6	—	6	12	—	4	—	15	—	—	24	3	—	—	—	6	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	16	16	—	6	2	1	—	6	—	1	—	6	—	—	15	5	6	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	18	6	—	8	—	2	2	—	1	1	—	3	1	—	3	—	222	—	—	60	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear, . . .	11	37	1	2	—	—	—	19	7	—	—	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	2	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	8	8	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	379	583	42	155	35	109	36	353	75	13	7	283	9	13	158	69	408	176	240	186	100	63	32	4	28	21	8	

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1883-84 — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Skeins Linen Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Rubber Chambers.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	3	18	—	—	—	12	12	—	60	10	3	2	3	—	—	—	1	—	9	1	5	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	6	12	—	54	15	3	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	5	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	6	—	82	18	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	30	13	2	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	12	—	88	22	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	27	3	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	18	6	—	78	22	—	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	6	12	—	—	18	12	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2	11	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	15	—	62	16	4	3	2	—	—	—	—	2	15	—	—	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	—	1	—	—	—	—	6	12	6	1	54	24	1	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	14	1	8	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																										
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	—	1	2	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	3	—	—	—	12	12	6	—	58	17	1	2	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	—	—	—	46	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	36	—	—	—	38	8	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	42	11	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	4	—	—	—	—	18	—	12	—	60	22	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	50	17	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	46	10	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	50	17	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	90	25	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	62	7	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	2	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	18	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	51	55	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Rear, . . .	—	—	4	2	36	—	—	10	12	—	151	98	10	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	40	8	3	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	—	15	12	34	60	87	186	148	107	3	1,364	472	33	30	18	7	39	31	8	119	9	172	—	29	106	7



28. *Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING-ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Total.
<b>1883.</b>								
October, .	967	124	254	378	157	56	380	436
November, .	784	120	230	350	140	51	353	404
December, .	673	124	237	361	153	51	374	425
<b>1884.</b>								
January, .	529	124	240	364	152	48	387	435
February, .	439	116	223	339	138	49	352	401
March, .	461	124	242	366	171	51	374	425
April, .	642	120	235	355	154	52	364	416
May, .	941	124	219	343	145	54	375	429
June, .	1,107	120	242	362	152	50	338	388
July, .	1,194	124	226	350	156	54	373	427
August, .	919	124	243	367	168	52	355	407
September, .	885	120	240	360	174	52	392	444
Totals, .	9,541	1,464	2,831	4,295	1,860	620	4,417	5,087

The patients whose work is recorded in this table, were employed as many hours in the day as were the employees in each of the several departments respectively. The total number of days' work is 20,733, to which may be added 1,100 days, by men, in the mattress room, making an aggregate of 21,833 days. The number is larger, by more than five hundred, than in any preceding year. No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

29. *List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	340	Straw-ticks, . . . . .	121
Waists, . . . . .	16	Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	24
Chemises, . . . . .	249	Bed-spreads hemmed, . . . . .	42
Drawers, . . . . .	83	Curtains, . . . . .	83
Skirts, . . . . .	136	Napkins hemmed, . . . . .	50
Sacques, . . . . .	4	Table-cloths, . . . . .	14
Night-dresses, . . . . .	29	Dish-towels, . . . . .	376
Hats trimmed, . . . . .	33	Dish-towels hemmed, . . . . .	107
Shirts, . . . . .	325	Roller-towels, . . . . .	168
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	199	Bathing-towels, . . . . .	41
Collars, . . . . .	158	Carpets made, . . . . .	7
Aprons, . . . . .	179	Carpet-strips hemmed, . . . . .	76
Camisoles, . . . . .	7	Clothes-bags, . . . . .	3
Sheets, . . . . .	450	Bureau spreads, . . . . .	12
Pillow-cases, . . . . .	564	Cushions, . . . . .	3
Bolster-cases, . . . . .	42	Pants, . . . . .	3
Mattress-ticks, . . . . .	49	Articles repaired, . . . . .	29,105

30. *Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	35
Hair mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	33
Hair mattresses overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	39
New husk underbeds made, new materials, . . . . .	34
Old underbed ticks filled with new husks, . . . . .	118
Hair pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	28
Old pillow-ticks filled with new hair, . . . . .	13
Hair pillows overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	39

*31. Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75, . . . . .	1,012 63	475 35	2 13
1875-76, . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77, . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78, . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79, . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37
1879-80, . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10
1880-81, . . . . .	949 65	451.79	2 10
1881-82, . . . . .	919 13	461.66	2 00
1882-83, . . . . .	992 10	466.76	2 10
1883-84, . . . . .	1,031 55	463.05	2 23

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. Since that time it has been but \$3.00, including meter-rent, and during the last two years with a discount of 5 per cent.

*32. Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes,* .	Northampton, .	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton, .	Uxbridge, . .	1856	1858	" "
Eliphalet Trask, .	Springfield, .	1856	1875	" "
John C. Russell,* .	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman, .	Greenfield, . .	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith, . .	Northampton, .	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell,* .	Somerville, . .	1857	1859	"
Zebina L. Raymond,*	Greenfield, . .	1858	1859	"
Franklin Ripley,* .	Greenfield, . .	1859	1860	Died in office
Edward Dickinson,*	Amherst, . . .	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin,* .	Pittsfield, . .	1859	1866	Term expired
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1860	1863	" "
Charles Allen, . .	Greenfield, . .	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field,* .	Greenfield, . .	1861	1864	"
Edward Hitchcock, .	Amherst, . . .	1863	1879	"
Silas M. Smith, .	Northampton, .	1864	-	Still in office
Edmund H. Sawyer,*	Easthampton, .	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin,* .	Williamstown, .	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane, .	Greenfield, . .	1875	-	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft, . .	Pittsfield, . .	1876	-	" "
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton, .	1879	1883	Term expired.
Lyman D. James, .	Williamsburg, .	1879	-	Still in office.
Christop'r C. Merritt,	Springfield, . .	1883	-	" "
Sarah A. Woodworth,	Chicopee, . . .	1884	-	" "
Sarah M. Butler, .	Northampton, .	1884	-	" "

\* Deceased.

*33. Officers and Employees.*

Time employed, March 1, 1884.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M. D., Superintendent, . . .	19	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M. D., Ass't Sup't, . . .	15	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M. D., 1st Ass't Physician, . .	6	10	22
David G. Hall, M. D., 2d Ass't Physician, . .	1	8	13
Walter B. Welton, Clerk, . . . . .	18	—	14
John Mercier, Farmer, . . . . .	16	8	—
Danford Morse, Engineer, . . . . .	19	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor, . . . . .	10	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor, . . . . .	17	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward, . . . . .	25	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress, . . . . .	13	6	3
William Timothy, Baker, . . . . .	—	1	11
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk, . . . . .	11	11	6
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Assistant Supervisor, . .	5	5	24
Gertrude C. Arnold, Assistant Seamstress, . .	—	5	—
Minnie J. Howes, Laundress, . . . . .	5	—	26
Victoria S. Pillinger, Assistant Laundress, . .	7	8	9
Edward Connors, Attendant, . . . . .	2	8	9
Henry W. Estey, Attendant, . . . . .	1	11	5
William J. Douglass, Attendant, . . . . .	1	11	3
John L. Howard, Attendant, . . . . .	1	8	23
Myron O. Barnard, Attendant, . . . . .	1	1	17
James J. Douglass, Attendant, . . . . .	1	—	8
Thomas Kelly, Attendant, . . . . .	—	11	18
Frank Lawson, Attendant, . . . . .	—	9	10
John Keating, Attendant, . . . . .	—	6	18
Walter W. Burnham, Attendant, . . . . .	—	4	29
Melvin G. Overlock, Attendant, . . . . .	—	3	1
Frank Holdrige, Attendant, . . . . .	—	1	25
Maria E. Graves, Attendant, . . . . .	16	1	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant, . . . . .	8	10	3
Cécile Riel, Attendant, . . . . .	7	4	23
Frances F. Poor, Attendant, . . . . .	5	4	13
Naomi A. Griffin, Attendant, . . . . .	3	9	21
Barbara McDonald, Attendant, . . . . .	2	7	9
Philomène Goyette, Attendant, . . . . .	1	7	16
Sadie A. McNeill, Attendant, . . . . .	1	3	22
Céleste Goyette, Attendant, . . . . .	1	3	3
Flora R. Brown, Attendant, . . . . .	1	2	25
Emma Moodie, Attendant, . . . . .	1	2	—
Mary Hall, Attendant, . . . . .	—	9	10
Jeanette McLean, Attendant, . . . . .	—	6	3
Minnie Laventure, Attendant, . . . . .	—	3	9
Annie Preble, Attendant, . . . . .	—	2	11
Julia R. Lane, Attendant, . . . . .	—	2	7
Esther Henderson, Attendant, . . . . .	—	—	11
Jessie A. Rand, Night Watch, . . . . .	2	—	11
Hattie Halladay, Farmers' Dining Room, . .	9	7	14
Hattie Gamwell, Centre, . . . . .	—	—	24



33. *Officers and Employees.* — Concluded.

NAME.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Ida R. Howes, Centre, . . . . .	4	6	18
Thomas C. Powers, Assistant Steward, . . . . .	9	11	11
Matilda Day, Cook, . . . . .	—	9	4
Nellie Clark, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	6	—	27
Lillian M. Douglass, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	2	4	22
Lillian M. Ferry, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	1	5	3
Mary A. Carnes, Rear, . . . . .	—	8	—
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	18	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer, . . . . .	8	2	25
Walter E. Pillinger, Watchman, . . . . .	9	9	29
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . . . .	13	10	7
Walter Tower, Carpenter, . . . . .	7	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . . . .	18	6	18
David Mercier, Coachman, . . . . .	7	—	14
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	16	9	—
Elson E. Howes, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	6	11	23
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	6	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	4	10	8
James Madden, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	—	9	15
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	—	9	15
James McClellan, Car Boy, . . . . .	—	11	30

## CHRONOLOGY.

---

[N. B. The years are the calendar years, and not the official years of the hospital.]

- 1855.** Legislative Act, authorizing the construction of the hospital by a board of three commissioners, approved by the Governor, May 21st.  
Enos Clark lot bought, northeast corner of the farm; 24a. Deed executed Sept. 3. This lot was conveyed back to Mr. Clark and reconveyed to the Commonwealth, May 13, 1856.  
William Parsons lot bought; 28a. 25r. Deed executed Sept. 4.  
Samuel Day lot bought; 5a. 16r. Deed executed Sept. 4.  
George Ellsworth's farm and buildings bought; 100a. 94r. Deed executed Sept. 5.  
Samuel Phelps lot bought; 9a. 60r. Deed executed Sept. 6.  
Silas D. Clark lot bought; 5a. 20r. Deed executed Sept. 6.
- 1856.** Legislative Act, establishing a board of trustees, approved by the Governor, June 3.  
July 4. Corner-stone laid.  
July 4. First meeting of the board of trustees, at the Warner House.
- 1857.** Oct. 1. Term of building commissioners expired.  
Oct. 1. Trustees voted to proceed to complete the building.
- 1858.** Feb. 19. By-laws, as reported by Mr. Boynton, adopted.  
August. Hospital opened.
- 1859.** The hospital was at first supplied with water by Mr. Damon, from his pond on Mill River.  
March 16. A break occurred at the west end of Mr. Damon's dam, destroying the water power. Water was brought in barrels, and pumped into the tank, until the twenty-fifth of the month.
- 1860.** A high, wooden, picket fence built next the county road, from the farm house westward.  
Foundation walls for the barn laid.  
A brick pump house, with boiler and pump, for forcing water to the hospital, was erected on the premises near Mr. Damon's dam. It stood until after water was taken from the public water works, and was then taken down.
- 1861.** Five small lots of land bought, one-eighth of an acre each. Deed executed by William H. Prince, May 13.  
July 31. The barn and the adjoining piggery are finished.

August 31. The coal-house is finished. This is the coal-house adjoining the boiler-room. Prior to its construction, a roadway, which was laid out around the whole building, passed over its site.

The bowling alley was erected this summer.

**1862.** The reservoir at the spring, southwest of the hospital, and on the premises, was made, and the adjoining pump house erected. November. Cooking range and broiler put in the kitchen.

**1863.** March 31. The water works at the spring are in successful operation. The power was a caloric engine, taken on trial. Several breakages had occurred. There were others afterwards, and, on the 5th of August, it was voted not to accept the engine.

**1864.** A new steam forcing-pump put into the house at the spring. The four original flue steam boilers taken out, and replaced by tubular ones.

All the pipes for the distribution of water throughout the house were taken down and cleaned out.

The roadway at the main entrance from the county road graded down. This entrance was closed in the spring of 1869. It was half-way down the hill, east of the present entrance.

**1865.** Mattress making by the patients introduced.

Storeroom for groceries and meats fitted up, and an outside door opening directly into it made.

A storeroom for charcoal made in the north basement.

A paint shop and a storeroom for vinegar and soap made in the south basement.

Partitions made at the foot of the stairways, and across the halls leading to the laundry and the sewing-room.

Coal-house at the railroad built.

A painter hired as a permanent employee.

Hill east of lower or main entrance partly graded down.

Peat meadow lot bought of W. C. Rice; 1a. 90r. Deed executed Sept. 19.

Vestibules to the superintendent's apartments, on the second and third floors, partitioned off from the rotunda, and doors made from them into the bath-rooms.

Began to grade down the bluff next the county road, between the farm-house and the lower entrance.

Philosophical and chemical apparatus bought.

Storeroom for sand made in basement.

A steam whistle put in, the sound of the bell not being sufficiently loud for all purposes.

New road made in front of the north wing. The original road was much nearer the building, and extended around the wing.

**1866.** Two iron water tanks put in north attic. All the original tanks were of wood.

Hay scales bought and put in place.

Chapel painted in water colors.

Doors put upon the staircases, between the third and fourth halls, both north and south.

An additional (fourth) steam boiler put in.

Iron settees put in the rotunda. Up to this time there had been no furniture, except the large boxes of plants, and no pictures in either of the three stories of the rotunda.

**1867.** Sewing-room doubled in size, and the dry-goods cases in it made. Case made for philosophical apparatus.

New road finished across the lawn, in front of the south wing, and the old one closed.

Horse-chestnut trees set in front of the south wing.

Bath-rooms, lavatories, and water-closets of the south wing remodelled, and the ventilation improved.

Land for a depot for peat, or "meadow-muck," bought of William Foley; 80r. Deed executed June 18.

Carriage road made across west end of west meadow.

Floor of lower 3d hall, south, relaid. Nearly all of the hall floors were of maple, insufficiently seasoned. After this date, one or more of them was relaid every year, until 1877, when only one of the original floors of the twenty-four halls remained. The brownstone piers, for a gateway at the upper entrance, were built.

**1868.** Iron gates at the main entrance put up, and the former main entrance closed.

Exchange of land with Samuel Day, reducing the number of boundary lines from five to two. Day's deed executed Sept. 30 (see Registry of Deeds, Book 255, p. 307).

The stone wall of the south barnyard built.

Book-case, lower rotunda, north side, made; also nearly fifty wardrobes.

**1869.** Piggery removed twenty-nine feet westwardly, its height to the eaves increased eighteen inches, and the shed connecting it to the barn erected.

The capacity of the coal-house at the railroad was doubled by an extension.

Grading of the bluff, next the county road, finished, and a wooden picket-fence made from the main entrance to the foot of the hill.

Samuel Parsons' lot, south of county road, bought; 7a., more or less. Deed executed June 5. See Registry of Deeds, Book 262, p. 253; see, also, Book 263, p. 327.

Curved iron fence at entrance gate put up.

Four additional cases, for books, etc., put into the rotundas.

New building, for laundry and other purposes, erected.

**1870.** New laundry put in operation in January. The old laundry was over the boiler-room and the engine-room.

A severe hail-storm, on the 20th of May, broke about five hundred panes of glass in the hospital building.

Barn remodelled. Cow stable changed from north to south side.

The frame strengthened by larger timbers.

Carpenter's shop built on the walls of the coal-house. The old shop was in the basement of the south wing of the hospital.

Shop for engineer partitioned off from old laundry and carpenter's shop.

Screw-cutting and drill machines put in.

Two more iron water-tanks put in attic of north wing.

Gold's radiators put in the basement of the second sections of both wings.

Old clothes-drying room divided, making a room for the flat-heater, and a lodging-room.

**1871.** Floor of old laundry, now lumber-drying room, relaid.

Cart shed built at the northwest corner of the bowling alley.

Original heating apparatus taken out of the basement of the south wing, the four air-chambers united into one, the track of the railroad changed, and Gold's radiators put in.

Began to take water of the Northampton Water Works Co. December 25.

**1872.** Old blacksmith's shop, under superintendent's office, fitted up as a storeroom for groceries.

Walls of upper 4th hall, south, painted in oil. Since that time the walls of all the patients' halls, dining-rooms and dormitories, have been similarly painted.

Floor of the middle rotunda relaid.

Sixteen fire hydrants placed in the wings, and four out of doors.

Cart shed extended across west end of bowling alley.

Old folding-room of the laundry divided by a permanent partition, and an outside door, with platform and steps, made, furnishing apartments for the engineer and his family.

Basement of north wing remodelled, and new radiators put in, to correspond with that of the south wing, after the change in 1871.

Five forty-inch ventilators put upon the roof of the hospital.

Floor of the laundry folding-room relaid.

The walls of all the airing courts were erected and finished before November 1.

A large storeroom for apples fitted up in the basement of the south wing. In the original structure this room had no light, as there were no windows beneath the water table on the front of the building.

**1873.** Room opposite the sewing-room divided by a permanent partition, making a room for the seamstress, and another for storage.

The floors of twenty of the twenty-four halls have now been relaid.

The floor of the upper rotunda was relaid.

All the distributing-pipes for water were taken out and replaced by new ones, those for cold water being lined with cement.

Elevator from the folding-room to the sewing-room put in, and the laundry and the sewing-room connected by a narrow staircase.

Circular saw put in.

One hot-water tank, in the rotunda basement, taken out and replaced by a new one.



All the bath-rooms, lavatories, and water-closets of the north wing remodelled, with new floors and larger sinks.

Two of Wright's bucket-plunger steam-pumps put in.

The old clay pit, southeast of the hospital, on land received, in exchange, from Samuel Day, was filled by grading down the adjoining bluffs.

The subordinate office of steward was created.

New cooking apparatus, boiler excepted, put in.

Oven in bakery rebuilt.

**1874.** Clarke orchard bought; 15a. 79r. Deed executed May 15th.

Iron receiving tank put in the fourth story of the centre. The old tank was of wood, and sixteen feet in diameter.

A new steam cylinder affixed to the engine, increasing its power about one-third.

A ventilating pipe from the kitchen to the large chimney put in.

Letter boxes put in the halls.

An additional board sheathing put upon all the cupolas.

The lumber house, west of the barn, finished in October. Its western section to be a poultry house.

The stone viaduct for the main sewer, in the west meadow, was finished in November.

**1875.** New and improved elevators made, and their walls sheathed.

A large bath-room in the basement of the 3d halls, north, was made.

A room for storage made, on north side of centre attic.

Oliver Edwards lot and dwelling, adjoining the S. Day lot, and near the foot-path entrance, bought. It contained about 25 square rods. Deed executed June 2d.

Smith and Prindle lot bought, with dwelling. It adjoined the Edwards lot on the west, and contained 23r. Deed executed June 5th.

The west half of the Samuel Day homestead land bought; 5a. 66½r. Deed executed June 7th. This includes the sites of the brick-yard and saw-mill.

The four old steam boilers taken out, and replaced by three larger ones.

The south storeroom in centre attic was made.

A brick sewer, for surface water, down the hill southeast of the hospital, was made; length 436ft., including branch to north catch-basin.

A brick sewer for surface water was made down the hill southwest of the pump house; length 118ft.

The old water pipes from Mill River to the front portico, about 1,600 ft., were taken up, and replaced by new ones.

The lean-to, adjoining the barn on the west, was erected.

A brick sewer for surface water, and opening into Mill River, was made across the Samuel Day lot and the Samuel Day homestead land; length about 570ft., calibre 2ft.

**1876.** A brick partition wall erected, from foundation to attic, between the bath-rooms and the small dormitories of the third halls, south.

All the woodwork, including floors and joists, of the bath-rooms, lavatories, and water closets of the three second halls, south, was taken out, and the rooms rebuilt.

The floor of the ironing-room was relaid.

Ground graded near the entrance of the foot-path, from the county road, and a row of elm and maple trees set from the main entrance to the Samuel Day house, near the bridge.

The Samuel Day homestead bought; 5a. 99r. Deed executed June 22d.

The largest barn on the Day homestead was taken down, and set up near the barn at the hospital.

A brick sewer for surface water was made down the hill east of the east grove; length 275ft., calibre 18 inches.

An iron fence erected from the entrance gate, along the line of the road, to the southeast corner of the S. Day homestead lot.

The fountain in front of the house was set up, but not put in operation.

**877.** The Enos Clark pasture, adjoining the hospital farm on the west, was bought; 90a. 45r. Deed executed February 9th.

The walls of the engine-house were raised three feet, and a new slated roof put on. The old roof was flat and tinned.

The embankment around the fountain was finished, and the fountain put in operation.

The original brick front portico, which had tried to tumble down for several years, was taken down and replaced by one of brown-stone.

A part of the bank of Mill River, in the west meadow, was ripped.

An iron fence was erected from the entrance gate along the road to the southwest corner of the farm, at the boundary of the land of John H. Fowle.

The John H. Fowle lot aforesaid was bought; 10a. 21r. Deed executed December 15th.

**1878.** Picket fence built across west boundary of farm, and along the county road, from the iron fence westward.

Ferris lot bought; 1½a., more or less. Deed executed April 4th.

An ice-house built at Mill River, a few feet north of the old one, which is still in use.

The stone wall of the north barnyard erected.

Hill and roadway graded on the south boundary of the Fowle lot, and the iron fence extended across part of the lot.

A concrete sidewalk laid from the entrance gate to the bridge at Mill River; and a similar walk from the entrance gate of the foot-path to the road at the top of the hill, on the front lawn.

A brick sewer for surface water put in on the south side of the county road, along the lower half of the hill. This sewer was extended to the top of the hill in 1879; calibre 2ft.

A brick sewer for surface water put in on the north side of the county road, from the main entrance nearly to the bottom of the hill; calibre 2ft.

The stonework of the bridge for a road into the west pasture, south of the paper mill, was built.

A severe freshet, on the 10th of December, carried away both ice-houses.

**1879.** One ice-house rebuilt in January and filled.

Justin Thayer peat-land bought; about 42r. Deed executed April 5.

The E. E. Denniston peat-land bought; 2a., more or less. Deed executed June 18.

An iron fence erected on the south side of the county road, from the northwest corner of the Samuel Parsons lot to the foot of the hill. This required much grading of the adjoining bluff.

A row of elm trees set on the Parsons lot, near the iron fence.

A hurricane, on the 16th of July, blew down about fifty trees on the farm.

The brick horse-barn was extended ten feet northwardly, its walls raised three feet, and a new, slated roof put on. The old roof was flat, and tinned.

The W. B. Welton lot, adjoining the Parsons lot on the south, was bought; 5a. 17r. Deed executed October 6.

The knolls at the eastern boundary of the Parsons and Welton lots were graded, and about 500 cart-loads of clay taken from them, was spread upon the garden.

A brick building, for a scullery and a storeroom for charcoal, was erected.

About three hundred feet of the river bank, in the west meadow, was rip-rapped.

**1880.** A wire screen was put upon the balustrade of the rotunda stairs in April.

Norway spruce trees set between the elms, on the south side of the hill down the road.

The western division of the main sewer, north of the barn, rebuilt with brick.

The stone bridge for the road into the Enos Clark pasture was extended about twenty-two feet westwardly.

In the autumn, the knolls on the eastern boundary of the Parsons lot were further graded, the road along that boundary relaid by the county commissioners, and the iron fence extended along the line of the road.

An ice-house, near the hospital, was erected.

**1881.** A fire-pump put into the engine-room, a subterranean reservoir constructed, hydrants placed in the centre building, and all the pipes necessary for the successful working of the pump were laid.

Two sections of the river bank in west meadow, an aggregate of four hundred and sixty-five feet, were rip-rapped.

A road was laid out from the north grove to the northeast part of the farm, near the ice-house at the pond on Mill River.

Concrete walks were laid to the barn and the horse-barn; also between the rear building and the west outside door of the north wing.

## 78 LUNATIC HOSPITAL, NORTHAMPTON. [Oct.'84.

**1882.** A new road, more remote from the hospital than the old one, was made through the grove west and north of the building.

A road to the west meadow made near the pump-house.

Road graded west of the sand-pit, adjoining the Fowle lot.

Ansel Wright peat-land bought; 100r., more or less. Deed executed May 24.

Copper lightning-rods put upon the hospital and the barns.

A concrete sidewalk laid from the front door across the lawn.

An ice-pond made in the west (E. Clark) pasture.

A building erected over the reservoir at the pump-house.

**1883.** Telephone put in, in February.

The houses and lots of Hiram Day, Ellen M. Day, and S. C. Lacore were bought. Deeds executed February 2d. These lots are at the southeast corner of the farm, near the bridge.

The floor of the sewing-room was relaid.

The new road through the west and north grove was graded and finished.

The bowling alley was taken down, and an excavation for the cellar of a large building for workshops and storage was begun, in June. The excavation was continued, and more than one-half of the cellar wall built, when the work was necessarily suspended for the season.

One hundred feet of the eastern section of the main sewer, which was made of stone, and a part of which was under the site of the proposed building, was taken up, and replaced by a cylindrical one of brick.

A wood-house was made by an addition to the scullery and coal-house.

A high wind, on the 28th of December, blew down the chimney of the pump-house.

**1884.** A new chimney, 65 feet 4 inches in height, was built at the pump-house.

Granite gate-posts at the north barnyard set up in May.

A fire-proof building for oils, paints, etc., was built.

The Day barn was raised and extended westwardly, by an addition of 40 feet, and a cellar 120 feet long and 40 feet wide, made beneath the whole. A poultry-house, connected with this barn, was also erected.

An addition of 40 feet was made to the cart-shed.

Work on the cellar for the new building, on the former site of the bowling alley, was resumed in May. The building was subsequently erected, and so far finished that the cellar and the first story were used for storage in October.

The ice-house at the pond on Mill River was taken down, and set up at the ice-pond in the west pasture.

---

---

THIRTIETH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL,

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING SEPTEMBER 30, 1885.

---

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,

18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.

1886.

C





## OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

---

### TRUSTEES.

HENRY W. TAFT, Esq., . . . . .	PITTSFIELD.
LYMAN D. JAMES, Esq., . . . . .	WILLIAMSBURG.
HON. CHRISTOPHER C. MERRITT, . . . . .	SPRINGFIELD.
SILAS M. SMITH, Esq., . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
MRS. SARAH M. BUTLER, . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.
MRS. SARAH A. WOODWORTH, . . . . .	CHICOPEE.
ADAMS C. DEANE, M.D., . . . . .	GREENFIELD.

---

### RESIDENT OFFICERS.

PLINY EARLE, A.M., M.D., . . . . .	SUPERINTENDENT.*
EDWARD B. NIMS, M.D., . . . . .	ASSISTANT SUPERINTENDENT.
DANIEL PICKARD, M.D., . . . . .	FIRST ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
DAVID G. HALL, M.D., . . . . .	SECOND ASSISTANT PHYSICIAN.
WALTER B. WELTON, . . . . .	CLERK.
JOHN MERCIER, . . . . .	FARMER.
DANFORD MORSE, . . . . .	ENGINEER.

---

### TREASURER.

PLINY EARLE, . . . . .	NORTHAMPTON.*
------------------------	---------------

Office at the Hospital.

---

### SUBORDINATE OFFICERS.

ROBERT H. GALLIVAN, . . . . .	MALE SUPERVISOR.
LUCY A. GILBERT, . . . . .	FEMALE SUPERVISOR.
F. JOSEPHUS RICE, . . . . .	STEWARD.
MARY E. WARD, . . . . .	SEAMSTRESS.
IDA D. HYDE, . . . . .	LAUNDRESS.
GEORGE B. WALKER, . . . . .	BAKER.

---

\* On the 1st of October, 1885, Dr. Earle retired from office and was succeeded, both as Superintendent and Treasurer, by Dr. Edward B. Nims, the former Assistant Superintendent.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS, . . . . .	3
TRUSTEES' REPORT, . . . . .	7
LIST OF PERSONS EMPLOYED IN THE HOSPITAL, . . . . .	13
INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES, . . . . .	15
TREASURER'S REPORT, . . . . .	16
SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT, . . . . .	19
General Statistics, . . . . .	19
Status of Patients, . . . . .	21
Recoveries, . . . . .	23
Deaths, . . . . .	24
Worship and Entertainment, . . . . .	27
The Farm, . . . . .	30
How the Hospital is Supported, . . . . .	36
The Finance of the last Twenty Years, . . . . .	37
The Curability of Insanity. A Statistical Study, . . . . .	39
Chronology of the Hospital, . . . . .	67
Acknowledgments, . . . . .	74
Conclusion, . . . . .	75

### APPENDIX :

Statistics of Patients (twenty-five tables), . . . . .	81-100
Monthly Consumption of Gas, . . . . .	100
Household Supplies to the several Departments, . . . . .	101
Work by Patients, . . . . .	103
Articles made in the Sewing-room, . . . . .	104
Upholstery done in the Year, . . . . .	104
Annual Cost of Gas, . . . . .	105
Trustees and their Terms of Service, . . . . .	106
Superintendents and Treasurers, . . . . .	106
Officers and Employees, — Time employed, . . . . .	107





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor of the Commonwealth  
and the Honorable Council.*

The fiscal year 1884-85 of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital having come to a close, the undersigned, in accordance with their duty as Trustees of that important charity, have the honor of hereby presenting to you the customary annual exposition of its operations.

Directing our attention primarily to the great objects for the attainment of which the institution was founded, namely, the custody, care and cure of the insane, the point most forcibly impressed upon us is the constant increase of the pressure upon the accommodations furnished by the hospital.

The building was designed for the accommodation of 250 patients. That number was not only attained, but exceeded, within twenty months from the time of its opening; and the daily average number for the second full official year, was 255. In the third year it rose to 314; in the ninth (1866-67), to 401; and in the nineteenth (1876-77), to 476. The opening of the new hospital at Worcester then gave us some relief, and the transfers to it reduced the daily average of resident patients to 442. Since that time there has been a constantly increasing annual average until it has now become within a small fraction of 476, or about the same as before the completion of the Worcester Hospital. Had there not been unusual exertions, during the past year, to procure the discharge of patients who might possibly be accommodated elsewhere, the number would have been still larger.

This brief historical sketch would appear to imply a very convenient quality of elasticity in the apartments for patients; but, practically, twenty-inch brick walls do not readily yield to internal pressure, and when the enclosed room has received a proper and wholesome number of inmates, every additional occupant is an encroachment upon the convenience, the comfort, and the health of the whole.

We look forward to some relief when the hospital at Westborough is opened. It is possible, also, that, under the law enacted in June last, some of our patients may be domiciled as boarders in private dwellings. But it appears to us that the time has come at which the true measure of relief should be adopted, by the erection, upon the premises, of a building for recent cases, as suggested by Dr. Earle and approved by us, in the annual report for 1881-82. We respectfully recommend this proposition to your serious consideration.

At the beginning of the fiscal year just closed, the number of patients in the house was, of men, 229; of women, 234; a total of 463. In the course of the year 66 men and 70 women, a total of 136, were admitted, making the aggregate number who were under the treatment or care of the institution during a part or the whole of that period, 599, of whom 295 were men and 304 women.

Sixty men and 63 women, a total of 123, were discharged from the hospital, and 16 men and 11 women, a total of 27, were released by death.

The number remaining in the hospital at the close of the official year was, of men, 235, and of women, 241; a total of 476. The whole daily average number resident was 475.94; being, for men, 233.47, and for women, 242.47. This number shows a considerable increase of patients in the course of the year, as it exceeds, by 12.89, the daily average for the official year 1883-84.

On the 30th day of May there were 490 patients in the house, being the largest number on any day within the year. Its opposite, or the least number on any day, was 457, on the 24th of October.

Of the 123 patients who left the hospital, the mental condition at the time of their discharge, as compared with the

same at the time of their admission, was, *recovered*, in 29 ; *much improved*, in 9 ; *improved*, in 29 ; and *unimproved*, in 26 ; while 3 are reported as not insane. The proportion of recoveries is not absolutely or relatively large ; but they who have attentively read the annual reports of this institution for the last ten years, will have learned not only not to expect great numerical results in respect to cures, but the reasons for not expecting them. The Superintendent has several times heretofore discussed the subject of curability. He returns to it again, in his report for the past year, to which we refer all persons who are interested either in that subject or any other of the many points connected with insanity and its treatment in public institutions.

It will be remembered that the warm season of 1884 was a very active and busy period at the hospital, in the construction of buildings which appeared necessary for the convenient and economical working of the institution and to meet the enlarged operations of its agricultural department. No new structures of the kind have been made this year ; but considerable work has been done in finishing those of last year, and grading and otherwise improving the grounds around them. The large new cellar of the barn which was raised and extended last year, has proved to be a very convenient and valuable adjunct to the accommodations for the live stock of the farm. It has been improved, in the course of the summer, by a thick floor of concrete. The open court within the wings and the main edifice of the storehouse, and other spaces around that building, together with the pathway between it and the rear door of the hospital, have also been laid with similar concrete.

The cellar beneath the storehouse, which, as will be recollected, was intended for the storage of the vegetables to be consumed in the house, has proved successful beyond our expectations. As its upper space of three feet is above the surface of the outside grounds and is furnished with windows, there was some doubt that it would be sufficiently warm, in the coldest season, without artificial heat. Hence provision was made for the easy introduction of steam, should that become necessary. The winter was long and unusually cold, and consequently was a thorough test of the cellar's capabili-

ties in regard to temperature. It kept the mercury in the thermometer standing, almost as constantly as if it were immovable, at thirty-eight degrees of Fahrenheit; and at no time was it below thirty-six degrees. This is a range of temperature which, for the preservation of vegetables, could hardly be bettered. Artificial heat was not needed, and the unconsumed vegetables came out, in the spring, in far better condition than ever before at this hospital.

A pasture for fallow cows and young cattle, within a convenient distance, having long been needed, we purchased one in June. It is about one and a half miles from the hospital, adjoining the highway to Easthampton, and contains a little more than twenty-three acres. This raised the quantity of land belonging to the institution to about three hundred and sixty-five acres.

Considerable expense has been laid out, this year, in the reclamation of rocky and wet places upon the farm, by the removal of the stone, and the laying of under-drains and culverts.

The hospital has *earned*, in the course of the year, by the charges for the board of its inmates, \$86,549.99. The sums charged for the three different classes of patients were as follows:—

For State patients,	. . . . .	\$26,201 04
town patients,	. . . . .	44,193 97
private patients,	. . . . .	16,154 98
		<hr/>
Total,	. . . . .	\$86,549 99

That portion of the earnings which accrued during the last quarter of the year has not, of course, been paid, but will appear in the *income* of the next ensuing year.

The report of the Treasurer having been received and audited, is hereto appended. The balances of the accounts show, that on the 30th of September, 1885, the end of the official year, there were:—

The reserve fund,	. . . . .	\$10,000 00
And cash assets available for future use,	. . . . .	27,755 09
		<hr/>
Total,	. . . . .	\$37,755 09
And liabilities (bills payable),	. . . . .	5,935 82
		<hr/>
Balance in favor of the hospital,	. . . . .	\$31,819 27



Beides these ready assets, the institution has on hand the representatives of cash, in a quantity of *purchased* provisions and supplies, of which the estimated value is \$14,762.87, together with the hitherto unconsumed products of the farm.

In pursuance of the Legislative Act of 1884, we appointed, in the early part of December of that year, Dr. Emily F. Wells to a position upon the medical staff of the hospital. She entered upon the duties of the office on the 1st of January of the current calendar year, and has hitherto performed them to our satisfaction. No other change was made, in the course of the official year, in the corps of executive officers. Of the subordinate officers, the seamstress, Miss Mary Ward, after long and faithful service, has left, and Gertrude C. Arnold has been appointed in her place.

At the present time of writing, the one important change in the administration of the hospital, since the date of our last report, is the retirement of Dr. Earle, whose resignation has finally been accepted by the Board; and, upon its acceptance, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted and entered upon the records:—

*Resolved*, That in accepting the resignation of Dr. Pliny Earle, Superintendent of this hospital, the Trustees have reluctantly yielded to the conviction that his advancing years and impaired health demand rest, and relief from the responsibilities and labors of his position.

Dr. Earle has been at the head of this institution twenty-one years, and, during nearly all that period, has also been its Treasurer. In its management he has combined the highest professional skill and acquirement with rare executive ability. By his thorough knowledge, his long experience, his patient attention to details; by his wisdom and firmness, his absolute fidelity to duty, and devotion to the interests of the hospital, he has rendered invaluable services to the institution, and to the community which it serves.

The Trustees are deeply sensible of the assistance which he has given them in the discharge of their duties, and follow him, in his retirement, with the assurance of their highest respect and esteem.

*Resolved*, That the Trustees indulge the hope that Dr. Earle will continue to make his home in this institution, that they may continue to profit by his counsels; and they will provide that his rooms shall always be open and ready for his use.



The vacancy thus created has been filled by the election of Dr. Edward B. Nims to the office of Superintendent. Dr. Nims has been connected with the hospital nearly seventeen years, and from their knowledge of his character and qualifications, the Trustees are confident that, under his superintendence, the efficient administration of the affairs of the hospital will be maintained.

Dr. Earle withdrew and Dr. Nims succeeded him in office, both as Superintendent and Treasurer, on the 1st of October, current, the beginning of the new official year.

HENRY W TAFT,  
 LYMAN D. JAMES,  
 CHRISTOPHER C. MERRITT,  
 SILAS M. SMITH,  
 SARAH M. BUTLER,  
 SARAH A. WOODWORTH,  
 ADAMS C. DEANE,

*Trustees.*

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 8, 1885.

## LIST OF PERSONS

REGULARLY EMPLOYED AT THE NORTHAMPTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL,  
SEPT. 30, 1885.\*

---

Superintendent and physician, . . . . .	per year, \$2, 500 00
Assistant superintendent and physician, . . . . .	" 1,500 00
First assistant physician, . . . . .	" 900 00
Second assistant physician, . . . . .	" 700 00
Third assistant physician, . . . . .	" 600 00
Treasurer, . . . . .	" 300 00
Treasurer, for clerk-hire and paid to clerk, . . . . .	" 200 00
Clerk, . . . . .	" 1,200 00
Farmer, . . . . .	" 700 00
Engineer, . . . . .	" 900 00
Assistant clerk, . . . . .	per month, 20 00
Supervisor (male), . . . . .	" 40 00
Supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 30 00
Assistant supervisor (female), . . . . .	" 20 00
Seamstress, . . . . .	" 20 00
Assistant seamstress, . . . . .	" 14 00
Laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Assistant laundress, . . . . .	" 18 00
Assistant laundress, . . . . .	" 14 00
Baker, . . . . .	" 40 00
Steward, . . . . .	" 58 33
Assistant steward, . . . . .	" 35 00
Attendants (male) (7), . . . . .	" 30 00
Attendant (male) (1), . . . . .	" 28 00
Attendants (male) (2), . . . . .	" 25 00
Attendant (male) (1), . . . . .	" 23 00
Attendants (male) (2), . . . . .	" 21 00
Attendant (female) (1), . . . . .	" 20 00
Attendants (female) (11), . . . . .	" 18 00
Attendant (female) (1), . . . . .	" 16 00
Attendant (female) (1), . . . . .	" 15 00

\* On the 1st of October, 1885, the office of assistant superintendent was abolished, and the salary of the first assistant physician was placed at \$1,200.

Attendants (female) (2), . . . . .	per month,	\$14 00
Night-watch (female), . . . . .	"	18 00
Housework, centre (female) (2), . . . . .	"	15 00
Cook (female), . . . . .	"	16 00
Assistant cook (male), . . . . .	"	15 00
Assistant cooks (female) (2), . . . . .	"	15 00
Assistant cook (female) (1), . . . . .	"	14 00
Farmers' dining-room (female), . . . . .	"	15 00
Housework, rear building (female), . . . . .	"	9 00
Watchman, . . . . .	"	30 00
Carpenter, . . . . .	per day,	2 25
Carpenter, . . . . .	"	2 00
Painter, . . . . .	per month,	50 00
Assistant engineer, . . . . .	"	32 00
Night engineer, and gardener in summer, . . . . .	"	30 00
Coachman, . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hands (5), . . . . .	"	28 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	"	25 00
Farm hand (1), . . . . .	"	23 00

In the warm season we generally hire some farm hands by the day. This year we have four, at \$1.50 per day, without board. They work mostly on improvements of the farm.

## INVENTORY OF STOCK AND SUPPLIES.

---

ON HAND SEPT. 30, 1885.

Live-stock on the farm, . . . . .	\$6,027 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	8,411 08
Carriages and agricultural implements, . . . . .	3,590 00
Machinery and mechanical fixtures, . . . . .	8,820 00
Beds and bedding in inmates' department, . . . . .	12,530 00
Other furniture in inmates' department, . . . . .	4,850 00
Personal property of State in Superintendent's department,*	9,125 00
Ready-made clothing, . . . . .	2,259 72
Dry goods, . . . . .	3,077 59
Provisions and groceries, . . . . .	3,092 56
Drugs and medicines, . . . . .	625 00
Fuel, . . . . .	5,408 00
Library, . . . . .	1,000 00
Paints and oils, . . . . .	300 00
Total, . . . . .	<hr/> \$69,115 00

\* This term is here applied to the whole of the central edifice or block, and includes all the offices, the kitchen, the bakery, the laundry, the sewing-room and other apartments.

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

I hereby present my report, as Treasurer of the hospital, for the fiscal year ending with the 30th of September, 1885. It contains, as usual, an appraisal of the property of the institution, an account of the receipts and the disbursements of money during the year, and the financial condition at its close.

## ASSETS.

Three hundred and sixty-four acres of land,	\$44,000 00
Hospital building, . . . . .	250,000 00
Farm house, \$2,000; brick house, \$2,000, .	4,000 00
Three dwellings (H. Day lot), . . . .	1,000 00
Storehouse and shops, . . . . .	16,000 00
Two barns, . . . . .	5,500 00
Horse stable, . . . . .	2,000 00
Scullery and wood-house, . . . . .	700 00
Lumber-house, . . . . .	1,200 00
Pump-house, . . . . .	1,000 00
Cart shed, . . . . .	500 00
Coal-house, . . . . .	400 00
Piggery, . . . . .	200 00
Fire-proof for oils and paints, . . . .	500 00
Two ice-houses, . . . . .	600 00
	<hr/>
	\$327,600 00

## PERSONAL ESTATE.

Stock and supplies on hand, as per inventory appended to the Trustees' report, . . . . .	\$69,115 95
Reserve fund, . . . . .	10,000 00

## RECEIPTS.

Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1884, . . . . .	\$1,765 59
Received from the State treasurer, . . . . .	26,028 29
from towns, . . . . .	46,737 72
from individuals, . . . . .	15,819 43
from sales, . . . . .	2,346 75
from temporary loan, . . . . .	1,500 00
from interest, . . . . .	591 31
	<hr/>
	\$94,789 09



## PAYMENTS.

1st. Salaries and labor, . . . . .	\$28,725 63
2d. Provisions and supplies, viz.:—	
Meats of all kinds, . . . . .	\$6,056 39
Fish of all kinds, . . . . .	1,238 67
Fruit and vegetables, . . . . .	1,446 92
Flour, . . . . .	3,707 00
Grain and meal for table, . . . . .	670 58
Grain and meal for stock, . . . . .	2,172 02
Tea, coffee and chocolate, . . . . .	643 09
Sugar and molasses, . . . . .	1,999 22
Butter and cheese, . . . . .	4,716 23
Salt and other groceries, . . . . .	2,830 99
All other provisions, . . . . .	116 28
	<hr/>
	25,597 39
3d. Clothing, . . . . .	4,489 03
4th. Fuel and lights, . . . . .	7,168 27
5th. Medicines and medical supplies, . . . . .	1,701 77
6th. Furniture, beds and bedding, . . . . .	2,719 15
7th. Transportation and travelling expenses, . . . . .	353 93
8th. Ordinary construction and repairs, . . . . .	1,667 93
9th. Extraordinary construction and repairs, . . . . .	8,766 11
10th. Real estate, . . . . .	700 92
11th. Miscellaneous expenses, including—	
1. Farm stock, . . . . .	\$785 00
2. Farm supplies, . . . . .	3,349 49
3. Water, . . . . .	750 00
4. Minor expenses, . . . . .	696 10
5. Contingencies, . . . . .	1,228 82
6. Temporary loan, . . . . .	1,500 00
	<hr/>
	8,309 41
Total expenditures, . . . . .	<hr/>
	\$90,199 54

## LIABILITIES.

Salaries and wages due Oct. 1, 1885, . . . . .	\$3,931 65
Miscellaneous bills due, . . . . .	2,004 17
	<hr/>
	\$5,935 82
Due the institution for board, Oct. 1, 1885,—	
from State, . . . . .	\$6,842 03
towns, . . . . .	11,944 10
individuals, . . . . .	4,279 47
interest, . . . . .	100 00
Due from Treasurer, Sept. 30, 1885, . . . . .	4,589 55
	<hr/>
	\$27,755 15

## SUMMARY.

Total receipts, . . . . .	\$94,789 09
Total payments, . . . . .	90,199 54
Cash on hand Sept. 30, 1885, . . . . .	<u>\$4,589 55</u>

Total liabilities, . . . . .	\$5,935 82
Total debts due the institution, . . . . .	27,755 15
Total expenditures, including new buildings, . . . . .	90,199 54

Dividing this sum by 475.94, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . . . . .	\$189.518
And the average weekly expenditure per patient, . . . . .	3.644

Deducting from the total expenditures, . . . . .	\$90,199 54
The extraordinary expenses, . . . . .	<u>10,967 03</u>

We have the current expenses, . . . . .	\$79,232 51
---	-------------

Dividing \$79,232.51 by 475.94, the average number of patients, we have the average expenditure per patient, . . . . .	\$166.475
Making the average weekly expenditure per patient, . . . . .	3 201

Adding to the current cash expenditure, . . . . .	\$79,232 51
The decrease of personal assets, . . . . .	<u>1 53</u>

We have the apparent <i>necessary</i> cost for the year, . . . . .	\$79,234 04
--	-------------

Dividing \$79,234.04 by 475.94, the average number of pa- tients, we have, as the annual cost of each patient, . . . . .	\$166.479
Making the average weekly cost of each patient, . . . . .	3.201

When making large disbursements for the construction of buildings, the Treasurer advanced, for fifteen days and without interest, the sum of fifteen hundred dollars on the hospital's account. This is entered as a temporary loan.

PLINY EARLE, *Treasurer*.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 8, 1885.

We have examined, as auditors, the accounts of the Treasurer, and found a satisfactory voucher for every entry.

ADAMS C. DEANE.  
LYMAN D. JAMES.

NORTHAMPTON, Oct. 8, 1885.

## SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

Seasons demand their specific labors, and days come to us laden with their incumbent duties. Another official year of this institution having elapsed, it devolves upon me once more to make the annual record, and to present for your information a summary of the most important events and circumstances which constitute its history.

The usual schedule of the numerical records which show the movement of the population of the hospital, and the results of treatment of its inmates is presented in the following table:—

### 1. General Statistics, 1884-85.

	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Patients in hospital Oct. 1, 1884, . . . .	229	234	463
Admitted within the year, . . . .	66	70	136
Whole number of <i>cases</i> within the year, . . . .	295	304	599
Discharged within the year, . . . .	60	63	123
Viz.: as recovered, . . . .	17	12	29
much improved, . . . .	4	5	9
improved, . . . .	12	17	29
unimproved, . . . .	10	16	26
not insane, . . . .	1	2	3
Deaths, . . . .	16	11	27
Patients remaining Sept. 30, 1885, . . . .	235	241	476
Viz : supported as State patients, . . . .	83	74	157*
town patients, . . . .	119	140	259
private patients, . . . .	33	27	60
Number of different <i>persons</i> within the year, . . . .	289	299	588
<i>Persons</i> admitted, . . . .	63	67	130
recovered, . . . .	17	12	29
Daily average number of patients, . . . .	233.47	242.47	475.94

\* On the 1st of October, 1885, two men and one woman were transferred from State to town charge. Hence the new year will begin with

State patients,  $81 + 73 = 154$ .

Town patients,  $121 + 141 = 262$ .

At the beginning of the year there were 463 patients (persons) in the house, 229 of whom were men and 234 women. The number of *patients* admitted within the year was, of men, 66, and of women, 70; making a total of 136. Hence the whole number of *patients* in the house, in the course of the year, was 599, of whom 295 were men and 304 women.

Among the admissions were 3 men and 3 women, a total of 6, who were admitted twice each. The 6 persons, therefore, counted as twelve *patients*. By subtracting their last admissions the whole number of *persons* admitted is obtained. This was, of men, 63, and of women, 67; making a total of 130. But among these were 5 persons — 3 men and 2 women — who were in the house at the beginning of the year, but who had been subsequently discharged and readmitted, within the year. By subtracting these, we find there were 60 men and 65 women, a total of 125, who were not in the house at the beginning of the year. Adding these to those who *were* here at the beginning of the year, we obtain the number of *persons* who were patients at any time in the course of the year. That number is 588, of whom 289 were men, and 299 women.

Of the 6 persons — 3 men and 3 women — who were admitted twice each, only one — a man — was discharged recovered on the first of those admissions. Of the 5 persons — 3 men and 2 women — who were here at the opening of the year, but were afterwards discharged and readmitted, no one was discharged recovered.

Of the 130 persons admitted, not less than 34, of whom 12 are men and 22 women, have been inmates of the hospital more than once each. Eight men and 14 women have been admitted twice each; 2 men and 4 women, three times each; 1 man and 1 woman, four times; 2 women, five times; 1 man, twelve times; and 1 woman, sixteen times.

Of the 22 persons who have been admitted twice each, 1 man and 4 women were discharged recovered on their first admissions; 2 women were discharged much improved; 5 men and 5 women, improved; and 2 men and 3 women, unimproved.

Of the 6 who have been admitted three times each, 1 woman had been discharged recovered on both of her former

admissions; 1 man as much improved both times; 1 woman as improved both times; 2 women as improved once each and unimproved once each; and one man as unimproved both times.

Of the 2 who have been admitted four times each, both were discharged recovered, on each of their three former admissions.

Of the 2 women who have been admitted five times each, one was discharged recovered twice and improved twice; and the other as recovered once, much improved once, and improved twice.

The man who has been admitted twelve times, had been discharged recovered four times, much improved once, and improved six times; and the woman who has been admitted sixteen times, had been discharged recovered eleven times, much improved once, and improved three times. They were brother and sister. The latter was admitted twice within the year.

The whole number (136) of admissions was precisely the same as in the next foregoing year; but the number of *persons* admitted was not so large by one as in that year.

The largest number of patients in the house on any day within the year, was 490, on the 30th of May; and the smallest number on any day was 457, on the 24th of October.

The daily average number of patients resident in the hospital exceeded that of the next preceding year by but a small fraction less than 13.

#### STATUS OF PATIENTS.

Basing the discrimination upon the sources of support, the patients of this hospital are, for business purposes, divided into three classes,—State patients, town patients and private patients.

Of the 136 patients admitted in the course of the year, the expense of support of 43 was charged, when they entered the hospital, to the Commonwealth; that of 74 to cities and towns, and that of 19 to relatives, friends or guardians of the patients. The relative proportion of State patients was about 25 per cent. larger, and that of town and of private patients was smaller, than in the next preceding



year. Subsequently to admission, four changes were made in regard to responsibility for support. One ward of the State became a town charge; and three town patients were transferred, one to the beneficence of the State and two others to that of their relatives.

Including the 27 patients removed by death, the whole number discharged within the year was 123. Forty of them were beneficiaries of the Commonwealth, 65 were the wards of cities and towns, and 18 were supported by private funds.

Of the 476 patients who remained in the hospital at the close of the year, the cost of support of 157 is charged to the State and that of 259 to cities and towns, while the expenses of 60 are paid from either their own property or the private funds of other people.

The weekly average number of patients in each of the three classes, who were in the house in the course of the last two official years, is indicated in the subjoined table, — the averages being calculated upon the totals of the numbers present on the evenings of all the Saturdays in the year: —

	1883-84.			1884-85.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
State patients, . .	83.37	71.73	155.10	82.29	72.15	154.44
Town patients, . .	113.88	137.35	251.23	118.48	143.10	261.58
Private patients, .	29.87	26.19	56.06	32.62	27.20	59.82

This table is introduced, as it has been in several preceding years, chiefly for the purpose of demonstrating the gradual but constant diminution, in both the number and the relative proportion, of the wards of the State; and the equally constant augmentation of those of the wards of cities and towns. It will be perceived that the changes still continue, although that of the State patients is less than in several former years. The increase of town patients for the year is ten.

The weekly average of all the patients in the house was 475.84, which is less, by the fraction *one-tenth*, than the daily average.

## RECOVERIES.

*Judging in accordance with our standard of mental health, and our opinions in regard to the extent to which, in individuals, that standard is modified by temperament, idiosyncrasy, education and habits,* 29 of the discharged patients, of whom 17 were men and 12 women, had regained their natural mental condition to an extent which warranted a record of recovery. Fourteen of the men and 11 of the women had never before been under treatment at any institution, and 2 were here on their first admission, but had been patients at the Worcester Hospital, from which one of them had been discharged recovered.

Two men and one woman were here on their second admission. The woman and one of the men had been discharged as recovered on their first admission, and the other man as much improved.

One man was on his third admission, having previously been twice discharged as recovered. There was an interval of twenty years between his first discharge and his second admission. In the course of this long period he had pursued his usual avocation and supported a family, although he had suffered some slight attacks of the disorder not sufficiently severe to require his removal to a hospital.

No patient was discharged as recovered twice within the year, and consequently the number of *persons* recovered the same as that of *patients* recovered. The new statistical tables have already had an important effect, in one respect, upon the reported recoveries at the institutions in Massachusetts. Since their adoption, there have been very few instances in which the same person has been discharged recovered more than once in the course of the year covered by any one report, and so long as they continue in use there is little probability that any person will be credited with seven recoveries in a year—a distinction which had been accorded to at least one person in the antecedent history of one of the hospitals.

One of the men discharged recovered in the early part of March, was readmitted after an absence of a little more than five months, and is still here.

Among the recoveries there was one case of special interest, in consequence of its prolonged duration. The patient, a woman, was originally admitted at the Worcester Hospital, in March, 1871, and was transferred to Northampton in May, 1872. For several years, at frequently recurring periods, she was the most dangerous patient in the female department. It was not safe, at these times, for an attendant to enter her room alone. At length the frequency of the periods and the intensity and violence of the excitement began to diminish. Slowly but constantly, from year to year, there was an evident improvement, until at length she appeared to be well, and after a hospital life of more than fourteen years returned to her friends.

Of the patients discharged recovered, 8 were supported at the hospital by the State, 17 by cities and towns, and 4 by private funds.

#### DEATHS.

Notwithstanding the very low rate of mortality in 1883-84, the increase in the number of deaths within the year just closed is comparatively small. Indeed, there has now been a period of three consecutive years during which the death-rate has been materially below the average.

The whole number of deaths was 27. Sixteen of them were of men and 11 of women. Although phthisis—or consumption—does not, as usual, stand most prominent among the diseases which terminated fatally, yet the number of its victims is not exceeded by that of any other. There were six each of it and of pneumonia. The tendency to the disease last mentioned was observable throughout the winter, and the number of cases of it in the house probably exceeded the aggregate number of the five next preceding years. As a consequence of its prevalence, the mortality from diseases of the lungs was much greater than from those of the brain and nerves, whereas the reverse is ordinarily true. Of the deaths not already mentioned, four are recorded as the result of organic disease of the brain, two of apoplexy, two of senile debility, and one each of five other diseases.

To these must be added one from suicide, and one which occurred, accidentally, upon a railroad.

One of the men, when walking out in company with an attendant and other patients, escaped and went to his home, about ten miles distant, where he remained over night. On the following morning he started to return to the hospital, on foot and alone, as he had once before returned under similar circumstances. Instead of taking the highway for carriages, he took the railroad, which has a double track. On his way, perceiving a train approaching him in front, on the track upon which he was walking, he stepped aside, upon the other track, and was almost immediately struck and killed by a train going in the opposite direction, which he evidently had not perceived.

The suicide was by a woman whose propensity in that direction was not known or suspected. She effected her object by strangulation, procured by semi-suspension in her room, in the course of her second night in the hospital.

Persons familiar with our previous reports will remember that the question of the comparative mortality of the sexes in the hospital has not infrequently been discussed. It is worthy of continued observation and mention. In no less than fifteen of the last eighteen years, both the actual and the proportionate number of deaths of men exceeded those of women. In the course of the last year, 290 different men were under treatment, and 16 of them died. This is equal to 5.51 per cent. The number of different women was 299, of whom 11, or 3.68 per cent., died. The proportionate mortality of women was only about two-thirds of that of men. In other words the rate was such that, with an equal number of patients of the two sexes, then, during a period in which 100 men would die, there would be but 67 (66.78) deaths of women. Shattered constitutions and profound disease of the brain are much the most frequent in the naturally stronger sex.

Of the 27 patients discharged by death, 14 were wards of the Commonwealth, and 11 of towns and cities, while only 2 were supported by individuals or by private funds.

A succinct numerical history of the mortality among the patients of the hospital, from the time of its opening, is included in the subjoined table:—



*Deaths and their Ratios from Sept. 30, 1858, to Oct. 1, 1885.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	Whole No. of Patients.	Daily Aver- age No. of Patients.	DEATHS.			Per cent. on Whole No. of Patients treated.	Per cent. on Daily Aver- age No. of Patients.
			Men.	Women.	Totals.		
1858-59, .	313	229.55	7	12	19	6.07	8.27
1859-60, .	398	255.96	9	18	27	6.78	10.54
1860-61, .	434	314.26	15	15	30	6.91	9.54
1861-62, .	442	313.80	9	10	19	4.29	6.05
1862-63, .	470	355.28	19	7	26	5.53	7.31
1863-64, .	475	357.63	17	30	47	9.89	13.14
1864-65, .	469	342.40	17	24	41	8.76	11.97
1865-66, .	488	376.35	18	13	31	6.35	8.23
1866-67, .	543	401.03	23	24	47	8.65	11.71
1867-68, .	565	413.41	25	18	43	7.61	10.40
1868-69, .	590	405.10	13	12	25	4.23	6.17
1869-70, .	604	408.83	22	11	33	5.46	8.07
1870-71, .	616	421.90	16	12	28	4.54	6.64
1871-72, .	619	428.72	19	18	37	5.97	8.63
1872-73, .	614	437.23	13	8	21	3.42	4.80
1873-74, .	626	469.54	14	11	25	3.99	5.32
1874-75, .	629	475.35	23	18	41	6.52	8.62
1875-76, .	629	474.21	18	19	37	5.88	7.80
1876-77, .	603	476.16	21	21	42	6.96	8.82
1877-78, .	551	442.43	14	9	23	4.17	5.19
1878-79, .	535	436.73	14	9	23	4.29	5.27
1879-80, .	559	450.51	17	12	29	5.19	6.44
1880-81, .	569	451.79	16	10	26	4.57	5.75
1881-82, .	587	461.66	24	14	38	6.47	8.23
1882-83, .	606	466.76	17	13	30	4.95	6.42
1883-84, .	605	463.05	12	13	25	4.13	5.39
1884-85, .	599	475.94	16	11	27	4.51	5.67

By an inspection of the table it will be seen that the proportion of deaths, calculated upon the daily average number of patients, was smaller than in eighteen of the foregoing years, and larger than in only eight. Calculated upon the whole number of patients treated, it was smaller than in twenty-one years, and larger than in only five.

It requires but a mere general and transient glance at the table to reveal the fact of a pretty largely diminished mortality in the course of the hospital's progress. For the purpose of giving a more definite idea of this diminution, the percentages of deaths in different periods are given below, as they have been in some former reports.

As compared with the whole number of patients treated, the mean or average death-rate was :—



For the whole period of twenty-seven years, . . .	5.70 per cent.
For the first thirteen years, . . . . .	6.49 “
For the last thirteen years, . . . . .	5.02 “
While for the year just closed it was only . . .	4.51 “

As compared with the daily average number of patients in the house, it was :—

For the full period of twenty-seven years, . . .	7.63 per cent
For the first thirteen years, . . . . .	9.05 “
For the last thirteen years, . . . . .	6.46 “
While for the year just closed it was only . . .	5.67 “

The last method of calculating the ratio of deaths is the most accurate. The results, as given by it, demonstrate that, having a fixed and constantly equal number of patients in the house, then, during a period in which, with a death-rate of the first thirteen years, 905 patients would die, only 646 patients would die if the rate were that of the last thirteen years; or, as otherwise illustrated, where 100 patients died in the first period, only 71 died in the last.

#### WORSHIP AND ENTERTAINMENT.

Religious exercises were more or less regularly performed at some of the institutions for the insane anteriorly to the year 1830; but the plan of frequent gatherings of the patients on the evenings of secular days, for instruction, entertainment and amusement, is almost wholly the outgrowth of the last forty-five years. Beginning in an occasional exercise, and as a method of relieving the tedium of the monotony of the wards between the hours of supper and bedtime, it was gradually more and more developed, and more and more widely adopted, until it has now become an important, if not an almost necessary part of the system of treatment of the insane. In the annual reports of this institution during the last twenty years, the subject has been discussed, under its different aspects and relations, to such an extent as to render much enlargement upon it at the present time unnecessary.

In the report one year ago, the opinion was given that, at public institutions where the assemblies of patients for the purposes here indicated are so frequent as they are here, the most nearly constant method of entertainment should be

reading—the matter read not to be confined to any special subject or to any form or department of literature, but to take the widest range and comprise judicious selections from the whole. This view of the subject has met with approbation in at least one instance. A well-educated lady of literary tastes, who was formerly a patient in this hospital, gives her endorsement, as follows, in a letter recently written to one of her correspondents here : —

“I am especially interested in Dr. Earle’s report, and his opinion of the exercises in chapel. I have reason to remember the readings gratefully, for not only were they of benefit at the time, but from them I gained ideas that have been of great value ever since. I should think there could be no question but that the readings should be by far the most frequent form of instruction and entertainment.”

The subjoined schedule contains an account of the exercises in the course of the last official year, together with the number of days or evenings devoted to each : —

#### EXERCISES IN THE CHAPEL.

##### 1. ON THE SABBATH,—

Divine worship, . . . . . 52 days.

##### 2. ON SECULAR EVENINGS,—

###### (a) *Reading and Recitations, opened and closed with music :*

The Bible, . . . . .	17	“
The Bible and selections of prose, . . . . .	3	“
The Bible and selections of poetry, . . . . .	31	“
The Bible and recitations, . . . . .	2	“
Miscellaneous selections of prose, . . . . .	118	“
Miscellaneous selections of poetry, . . . . .	21	“
Miscellaneous selections of prose and poetry, . . . . .	31	“
Poetry and recitation, . . . . .	1	“
Recitations of poetry, . . . . .	1	“

###### (b) *Lectures :—*

On Biblical subjects, . . . . .	2	“
Method of teaching the blind, . . . . .	1	“

###### (c) *Other Entertainments :—*

Pictures shown with the stereopticon, . . . . .	7	“
Concert, . . . . .	2	“

###### (d) *Social Assemblies :—*

Quadrille parties, . . . . .	19	“
No assembly, . . . . .	57	“

---

Total, . . . . . 365 days.

This list shows that only upon 57 days in the course of the year was there no assemblage of the patients for the purposes indicated. It consequently follows that the number of days upon which they were thus convened was 308. This number is not so large as it has usually been in bygone time, for the simple reason that, during the last two years, the exercises have been omitted on the evenings of the reception days for visitors — two each week — in July, August and September. During the last twenty official years, the average number of days upon which the patients were thus brought together is 331. The largest annual number of times was 349, in the official year 1868–69, and the smallest 290, in 1883–84.

It is confidently believed that — with perhaps the exception of a very few institutions at which there is a constant gathering for morning and evening prayers, and where there are few or no miscellaneous exercises — no other hospital has so large an average as that just mentioned. There are some at which the assemblies are regular and constant during nine months of the year, but are wholly discontinued during the other three months. They may have as large an average for their *season*, but necessarily they cannot have for the year. The average attendance at these gatherings, for the year just ended, is 283; the largest, 310.

While thus chronicling, for the last time, the annual history of this department of the operations of the hospital, it appears incumbent upon me once more to recur to the importance of these exercises, as a factor of practical value in the administration of the affairs of an institution for the insane. Their influence for good may be summarily stated as follows: —

*First.* They obviate that listless, lifeless, oppressive monotony and tedium of the wards which formerly prevailed in such establishments, and which will inevitably prevail without them.

*Second.* They operate as a disciplinary power over both the body and the mind. The gathering together in the wards, the orderly progress to and from the place of meeting, and the quiet sitting during the exercises (always excepting the dances — and even these are practical lessons in *order*),

cannot fail more or less to operate as not only temporary but permanent suppressors of the eccentricities of action, the vagaries of conduct, and the tendencies to violence. Thus self-control comes in the place of waywardness, and order and quietude in the place of disorder and noise.

*Third.* They are a mental stimulus. As they teach physical order, so teach they order of thought. They offer to all a mental pabulum which is received and appropriated to an extent varying in degree according to the mental impairment; but, even to the most apathetic, operating, to some extent, as a conservator of what little mental power still remains, and to many, of better preserved or larger intellect, as an invigorator and a strengthener. Nothing is more certain than, other things being equal, the inmates of a hospital at which these exercises are a component part of treatment, will always appear less demented, less stupid, more intelligent and quicker and brighter in intellect, than in one where they are not.

*Fourth.* As they conduce to the general quietude of the house so do they largely contribute to the satisfaction and the contentment of its inmates, as well as to their regard for the officers who officiate at them. On the part of many of the patients there is a full appreciation of the efforts which are made for their entertainment and amusement.

*Fifth.* They give to the Superintendent an opportunity, which has not infrequently been taken advantage of at this hospital, for instruction and counsel to both attendants and patients, in regard to their relations to each other, and for any other remarks which may conduce to the improvement of the institution, or the harmony and general welfare of its inmates.

#### FARM.

In a commonwealth the public charitable institutions are the property of the organized citizens of that commonwealth. They are instituted *by* the people, and *for* the people. Hence I have always regarded it as most proper that an annual report from this hospital should be intended, in the character of its contents, for the people, and not for any special profession, denomination, or class of persons which may exist among them. I have consequently en-



deavored to portray the institution as it is, and have not attempted to make it, specially, a *medical* report. The hospital is in a section of the State which is largely agricultural, and draws a considerable proportion of its patients from the people engaged in that industry. Therefore, as well as from the fact that it is a very important department, both economic and hygienic, of the establishment, a due prominence has always been given to the farm.

Perhaps no season since the opening of the hospital has been more favorable for all the varieties of vegetable product which it has been thought judicious to cultivate here, than that which is now drawing towards its close; and although somewhat more favorable for some of them than for others, as, in the nature of things, every season must necessarily be, yet, in regard to no one was the crop a failure, and a fair harvest was gathered even from those which were least successful.

With the exception of a slight drought, which diminished the growth of rowen on some of the upland which was earliest mowed, the most inveterate scowler at the weather could find no food for grumbling at the past summer because of influences unfavorable to the production of hay. The first growth of grass produced  $197\frac{2}{5}$  tons, a quantity which exceeds, by 22 tons, that of the first growth of any former year, and is larger, by 23 tons, than the whole crop harvested in 1884.

The after-growth yielded a fraction over 54 tons, — a quantity never before equalled. Thus the whole product was  $251\frac{1}{2}$  tons.

Inasmuch as all the milk consumed by the inmates of the hospital is produced on the premises, the quantity of hay grown upon the farm becomes an economic consideration of primary importance. The decision to purchase no more milk, but to make the establishment self-supporting in this respect, was made in the summer of 1864. It may not be uninteresting to learn the development of the farm, in this direction, in the course of the last twenty-one years. The following schedule shows the quantity of hay annually gathered upon the premises throughout that period, unimportant fractions of tons being omitted:—



1864, estimated, . . . 40 tons.	1875, weighed, . . . 100 tons.
1865, " . . . 62 "	1876, " . . . 111 "
1866, " . . . 42 "	1877, " . . . 154 "
1867, weighed, . . . 82 "	1878, " . . . 179 "
1868, " . . . 86 "	1879, " . . . 144 "
1869, " . . . 91 "	1880, " . . . 154 "
1870, " . . . 74 "	1881, " . . . 213 "
1871, " . . . 75 "	1882, " . . . 170 "
1872, " . . . 91 "	1883, " . . . 197 "
1873, " . . . 84 "	1884, " . . . 174 "
1874, " . . . 120 "	1885, " . . . 251 "

This gradual increase is a consequence, in part, of additional land acquired by purchase, and, in part, of the constantly improving fertility of that which was owned from the beginning. The growth upon the original farm has increased at least threefold since 1864.

It will be perceived that the home product of hay, in the earlier years of the period, was entirely inadequate to the support of a large dairy. This deficiency was supplied by the purchase of standing grass, and harvesting it. In 1867 the farm yielded 82 tons, and the purchased grass 140 tons; and in 1869, the harvest on the premises was 91 tons, and that from outside land 130 tons. We have paid, when the market value of hay was \$25 a ton, as much as \$1,700, in one year, for standing grass; and for eight or ten years the average cost was probably \$1,400. This year we paid \$100.10; and henceforth the farm will probably furnish essentially the whole of the hay required for home consumption.

Of milk, the whole product in the course of the official year was 26,156 gallons, which is a daily average of  $71\frac{2}{3}$  gallons. But only one-third of this quantity is placed in the list of products; that being the estimated proportion derived directly from the farm, by pasturage, while the remaining two-thirds is supposed to be derived from purchased meal, and from the other home growths, as hay, roots, etc., for the value of which the farm is already credited in the list. The reported product of milk in 1865 was 13,836 gallons; and in 1866, 15,327 gallons. The proportionate increase since that time

pretty largely exceeds the similar increase in the number of inmates of the hospital.

Last year, the reported product of the orchards was 1,153 barrels of apples suitable for domestic use, and 100 barrels of cider. As the report was made before the close of the harvest, this quantity was, in part, an estimate. But the estimate was too low. Of apples, the actual quantity was not less than 1,250 barrels; and of cider, 118 barrels. As this is not the "bearing year" for the orchards, the expected product was necessarily small. The harvest, however, is now estimated at 357 barrels, which is sufficient to obviate the necessity of a large purchase.

In a former report it was stated, and the reasons therefor given, that the raising of swine has always been one of the leading agricultural interests of the institution. The "Hospital breed" has always been a popular one in the neighboring towns, and consequently there has been an outside market for pigs; while, until within recent years, there has been a sufficient market in the house for all the pork, ham, and lard which could be produced. The subjoined list shows the growth of this industry during the last twenty-one years.

*Fork Raised upon the Farm.*

1865, . . . . 6,265 pounds.	1876, . . . . 12,467 pounds.
1866, . . . . 5,443 "	1877, . . . . 13,605 "
1867, . . . . 7,416 "	1878, . . . . 14,451 "
1868, . . . . 7,791 "	1879, . . . . 13,569 "
1869, . . . . 8,469 "	1880, . . . . 14,729 "
1870, . . . . 7,447 "	1881, . . . . 15,610 "
1871, . . . . 7,863 "	1882, . . . . 14,414 "
1872, . . . . 11,366 "	1883, . . . . 15,612 "
1873, . . . . 10,511 "	1884, . . . . 10,192* "
1874, . . . . 12,024 "	1885, . . . . 17,544 "
1875, . . . . 12,693 "	

\* Quantity diminished by disease.

The increase, as will be seen, has been nearly threefold.

Forty-eight hogs were fattened and slaughtered in the course of the past year, the aggregate weight of the dressed carcasses of which was, as mentioned above, 17,544 pounds.

The heaviest weighed 598 pounds; the lightest, 170 pounds. The average weight of the heaviest ten was 511 pounds; of the heaviest five, 538 pounds; and of the whole, 365 pounds. There is less attempt than formerly to produce large animals. Both economy and excellence in quality of meat are promoted by slaughtering at a medium weight. The quantity of pork and of lard was so much in excess of the needs of the hospital, that 1,381 pounds of the former and 454 pounds of the latter were sold.

The poultry has been under the immediate, and almost the sole, charge of one of the patients, who has manifested both zeal and knowledge in its management, and arrived at results never before attained or attempted at the hospital; and, had it not been for the depredations of wild birds and beasts, his success would have been materially greater. The product has been about three hundred dozen of eggs, nearly five hundred pounds of chickens for the table, and an increase of over a hundred in the flock.

Mr. Mercier, the farmer, has furnished the following schedule of products, in some items of which the stated quantities are partly estimated, because the harvest is not yet complete.

#### LIST OF PRODUCTS IN 1885.

Hay (first growth of home farm), 155 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$16,	\$2,494 00
Hay (south lot), 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$16,	370 00
Hay (Clarke orchard), 18 $\frac{3}{4}$ tons, at \$16,	294 00
Hay (after-growth of whole farm), 54 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons, at \$16,	866 00
Corn fodder, dry, 25 tons,	175 00
Oat fodder, 8 tons,	80 00
Corn, 440 bushels,	220 00
Oats, 200 bushels,	100 00
Potatoes, 3,711 bushels,	1,855 50
Broom-seed, 45 bushels,	18 00
Broom-brush, 900 pounds,	72 00
Carrots, 216 bushels,	86 40
Sugar beets, 1,270 bushels,	381 00
Beets, 226 bushels,	113 00
Onions, 416 bushels,	270 40
Turnips, 600 bushels,	240 00
Parsnips, 65 bushels,	32 50
Beans (Lima), in shell, 127 bushels,	190 50
Beans (common), in shell, 89 bushels,	89 00

Beans (string), 20 bushels, . . . . .	\$30 00
Beans (Lima), dry, 3 bushels, . . . . .	7 50
Pease (green), in pod, 147 bushels, . . . . .	235 50
Sweet corn (green), in ear, 369 bushels, . . . . .	369 00
Tomatoes, 280 bushels, . . . . .	280 00
Lettuce, 68½ bushels, . . . . .	68 50
Cucumbers, 105 bushels, . . . . .	105 00
Squashes (summer), 86 bushels, . . . . .	86 00
Squashes (winter), 4 tons, . . . . .	120 00
Melons, 10 tons, . . . . .	100 00
Asparagus, 31¼ bushels, . . . . .	93 75
Pie-plant, 51 bushels, . . . . .	75 75
Beet greens, 32 bushels, . . . . .	32 00
Spinach, 4 bushels, . . . . .	4 00
Cabbages, 2,300 heads, . . . . .	115 00
Currants, 14 bushels, . . . . .	42 00
Apples, 357 barrels, . . . . .	357 00
Pears, 81 bushels, . . . . .	81 00
Quinces, 7 bushels, . . . . .	17 50
Grapes, 200 pounds, . . . . .	8 00
Veal (raised here), 813 pounds, . . . . .	98 78
Pork, 17,544 pounds, . . . . .	1,193 20
Pigs, sold, 179, . . . . .	494 25
Pigs (roasting), 1, . . . . .	2 00
Turkeys, 162 pounds, . . . . .	39 93
Chickens, 487¼ pounds, . . . . .	94 69
Heads and plucks, 7, . . . . .	7 00
Eggs, 296 dozen, . . . . .	76 75
Milk (grass-fed), 34,874 quarts, . . . . .	1,743 70
Cider, 25 barrels, . . . . .	62 00
Calfskins, 7, . . . . .	8 75
Young calves, sold, 17, . . . . .	37 00
Wood, 30 cords, . . . . .	90 00
Fence posts, 50, . . . . .	10 00
Corn husks, 1¼ tons, . . . . .	15 00

---

\$14,147 85

Notwithstanding the lowness of prevailing prices, the valuation of the products exceeds that of 1884 by the not insignificant sum of \$1,603.67; and that of 1884 was larger, by nearly one thousand dollars, than that of any preceding year in the history of the hospital.

The stock of animals upon the farm at the termination of the official year was 9 horses, 8 working oxen, 2 fat oxen, 1 bull, 31 cows, 4 fat cows, 7 heifers, 3 calves, 164 swine, and about 300 domestic fowls.



The practice is still continued of purchasing, in October or November, one hundred or more sheep, and from fifteen to twenty three-years-old grass-fed cattle, and slaughtering them on the premises, as needed, in the course of the winter. In this way the mutton costs but little more than one-half the retail market price.

The new vegetable cellar has proved a valuable acquisition, not only to the domestic department of the institution, but to the agricultural department as well. The bins for the vegetables are raised above the concrete floor, and a space is left between them and the cellar wall. Their bottoms are narrow boards, with intervening spaces. There is, consequently, a free circulation of air not only around them, but upward, among the vegetables which they contain. Potatoes stored in them through the winter were little, if any, less solid and firm than when they were taken from the ground.

#### HOW THE HOSPITAL IS SUPPORTED.

The following financial exposition is the same that was published in the annual report for 1883-84, with the exception of changes necessary for its adaptation to present circumstances.

Although a State institution, this hospital has received no gratuitous assistance from the State since the spring of 1867. Since that time it has relied for its income solely upon the products of its farm, the board bills of its patients, and the small sum of ten dollars each for the funeral expenses of State patients who die in the hospital, and whose remains are not removed for burial. The receipts from the last mentioned source during the past year were only fifty dollars.

For the entire support of State patients, including clothing and all loss from breakage and other kinds of destruction, the hospital received \$3.50 each per week, from the treasury of the Commonwealth, from April 1, 1870, to April 1, 1879. For one year after the latter date, it received but \$3 each per week; and since April 1, 1880, it has received \$3.25 each per week. This is the compensation fixed by statute law. One hundred and fifty-seven, or more than



one-third of the inmates, now belong to this class. During the past year the weekly average of them was 32.45 per cent., or a trifle less than one-third of the whole.

For town patients it has received, and now receives, from the treasuries of the towns respectively in which these patients have legal settlements, the same sum per week (\$3.25 each) as from the State treasury for State patients; but the towns clothe their patients, and remunerate the hospital for damages done by them. Two hundred and fifty-nine, or more than one-half, of the inmates are now in this class. The weekly average of them for the year was very nearly 55 per cent. of the whole.

For private patients there is no uniform price. The average pay from all who were here Sept. 30, 1885, was \$5.083 each, per week. Clothing and damages are extra charges. The weekly average of these patients, during the past year, was a fraction over 12 per cent., or one-eighth of the whole.

The average weekly pay, per capita, charged by the hospital for all its patients—State, town and private—in the course of the year, is \$3.497, or three mills less than three dollars and a half. Such are the pecuniary resources of the institution. We turn to the results of

#### THE FINANCE OF THE LAST TWENTY YEARS.

In April, 1865, the hospital was freed from debt, and the financial statement at the close of that month showed a balance of \$302.04 in its favor. Between that time and the first of June, 1867, it received a direct bonus from the State of \$5,000 in two appropriations, for specific purposes,—one of \$2,000 and the other of \$3,000.

As an offset to the \$5,000 bonus, the hospital has purchased and paid for several lots of land, amounting to nearly one hundred and seventy-five acres, together with four dwelling-houses. The total cost of this real estate was \$30,883.92. The State, then, has, in this way alone, been overpaid for its bonus, in the sum of \$25,883.92.

The amount paid by the hospital for repairs and improve-

ments in the course of the twenty years, from Sept. 30, 1865, to Sept. 30, 1885, is \$233,702.44.

The surplus of cash assets now on hand, including the reserve fund, is \$31,819.27, or \$31,517.23 larger than it was on the 30th of April, 1865.

The purchased provisions and supplies, including fuel and stored clothing now on hand, are estimated to have cost \$14,762.87. The estimated value of similar supplies on the 30th of April, 1865, was \$2,500. The increase of assets under this head is, therefore, \$12,262.87.

The value of household furniture in the hospital is, at a low estimate, at least \$10,000 greater than it was on the 30th of April, 1865, at the same rate or standard of appraisal. To be certain, however, of no exaggeration, let it be called \$8,000. Collecting these several sums, the account of debit of the Commonwealth to the hospital appears to be as follows:—

Excess of cost of land over direct bonus, . . . . .	\$25,883 92
Repairs and improvements, . . . . .	233,702 44
Excess of present cash assets, . . . . .	31,517 23
Increase of provisions and supplies, . . . . .	12,262 87
Increase of furniture, . . . . .	8,000 00
<hr/>	
Total, . . . . .	\$311,366 46

The necessary current repairs of the buildings may be estimated at \$3,000 annually. Deducting this sum for each of the twenty years since Sept. 30, 1865, a total of \$60,000, there is a remainder of \$251,366.46. To this amount, then, has the hospital assisted itself to things, for most of which it is generally expected that such institutions will rely upon direct appropriations from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

In the preparation of this summary, we have taken into account only the actual disbursements of money by the hospital, in contributing to its own improvements. But aside from this, a large amount of work, in effecting those improvements, was performed by the teams of horses and cattle belonging to the institution, and by the regular corps of its employees. Agreeably to all correct business prin-

ciples, as well as to the custom at some similar institutions, the hospital should be credited with the amount of the value of this labor. But no credit has ever been given for it. Many thousands of dollars might, in this direction, be justly added to the sum above mentioned, as the product of the efforts of the hospital in the promotion of its own material progress.

In connection with the above exposition, it may be interesting to know to what extent the tax-payers of the State have contributed to the institution. From a list, furnished by the State treasurer, of all the appropriations made either for the construction, the repairs, or the improvements of the hospital, I find that, from the time of the passage of the act authorizing its erection, down to the present day, it has cost the people of the Commonwealth, only three hundred and seventy-five thousand five hundred and fifty dollars (\$375,550).

---

## THE CURABILITY OF INSANITY.

### A STATISTICAL STUDY.

Notwithstanding the manifold triumphs of medicine, of surgery, and of other sciences and arts, there are inexorable limits to their achievements and their power of achievement. Nature yields in a measurable extent to the conceptions, the devices, the ministrations, and the administrations of human skill, but, as if to mock them in the end, and to demonstrate the retention of her inherent supremacy, she at length establishes a position and defies their power. These are trite truths, so trite, indeed, that the mention of them is an apparent superfluity: and yet they answer my purpose as an introduction, and are not wholly inappropriate at the beginning of a paper in which their truthfulness receives another illustration.

Nowhere are these truths more conspicuous, than in the sphere of the enterprises to overcome the disabilities of what are termed the defective classes of mankind—defective from

imperfections either congenital or acquired. It is, indeed, perhaps true that, in the treatment of the blind, in the attempt to obtain a substitute for the eye and thus open an avenue of perception to the imprisoned brain, although nothing has been discovered which is, by very far, a full equivalent of the perfect natural organ, the success has equalled the expectation. But in reference to some of the other classes this is not true; and the hopes and confident anticipations awakened in the public mind, in the comparatively early periods of the modern endeavors at improvement, have been doomed to at least a partial disappointment.

Some forty years ago, when the efforts of Dr. Guggenbuhl, in Switzerland, to elevate the idiot from his congenital degradation had been imitated in other parts of Europe, the world of philanthropy and the world of thought were startled by the announcement of a certain degree of success; and this, in the minds of the people, was magnified to such an extent as to give the general impression, that idiocy is so far amenable to culture that the great mass of its subjects can be raised nearly to a level with the average of the race. But, after the experience of a sufficient number of years to furnish a reliable test, it is found that, although partial imbeciles are susceptible of a degree of elevation in a ratio inverse to the degree of mental defection, and although, with the inclusion of the idiot, the advantages acquired are more than sufficient to vindicate the enterprise, yet the congenital idiot is essentially the congenital idiot still.

The history of the instruction of deaf-mutes in vocal language is similar, in these respects, to that of the attempts to redeem the idiot from his infirmity. Surprising results were attained in some instances, and public opinion, taking its shape and tone from these, leaped to the conclusion that, although deafness might continue, permanent mutism was soon to become a thing of the past. Experience has not yet shown that a majority of deaf-mutes are susceptible of satisfactory instruction and achievement in this method of intercommunication.



A similar exaltation of belief and of expectation has occurred in the specialty of the treatment of insanity, and, unfortunately, a similar disappointment has awaited all who had become interested in the subject, whether in the profession or among the people at large.

It is proposed, in this paper, to show, by the collocation of statistics, the actual results of treatment at a large number of institutions, both foreign and domestic, bringing our knowledge of such general results to a later date than that contained in any former statistical essay.

#### RECOVERIES AT BRITISH ASYLUMS.

The reports of many, if not most, of the British asylums, contain a table, originally designed by Dr. Thurnam, in which the admissions, discharges, recoveries and deaths of patients are classified according to the duration of the insanity.

These classes are as follows : —

1st. First attack, and within three months, on admission.

2d. First attack, above three and within twelve months, on admission.

3d. Not first attack, and within twelve months, on admission.

4th. First attack or not, but of more than twelve months, on admission.

5th. Congenital and unknown.

This is a well-conceived and useful table for its intended purpose ; and, if prepared with sufficient care and discrimination, cannot well fail to throw light upon the question of curability as affected by duration, or by the fact of first or subsequent attack.

Nearly two years ago I collated the statistics of this table in a series of the annual reports of twenty-three of the British asylums, so far as relates to all cases of less duration than twelve months at the time of admission. For more than fifty years, all such cases have, in the United States, been called *recent*, in contradistinction to those of remoter origin, which have been called *chronic*; and my object in



collecting the statistics was to ascertain the degree of curability to which those asylums had attained in the treatment of what we call recent cases.

Of each of twelve of the asylums these statistics, which are embodied in Table I., extend over a series of six consecutive years, the last of which was, in some instances, 1882, and in the others, 1883. At three of the asylums they extend over five years; at one, over four years; and at seven, over three years. At each asylum the years are consecutive; and at no one is the last of the series later than 1878, the majority being either 1880, 1881, or 1882.

TABLE I. — *Cases of less than Twelve Months, at Twenty-Three British Asylums.*

ASYLUMS.	Years Inclusive.	CASES OF FIRST ATTACK, WITH DURATION.										NOT FIRST ATTACK.	
		UNDER THREE MONTHS.			THREE TO TWELVE MONTHS.			TOTAL UNDER TWELVE MONTHS.			Per cent. of Recoveries.	NOT OVER TWELVE MONTHS.	
		Admissions.	Recovered.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Admissions.	Recovered.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Admissions.	Recovered.	Per cent. of Recoveries.		Admissions.	Recovered.
Somerset and Bath,	1877-82	499	189	37.88	166	80	48.19	665	269	40.45		320	148
Devizes, . . . . .	1877-82	289	120	41.52	109	20	18.35	398	140	35.18		198	80
Abergavenny, . . . . .	1877-82	285	141	49.47	102	24	23.53	387	165	42.64		167	101
Carmarthen, . . . . .	1877-82	108	57	52.78	50	16	32.00	158	73	46.20		79	37
Derby County, . . . . .	1877-82	397	180	45.34	112	41	36.61	509	221	43.42		225	128
Hereford, . . . . .	1878-83	121	66	54.55	62	23	37.10	183	89	48.63		108	56
South Yorkshire, . . . . .	1877-82	1,251	565	45.16	214	55	25.70	1,465	620	42.32		693	335
Prestwich, . . . . .	1877-82	1,203	671	55.78	243	63	25.93	1,446	734	50.76		541	319
Lancaster, . . . . .	1877-82	654	393	60.09	344	90	26.16	998	483	48.40		444	309
Warwick County, . . . . .	1878-83	228	124	54.39	116	31	26.72	344	155	45.06		111	63
Edinburgh Roy, . . . . .	1878-83	755	381	50.46	298	98	32.89	1,053	479	45.49		673	381
Belfast, . . . . .	1877-82	444	234	52.70	147	49	33.33	591	283	47.88		112	74
Retreat, York, . . . . .	1876-80	40	20	50.00	21	9	42.86	61	29	47.54		35	13
Gartnavel, . . . . .	1875-79	541	227	41.96	126	22	17.46	667	249	37.33		235	108
Cambridge and Ely, . . . . .	1877-81	213	85	39.90	58	9	15.51	271	94	34.69		76	40
Barming Heath, . . . . .	1877-80	553	259	46.84	183	54	29.50	736	313	42.53		302	195
City of London, . . . . .	1880-82	62	27	43.55	28	10	35.71	90	37	41.11		44	28
Berrywood, . . . . .	1878-80	181	71	39.23	58	28	48.28	239	99	41.42		102	39
Worcester, . . . . .	1879-81	169	81	47.93	73	15	20.55	242	96	39.67		113	82
Nottingham, . . . . .	1877-79	119	54	45.38	31	12	38.71	150	66	44.00		44	19
Beverly, . . . . .	1876-78	87	44	50.57	23	2	8.69	110	46	41.82		42	20
Crichdon, . . . . .	1877-79	47	25	53.19	14	4	28.57	61	29	47.54		30	21
Southern Counties, . . . . .	1877-79	70	37	52.86	35	9	25.71	105	46	43.81		73	44
Totals, . . . . .		8,316	4,051	48.71	2,613	764	29.24	10,929	4,815	44.06		4,768	2,640
Mean or average per cent., . . . . .													55.37

Aggregate of admissions, 15,697; of recoveries, 7,455. Per cent. of recoveries, 47.49.

The results of these statistics may be briefly stated.

1st class (first attack, less than 3 months' duration), the admissions were 8,316; recoveries, 4,051; per cent. of recoveries, 48.71.

2d class (first attack, 3 to 12 months' duration), admissions, 2,613; recoveries, 764; per cent. of recoveries, 29.24.

3d class (not first attack, less than 12 months' duration), admissions, 4,768; recoveries, 2,640; per cent. of recoveries, 55.37.

By uniting the first two classes, we have all cases of first attack and of less duration than one year. Of these, the admissions were 10,929; the recoveries, 4,815; and the proportion of recoveries, 44.06 per cent.

Of the third class the admissions were 4,768; the recoveries, 2,640; and the proportion of recoveries, 55.37 per cent. Here we have another illustration of the fact that recovery takes place in a less proportion of cases of first attack than in cases subsequent to the first—a fact which was demonstrated in an article on curability in the report for 1880 of this hospital.

By a union of the three classes, all of which contain, exclusively, cases of less than twelve months in duration, and are consequently here known as recent cases, we obtain the following results: Admissions, 15,697; recoveries, 7,455; proportion of recoveries, 47.49 per cent.

Among this series of twenty-three asylums is the Retreat at York, the statistics of recoveries at which, from 1796 to 1819, have been quoted, ever since they were published, as one of the authorities for the eminent curability of mental disorders. It may not be uninteresting to bring into juxtaposition those statistics of three-fourths of a century ago, and those of the same institution for the five years from 1876 to 1880 inclusive. This is done in the following table:—

TABLE II. — *Per cent. of Recoveries at the York Retreat of Cases of less Duration than Twelve Months.*

	Per cent. of 1st Class.	Per cent. of 2d Class.	Per cent. of 3d Class.	Per cent. of Total.
1796-1819, . . . . .	85 10	55.55	61.76	68.25
1876-1880, . . . . .	50 00	42.86	36.11	43.30
Decrease of per cent, . . .	35.10	12.69	25.65	24.95

The diminution of the proportion of recoveries on the admissions is, for the first class, 35.10 per cent. of the admissions; for the second class, 12.69 per cent.; for the third class, 25.65 per cent.; and for the whole, 24.95 per cent., or, in round numbers, one-fourth of the admissions.

The proportion of diminution from the actual recoveries of the first-period, is, for the first class, 41.17 per cent., or a fraction more than two-fifths; for the second class, 22.84 per cent., or a fraction more than one-fifth; for the third class, 41.53 per cent., or a fraction over two-fifths; and for the whole, 36 25 per cent. In other words, for each hundred of recoveries of what we call recent cases, three-fourths of a century ago, there are but sixty-four (63.75) recoveries now.

Some months after the collection of the foregoing statistics, but before any use had been made of them, Dr. T. A. Chapman, of the Hereford Asylum, England, published a similar but much larger collection, in "The Journal of Mental Science" for July 1884. It contains the statistics of "46 English County and Borough Asylums, and the Edinburgh and Glasgow Royal Asylums, for (in most instances) 11 years, 1872 to 1882 inclusive." Here is a collocation of the remarkable number of 93,443 cases of insanity, all of them classified as in the foregoing table. The whole number of recoveries was 35,468, or 37.95 per cent. of the admissions. But as the recoveries of *recent* cases are now alone under consideration, we will turn our attention especially to them. The subjoined table (III.) shows the numbers, and the percentage, in each of the first three of Thurnam's classes.



TABLE III. — *Recoveries of Cases of less Duration than one Year.*

CLASSES.	Admissions.	Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries.
<i>Class I.</i>			
1st attack ; less than 3 months' duration, .	38,283	18,654	48.72
<i>Class II.</i>			
1st attack ; 3 to 12 months' duration, . .	12,126	3,421	28.21
<i>Class III.</i>			
Not 1st attack ; less than 12 months' duration, . . . . .	19,574	10,494	53.61
Totals and mean per cent., . . .	69,983	32,569	46.52

Dr. Chapman's table includes, apparently, twenty-eight asylums that are not in mine, and mine has five that are not in his. Of these five, two are in Scotland and three in England, the Retreat at York being one.

In regarding these two collections of statistics, so much alike and yet so different, almost the first impression received from them is the striking similarity of results. These are, indeed, so nearly identical as to justify one's faith in the sometime possibility of a close approximation to accuracy in this branch of vital statistics. The difference in the proportion of recoveries, as indicated by the two, are, for the first class of cases, only one one-hundredth (.01) of one per cent. ; for the second class, one and three hundredths (1.03) per cent. ; for the third class, one and seventy-six hundredths (1.76) per cent. ; and for the total, ninety-seven hundredths (.97) of one per cent.

When Dr. Woodward, in 1833, took charge of the Worcester Hospital, he had before him, as exemplars, three well-known pioneers in the field of high percentages of recoveries. Dr. Burrows, in 1820, had reported 91.32 per cent. as the result of the treatment of 242 cases, of which 221 recovered. He also published the results, from 1797 to 1819, at the York Retreat, where, of 47 cases of less duration than three months, the recoveries were 40, or an equiv-



alent of 85.10 per cent.\* In 1827 Dr. Todd, at the Hartford Retreat, reported that, of 23 recent cases admitted, 21 had recovered, a proportion of 91.3 per cent. In 1841, Dr. Woodward obtained his highest proportion of recoveries, 91.42 per cent., by the treatment of 70 cases, 64 of which recovered; and in 1842, Dr. Galt, at the Williamsburg (Virginia) Asylum, excelled all of his predecessors in the announcement that of 13 recent cases under his care 12 had recovered, a percentage of 92.3.

Here we have five different, well-known medical authorities, each confirmatory and corroborative of the others, and all of which have, for an average of half a century, been regarded as a kind of oracular proclaimers of the possible achievement of recovery in about 90 per cent. of recent cases. Yet, singularly enough, the whole of the five separate reputations were built, and the oracles established, upon the treatment of an aggregate of only 395 cases.

On the other hand we have before us, in Dr. Chapman's table, the results of treatment of a number of recent cases which lacks but seventeen to make it seventy thousand, and the recoveries are only 32,569, or 46.52 per cent. This ratio of curability is only eighty-six hundredths of one per cent. more than half as large as that which was claimed by Dr. Burrows, and only thirty-seven hundredths of one per cent. more than one-half as large as that of Dr. Galt. Even in the cases of first attack and of only three months' duration, of which there were 38,283, the recoveries were but 18,654, or 48.72 per cent. In the light thrown upon the subject by this unparalleled collection of recent cases, what becomes of the once exceedingly fashionable assertion that "from seventy-five to ninety per cent. can be cured"?

#### RECOVERIES AT THIRTY-NINE (15 + 24) AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS.

Inasmuch as neither Thurnam's table nor its equivalent in any other form is used at the American institutions, it is impossible to group or to analyze the results at the latter on

\* The fact should not be overlooked that, if the word *recent* be used in its American signification, applying to all cases of less duration than one year, the proportion of recoveries at the Retreat was only 68.25 per cent., the admissions being 126, and the recoveries 86.

precisely the same basis in all respects. Nevertheless, upon looking over the American reports, I find that a large amount of matter may be brought together, illustrative of the proportion of the reported recoveries of recent cases.

In the statistics of a majority of our hospitals, although in reference to admissions the duration of the insanity is given, and hence a distinction between recent and chronic cases rendered possible, yet no such discrimination is made in regard to patients discharged. The subjoined table contains the results, in regard to recovery, for a series of from three to six years, of fifteen American hospitals, in the reports of which the recoveries of cases of less than twelve months' duration are numerically given. The time during which each hospital, respectively, furnished these statistical results is mentioned in the table.

TABLE IV.—*Whole Number of Recoveries, and Recoveries of Cases of less than Twelve Months' Duration, at Fifteen American Institutions.*

ASYLUMS.	Years.	ADMISSIONS.		DISCHARGED RECOVERIES.				
		Under 12 Months.	Whole Number.	Under 12 Months.	Per cent. of Recent Cases.	Whole Number.	Per cent. of Whole Number.	Per cent. of all Recoveries on Recent Admissions.
Elgin, . . .	6	488	1,017	197	40.37	246	24.19	50.41
Concord, . . .	5	334	536	148	44.31	161	30.04	48.20
Worcester, . . .	5	593	1,254	191	32.21	254	20.26	42.83
Taunton, . . .	5	824	1,619	300	36.41	369	22.79	44.78
Utica, . . .	5	1,518	2,184	661	43.54	716	32.78	47.17
Harrisburg, . . .	5	395	716	117	29.62	133	18.58	33.67
Dixmont, . . .	5	646	1,117	238	36.84	288	25.78	44.58
Dayton, . . .	5	607	977	285	46.95	342	35.00	56.34
Ossawatimie, . . .	5	398	707	165	41.46	217	30.69	54.52
McLean, . . .	4	207	308	81	39.13	89	28.90	42.99
Northampton, . . .	4	224	511	75	33.48	104	20.35	46.43
Danvers, . . .	4	962	2,078	361	37.53	458	22.04	47.61
Columbia, S. C. . .	4	408	702	110	26.96	161	22.93	39.46
Boston, . . .	3	174	275	66	37.93	80	29.09	45.98
Winnebago, . . .	3	285	561	117	41.05	162	28.88	56.84
Totals and mean per cent., . . .	68	8,063	14,562	3,112	38.59	3,780	25.96	46.88

The aggregate of the admissions of all cases is 14,562; the aggregate recoveries, 3,780; and the proportion of

recoveries, 25.96 per cent. The largest proportion was 35 per cent., at Dayton; and the smallest, 18.58 per cent., at Harrisburg. At five others it was less than 23 per cent., and at still five others less than 30 per cent.; while at three besides Dayton, it was over 30 per cent.

The aggregate of admissions of recent cases, is 8,063; that of recoveries of recent cases, 3,112; and the proportion of recoveries of recent cases, 38.59 per cent. The largest proportion is 46.95 per cent., at Dayton; and the smallest, 26.96 per cent., at Columbia, S. C. Of the thirteen others, the proportion at one was less than 30 per cent.; at two, between 30 and 35 per cent.; at five, between 35 and 40 per cent.; and at five between 40 and 45 per cent.

Finding that, in despite of the traditional "75 to 90 per cent." of some of the fathers, not one of these hospitals discharged even 47 per cent. of recoveries of recent cases, while the mean or average of all of them was less than 39 per cent., I studied the relation between the *whole number of recoveries* and the number of *admissions of recent cases*. The whole number of recoveries is larger by 668 than the recoveries of recent cases, and the number of admissions of recent cases is 6,499 smaller than the whole number of admissions. Yet, strange as it may appear, the total of recoveries is only 46.88 per cent. of the admissions of recent cases! The largest proportion, 56.84 per cent., is at Winnebago, and the least, 33.67 per cent., at Harrisburg. Of the remaining thirteen hospitals, the proportion is less than 40 per cent. at one; between 40 and 45 per cent. at four; between 45 and 50 per cent. at five; between 50 and 55 per cent. at two; and over 55 (56.34) per cent. at one. Thus, after aiding and assisting the recoveries of recent cases by a supplementary and a complimentary gift of the certainly not despicable number of 668 cases, we have been unable to swell them even to 50 per cent. of the admissions of recent cases.

We now come to the hospitals which give the duration of the disease in the cases admitted, but give no such information in respect to the cases discharged. The following table includes the statistics, for a term of from three to six years each, of twenty-four institutions of this class. Of six of

them the term was six years; of eleven, five years; of six, four years; and at one, three years:—

TABLE V. — *Recoveries at Twenty-four American Institutions.*

HOSPITAL.	Years.	ADMISSIONS.		DISCHARGES.		
		Under 12 Months' Duration.	Total Admissions.	Total Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries on all Admissions.	Per cent. of all Recoveries on Admissions of less than 12 Mos Duration.
Jacksonville, Ill., . . .	6	1,000	1,605	440	27.41	44.00
Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, . . .	6	852	1,548	400	25.84	46.95
Fulton, Mo., . . .	6	675	1,162	564	48.54	83.56
St. Joseph, Mo., . . .	6	435	740	257	34.73	59.08
Lincoln, Neb., . . .	6	414	654	267	40.83	64.49
Jackson, La., . . .	6	83	231	63	27.27	75.90
Hartford Retreat, . . .	5	300	434	150	34.56	50.00
Middletown, Ct., . . .	5	492	1,168	241	20.63	48.98
Middletown, N. Y., . . .	5	503	775	300	38.71	59.64
Trenton, N. J., . . .	5	373	786	244	31.04	65.42
Danville, Pa., . . .	5	263	695	110	15.83	41.83
Williamsburg, Va., . . .	5	165	380	171	45.00	104.00
Richmond, Va., . . .	5	357	559	254	45.44	71.15
U. S. Gov't Hospital, . . .	5	549	1,099	357	32.48	65.03
Jackson, Miss., . . .	5	235	526	228	43.35	97.02
Cleveland, O., . . .	5	681	1,135	414	36.48	60.79
Longview, O., . . .	5	470	882	325	36.85	69.15
Brattleboro, Vt., . . .	4	199	344	88	25.58	44.22
Stanton, Va., . . .	4	207	467	201	43.04	97.10
Weston, W. Va., . . .	4	136	328	104	31.71	76.47
Pontiac, Mich., . . .	4	320	707	145	20.51	45.31
Madison, Wis., . . .	4	307	746	163	21.85	53.09
St. Peter Minn., . . .	4	486	1,168	267	22.86	54.94
Augusta, Me., . . .	3	358	617	180	29.17	50.28
Totals and mean per cent., . . .	118	9,860	18,756	5,933	31.63	60.17

The total of admissions is 18,756; the total of recoveries, 5,933; and the proportion of all recoveries on all admissions, 31.63 per cent. The largest percentage of recoveries, 48.54, was at Fulton, Mo., and the smallest, 15.83, at Danville, Pa. Of the remaining 22 institutions, the proportion was less than 23 per cent. at four; from 25 to 30 per cent. at five; from 30 to 35 per cent. at five; from 35 to 40 per cent. at three; from 40 to 45 per cent. at three; and from 45 to 46 per cent. at two.

The whole number of *recent cases* admitted was 9,860; the whole number of recoveries, as before stated, 5,933; and the percentage of *all recoveries* upon the number of *recent cases* admitted, 60.17. Here, then, by setting aside and disregarding the 8,896 cases of more than 12 months



duration, we have succeeded in raising the recoveries to a point above 50 per cent.

By the union into one group, so far as they are susceptible of such union, of the contents of these two tables, we obtain the following aggregate results.

In 39 American hospitals, during a period of from three to six years each, making an aggregate of 186 years of hospital work, the number of patients admitted was 33,318; the number of patients discharged recovered, 9,713; and the proportion of recoveries, as compared with admissions, 29.15 per cent. In the factors producing this result it will be observed that all the cases of duplicate, triplicate and manifold recoveries of one and the same person, are included, and yet the recoveries do not rise to 30 per cent.

The whole number of *recent* cases admitted was 17,923; the total of recoveries of both recent and chronic cases, as already mentioned, 9,713; and the proportion of *all recoveries*, as compared with the admissions of *recent cases*, 54.19 per cent. But be it not forgotten that this result is obtained by the sacrifice, or annulment, of *fifteen thousand three hundred and ninety-five (15 395) admissions*, or, in other words, by calculating the proportion of recoveries upon a little more than one-half of the number of admissions.

#### RECOVERIES AT TWENTY AMERICAN HOSPITALS; THIRD TERM OF FIVE YEARS.

It will, perhaps, be remembered that my monograph on the Curability of Insanity, which was prepared in 1876, contained a list of twenty institutions for the insane, so tabulated with their statistics as to show the proportion of recoveries at each of two quinquennial periods, — the first of those periods being the second quinquennium of the existence of those hospitals, respectively, and the last period being the quinquennium terminating in either 1876 or one of the two immediately preceding years. The longest time wholly intervening between those two quinquennia was 44 years, at the McLean Asylum, Mass.; the shortest, 2 years, at the Mendota Hospital, Wisconsin; and the mean or average time,  $18\frac{1}{2}$  years. But the true mean time, as applied to the gathering of the statistics — that is, the time



from the middle of the first quinquennium to the middle of the last — was five years longer, or  $23\frac{1}{2}$  years.

The total of admissions in the first period was 14,516; the total of recoveries, 6,689; and the proportion of recoveries on admissions, 46.08 per cent. The admissions of the second period were 24,383; the recoveries, 8,354; and the proportion of recoveries, 34.26 per cent., or a fall of 11.82 in that proportion. This diminution equalled one-fourth, or to be exact, 25.66 per cent., of the recoveries of the first period.

As eight years have elapsed since the close of the second period, it has appeared to me that some similar researches, at a still later date, might tend more fully to illustrate the subject of curability, and perhaps secondarily, or indirectly, the general character of the disease. Accordingly, I have collected the statistics of admissions and recoveries at the same twenty institutions during a third period of five years, that period terminating, at nineteen of them, in or with 1884, and at one where the reports are biennial, in or with 1883. At two of the institutions, both of which use biennial reports, the duration of the period is six years. Those statistics, together with the results in each of the first two periods, are contained in the following table:—

TABLE VI. Recoveries at Twenty American Hospitals; Three Terms of Five Years Each.

INSTITUTION.	First Five Years.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Second Five Years.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Decrease of per cent. of Recoveries.	Third Five Years.	Total Admitted.	Total Recovered.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries compared with that of Second Five Years.		Decrease of per cent. of Recoveries from First Five Years.
										Decrease.	Increase.	
Augusta, Me., . . . . .	1846-50	48.55	1871-75	36.62	11.93	1880-84	1,008	296	29.36	7.26	-	19.19
Concord, N. H., . . . . .	1848-52	46.92	1872-76	32.97	13.95	1880-84	623	158	25.36	7.61	-	21.56
Brattleboro', Vt., . . . . .	1841-46	43.50	1871-76	30.43	13.07	1878-83	551	124	22.50	7.93	-	21.00
McLean, Mass., . . . . .	1823-27	40.69	1871-75	21.66	19.03	1880-84	421	123	29.22	-	7.56	11.47
Worcester, Mass., . . . . .	1839-43	48.59	1871-75	29.75	18.84	1880-84	1,319	264	20.01	9.74	-	28.58
Taunton, Mass., . . . . .	1859-63	43.46	1871-75	23.11	20.35	1880-84	1,318	296	22.46	.65	-	21.00
Butler Hospital, . . . . .	1854-58	39.78	1872-76	35.57	4.21	1880-84	635	194	30.55	-	-	9.23
Hartford Retreat, . . . . .	1829-33	57.40	1870-74	39.21	18.19	1880-84	453	162	35.76	3.45	-	21.64
Bloomington, N. Y., . . . . .	1826-30	47.55	1871-75	32.55	15.00	1880-84	626	200	31.95	.60	-	15.60
Utica, N. Y., . . . . .	1848-52	43.17	1871-75	32.33	10.84	1880-84	2,020	610	30.20	2.13	-	12.97
Flathush, N. Y., . . . . .	1861-65	41.88	1871-75	33.11	8.77	1880-84	2,071	336	16.22	16.89	-	25.66
Trenton, N. J., . . . . .	1853-57	42.79	1872-76	31.32	11.47	1880-84	836	251	30.02	1.30	-	12.77
Pennsylvania Hospital, . . . . .	1846-50	57.10	1871-75	42.30	8.80	1880-84	973	328	33.71	8.59	-	17.39
Dixmont, Penn., . . . . .	1861-65	31.78	1871-75	30.01	7.77	1880-84	968	216	22.31	7.70	-	15.47
Catonsville, Md., . . . . .	1839-43	51.59	1871-75	40.83	10.76	1880-84	656	209	31.86	8.97	-	19.73
Newburg, O., . . . . .	1860-64	46.63	1871-75	30.03	16.60	1880-84	1,147	439	38.27	-	8.24	8.36
Dayton, O., . . . . .	1860-64	60.16	1870-74	45.25	14.91	1880-84	910	337	37.03	8.22	-	23.13
Indianapolis, Ind., . . . . .	1853-57	57.26	1871-76	52.48	4.78	1880-84	4,010	1,678	41.84	10.64	-	15.42
Jacksonville, Ill., . . . . .	1855-60	46.53	1869-74	31.96	14.57	1879-84	1,486	395	26.58	5.38	-	19.95
Menasha, Wis., . . . . .	1865-69	33.82	1871-75	25.86	7.96	1880-84	1,021	280	27.42	-	1.56	6.40
Totals and mean per cent., . . . . .		46.08		34.26	11.82		23,052	6,896	29.91	4.35		16.17

The aggregate admissions in the course of this third period is 23,052; the aggregate recoveries, 6,896; and the proportion of recoveries, 29.91 per cent. of the admissions,—a result which demonstrates that the reported recoveries have continued to diminish, during the last eight years, in very nearly the same annual ratio as they had diminished between the first and the second period.

The following is a summary of the results of the whole investigation:—

Recoveries in the first period, 46.08 per cent. of the admissions.

Recoveries in the second period, 34.26 per cent. of the admissions.

Recoveries in the third period, 29.91 per cent. of the admissions.

Decrease of recoveries from first to second periods, 11.82 per cent. of the admissions.

Decrease of recoveries from second to third periods, 4.35 per cent. of the admissions.

Total decrease of recoveries from first to third periods, 16.17 per cent. of the admissions.

The decrease of recoveries from first to second periods is 25.66 per cent. of the recoveries of the first period.

The decrease of recoveries from second to third periods is 12.69 per cent. of the recoveries of the second period.

The total decrease from the recoveries of the first period is equal to 35.09 per cent. of the recoveries of the first period.

The numbers of the insane subjected to treatment being hypothetically the same at the three periods, then, for each hundred (100) that recovered in the first period only seventy-four (74.34) recovered in the second period, and only sixty-five (64.91) recover now.

The proportion of recoveries between the last two periods, from 1879 to 1884, did not diminish at all of the twenty institutions. At three of them it increased. At the McLean Asylum this increase was 7.56 per cent. of the admissions; at the Newburg, Ohio, hospital, it was 8.24 per cent.; and at the Mendota, Wisconsin, hospital, 1.56 per cent. But notwithstanding this augmentation, the actual decrease from

the proportion recovered in the first period, at those three institutions, is still 11.47, 8.36, and 6.40 per cent., respectively.

The decrease from the second to the third period, and the total decrease from the first to the third period, at each of the 17 other institutions, may be learned from the last two columns of the table. The decrease is more than one-half at the Worcester and the Flatbush hospitals; very nearly one-half at Brattleboro' and Taunton; and more than one-third at Augusta, Concord, Hartford, Pennsylvania Hospital, Dixmont, Catonsville, Dayton and Jacksonville.

#### STATISTICS OF ONE YEAR AT FIFTY-EIGHT AMERICAN INSTITUTIONS.

For the purpose of ascertaining the extent to which the results of one year of the current work at American institutions would enlighten us upon the subject of curability, I have collected and herewith present, in Table VII., the statistics of fifty-eight of them, taken, in fifty-one instances, from the reports for 1884. Of seven of the hospitals the reports are biennial, and consequently contain the results for two years each. In four instances the report from which these results were taken ended in 1884; in one instance in 1883, and in two in 1882.

I am well aware of the many influences, both favorable and unfavorable, which may, and often do, modify the number of recoveries, as well as of deaths, in public institutions, and which necessarily render the results of any one year unreliable as a test or measure of the work of a series of years, at any individual hospital. But at a large number of institutions on any given year, these influences would probably very nearly balance one another, and consequently the aggregate results would fairly represent the mean or average of the same group of institutions for a much greater length of time.



TABLE VII. — *One Year at Fifty-Eight American Institutions.*

INSTITUTION.	State.	Year.	Admitted.	Recover- ed.	Per cent. of Recover- eries.	Died.	Per cent. of Deaths.
Augusta, . . .	Me., .	1884	203	59	29.06	101	49.75
Concord, . . .	N. H., .	1884	141	18	12.77	24	17.02
Brattleboro', . .	Vt., .	1884	82	23	28.05	29	35.36
McLean, . . .	Mass., .	1884	113	34	30.09	17	15.04
Worcester, . . .	Mass., .	1884	252	53	21.03	57	22.62
Northampton, . .	Mass., .	1884	136	25	18.38	25	18.38
Taunton, . . .	Mass., .	1884	283	85	30.04	65	22.97
Danvers, . . .	Mass., .	1884	530	96	18.11	101	19.06
Boston, City, . .	Mass., .	1884	121	34	28.10	32	26.45
Butler, . . .	R. I., .	1884	106	46	43.40	13	12.26
Hartford Retreat, .	Ct., .	1884	97	37	38.14	18	18.56
Middletown, . . .	Ct., .	1884	271	72	26.57	80	29.52
Bloomington, . .	N. Y., .	1884	136	55	40.44	27	19.85
Flatbush, . . .	N. Y., .	1884	479	47	9.81	101	21.09
Utica, . . .	N. Y., .	1884	372†	89	23.92	56	15.05
Buffalo, . . .	N. Y., .	1884	275	80	29.09	43	15.63
Trenton, . . .	N. J., .	1884	175	52	29.71	64	36.57
Morristown, . . .	N. J., .	1884	210	37	17.62	57	27.14
Penna. Hos., . .	Pa., .	1884	203	51	25.12	40	19.70
Harrisburg, . . .	Pa., .	1884	128	23	17.97	36	28.12
Dixmont, . . .	Pa., .	1884	189	28	14.81	69	36.50
Danville, . . .	Pa., .	1884	201	37	18.41	29	14.42
Norristown, . . .	Pa., .	1884	356	92	25.84	96	26.96
Warren, . . .	Pa., .	1884	203	36	17.73	46	22.66
Catonsville, . . .	Md., .	1884	95	29	30.53	30	31.57
Mount Hope, . . .	Md., .	1884	169	77	45.56	45	26.62
Washington, . . .	D. C., .	1884	347	79	22.77	67	19.30
Staunton, . . .	Va., .	1884	133	55	41.35	36	27.06
Richmond, . . .	Va., .	1884	119	97	81.51	61	51.26
Weston, . . .	W. Va., .	1884	176	74	42.05	39	22.15
Raleigh, . . .	N. C., .	1884	106	26	24.53	11	10.37
Goldsboro', . . .	N. C., .	1884	81	26	32.10	14	17.28
Morganton, . . .	N. C., .	1884	71	31	43.66	9	12.67
Columbia, . . .	S. C., .	1884	293	72	24.57	143	48.80
Austin, . . .	Texas, .	1884	254	66	25.98	41	16.14
Little Rock, . . .	Ark's., .	1884	82	42	51.22	21	25.61
Nashville, . . .	Tenn.,*	1882-84	222	67	30.18	62	27.93
Columbus, . . .	Ohio, .	1884	282	164	58.16	59	20.92
Newburg, . . .	Ohio, .	1884	220	87	39.55	37	16.81
Dayton, . . .	Ohio, .	1884	188	60	31.91	37	19.68
Athens, . . .	Ohio, .	1884	223	96	43.05	63	28.25
Longview, . . .	Ohio, .	1884	220	56	25.45	58	26.36
Indianapolis, . .	Ind., .	1884	908	329	36.23	112	12.33
Pontiac, . . .	Mich., .	1884	192	62	32.29	29	15.10
Kalamazoo, . . .	Mich., .	1884	174	17	9.77	9	5.17
Jacksonville, . .	Ill., .	1884	240	56	23.33	32	13.33
Elgin, . . .	Ill., .	1884	123	38	30.89	21	17.07
Anna, . . .	Ill., .	1884	220	67	30.45	33	15.00
Kankakee, . . .	Ill., .	1884	291	48	16.49	31	10.65
Mendota, . . .	Wis., .	1884	239	58	24.27	30	12.55
Oshkosh, . . .	Wis.,*	1883-84	601	148	24.63	115	19.13
Mt. Pleasant, . .	Iowa,*	1882-83	534	120	22.47	98	18.35
Independence, . .	Iowa, .	1883	233	38	16.31	34	14.59
St. Peter, . . .	Minn.,*	1883-84	595	143	24.03	82	13.78
Rochester, . . .	Minn.,*	1883-84	299	55	18.39	43	14.38
Fulton, . . .	Mo.,*	1881-82	364	175	48.08	113	31.04
St. Joseph, . . .	Mo.,*	1881-82	316	110	34.81	49	15.51
Napa, . . .	Cal., .	1884	500	130	26.00	90	18.00
Totals and mean per cent., . . .	-	-	14,372	4,007	27.88	2,980	20.74

\* Biennial.

† 15 cases "found not insane" are deducted.



The aggregate of patients admitted at these fifty-eight institutions, in the course of the time specified, is 14,372; the aggregate of recoveries, 4,007; and the proportion of recoveries, calculated upon the admissions, 27.88 per cent., or a trifle more than one-fourth. The least relative number of recoveries, 9.77 per cent., was at Kalamazoo; and the largest, 81.51 per cent., at Richmond.

In the following schedule the hospitals are arranged in groups, according to the proportion of their recoveries, each group differing five per cent., from the one above or below it.

Below 10 per cent.,	Flatbush and Kalamazoo.
From 10 to 15 per cent.,	Concord and Dixmont.
From 15 to 20 per cent.,	Northampton, Danvers, Morristown, Harrisburg, Danville, Warren, Kankakee, Independence and Rochester.
From 20 to 25 per cent.,	Worcester, Utica, U. S. Gov't Hospital, Raleigh, Columbia, S. C., Jacksonville, Mendota, Oshkosh, Mt. Pleasant and St. Peter.
From 25 to 30 per cent.,	Augusta, Brattleboro', Boston, Middletown, Ct., Buffalo, Trenton, Penna Hospital, Norristown, Austin, Longview and Napa.
From 30 to 35 per cent.,	McLean, Taunton, Catonsville, Goldsboro', Nashville, Dayton, Pontiac, Elgin, Anna and St. Joseph.
From 35 to 40 per cent.,	Hartford Retreat, Newburg and Indianapolis.
From 40 to 45 per cent.,	Butler, Bloomingdale, Staunton, Weston, Morganton and Athens.
From 45 to 50 per cent.,	Mount Hope and Fulton.
From 50 to 55 per cent.,	Little Rock.
From 55 to 60 per cent.,	Columbus.
Over 80 per cent.,	Richmond.

If there be no mistake in the record from the Virginia Central Asylum, at Richmond, that institution, so far as my knowledge extends, has exceeded every other of its kind, not in America alone but upon the whole surface of the earth, in the proportion of its recoveries. Forty years ago, it was doing well to report the recovery of eighty per cent. of *recent* cases. At the present time, it is rare that even sixty per cent. are so reported, and the average in the United States, as we have just seen, is below forty per cent. But here we are confronted with a proportion of 81.51 per cent. of *recoveries of all the cases admitted!* The moral to be derived herefrom appears to be, that, if any person yet

unborn be blessed with the pre-natal power of foreordination of his own physical organization, and desires to recover in case he be afflicted with insanity, he should elect to be born a negro.\*

There is yet another useful moral to be derived from the case. At the Danvers Hospital, which, before it went into operation, had cost more than \$3,500 for every patient for whom its accommodations were calculated, and more than \$2,500 for each of the seven hundred patients who have been crowded into it, the per cent. of recoveries was 18.11. At the Richmond Hospital, which apparently could not have cost over \$100, and probably not more than \$50, per patient, the recoveries were equal to 81.51 per cent. The moral is so conspicuously obvious, that it would be a work of supererogation to repeat it.

In Table VIII., the fifty-eight hospitals and their statistics are grouped according to the States in which they are respectively situated.

TABLE VIII. — *State Groups, One Year.*

STATE.	No. of Hospitals.	Admissions.	Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries	Died.	Per cent. of Deaths.
Maine, . . . . .	1	203	59	29.06	101	49.75
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	141	18	12.77	24	17.02
Vermont, . . . . .	1	82	23	28.05	29	35.36
Massachusetts, . . . . .	6	1,435	327	22.79	297	20.69
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	106	46	43.40	13	12.25
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	368	109	29.62	98	26.63
New York, . . . . .	4	1,262	271	21.47	227	17.99
New Jersey, . . . . .	2	385	89	23.12	121	31.15
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	6	1,280	267	20.80	316	24.69
Maryland, . . . . .	2	264	106	40.15	75	28.41
District of Columbia, . . . . .	1	347	79	22.77	67	19.31
Virginia, . . . . .	2	252	152	60.31	97	38.49
West Virginia, . . . . .	1	176	74	42.05	39	22.15
North Carolina, . . . . .	3	258	83	32.17	34	13.18
South Carolina, . . . . .	1	293	72	24.57	143	48.80
Texas, . . . . .	1	254	66	25.98	41	16.14
Arkansas, . . . . .	1	82	42	51.22	21	25.61
Tennessee, . . . . .	1	222	67	30.18	62	27.93
Ohio, . . . . .	5	1,133	463	40.86	254	22.41
Michigan, . . . . .	2	366	79	21.58	38	10.38
Indiana, . . . . .	1	908	329	36.23	112	12.33
Illinois, . . . . .	4	874	209	23.91	117	13.38
Wisconsin, . . . . .	2	840	206	24.52	145	17.26
Iowa, . . . . .	2	767	158	20.60	132	17.21
Minnesota, . . . . .	2	894	198	22.14	125	13.98
Missouri, . . . . .	2	680	285	41.91	162	23.82
California, . . . . .	1	500	130	26.00	90	18.00
Totals and mean per cent.,	58	14,372	4,007	27.88	2,980	20.74

\* The Virginia Central Asylum is for colored persons.

The proportion of recoveries was the smallest in New Hampshire, and that proportion increased in the other States in the following order: Pennsylvania, Iowa, New York, Michigan, Minnesota, District of Columbia, Massachusetts, New Jersey, Illinois, Wisconsin, South Carolina, Texas, California, Vermont, Maine, Connecticut, Tennessee, North Carolina, Indiana, Maryland, Ohio, Missouri, West Virginia, Rhode Island, Arkansas and Virginia.

If the statistics of recoveries be arranged in accordance with the groups popularly called the Eastern, the Middle, the Southern, and the Western States, the results are as follows:—and to them are appended the percentage of deaths, calculated, like the recoveries, upon the number of patients admitted.

In the Eastern States the total of admissions was 2,335; the total of recoveries, 582; and the proportion of recoveries, 24.92 per cent. The number of deaths was 562, and the proportion, 24.07 per cent. The number of recoveries exceeded that of deaths by only 20.

In the Middle States the number of admissions was 2,927; the number of recoveries, 627; and the proportion of recoveries, 21.42 per cent. There were 664 deaths, equal to a percentage of 22.69. The deaths have a majority of 37 over the recoveries; and the proportion of both recoveries and deaths is less than in the Eastern States. It has been suggested in one of the criticisms of a psychological periodical, that the small ratio of recoveries in Massachusetts is a consequence of the published writings of the superintendent of one of the hospitals in that State. As, according to these statistics, the proportion of recoveries is less in the Middle States than in Massachusetts, the proposition now is,—*Whose published writings were the cause of it?*

In the Southern States 1,844 patients were admitted; and 632, or 34.27 per cent., recovered. The total of deaths was 496, or 26.90 per cent. The proportion of recoveries is nearly ten per cent. on the admissions in excess of those of the Eastern States; and that of deaths nearly three per cent. The proportion of recoveries is considerably increased by the statistics of the Richmond Asylum. If those statistics be set aside, and the computation made upon the returns from the

other Southern institutions, the results are: Admissions, 1,725; recoveries, 535; per cent. of recoveries, 31.21. Deaths, 435; per cent. of deaths on admissions, 25.21.

In the Western States the admissions were 7,266; the recoveries, 2,166; and the proportion of them 29.81 per cent. Of deaths there were 1,258, or a proportion of 17.31 per cent., which is more than five per cent. of the admissions less than in either of the other sections.

Arranged in accordance with the *increasing* ratio of recoveries, that is, from lowest to highest, the sections stand as follows: Middle, Eastern, Western, Southern; and in accordance with the *decreasing* ratio, from highest to lowest, of deaths, as follows: Southern, Eastern, Middle, Western.

These results are derived from the work of but a single year, and hence are unreliable as an established formula. By the extension of the investigation over a sufficient series of years, something more reliable might be obtained. Then, and not now, will be the time to speculate upon the causes of the differences.

#### STATISTICS OF PENNSYLVANIA HOSPITALS.

The table to which attention is now requested includes statistics of the seven hospitals in Pennsylvania, during a period of five years each, with the exception of that at Warren, which is of but four years. At all of them the period ended in, or with, the year 1884.

TABLE IX. — *Pennsylvania Hospitals.*

		Admitted.	Recoveries.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Died.	Per cent. of Deaths.
Frankford, . . .	1880-84	196	58	29.59	39	19.90
Penna. Hospital, . .	" "	973	328	33.74	147	15.11
Dixmont, . . .	" "	968	216	22.31	277	28.61
Harrisburg, . . .	" "	772	121	15.97	174	22.54
Danville, . . .	" "	720	114	15.83	118	16.39
Norristown, . . .	" "	1,458	275	18.86	290	19.89
Warren, . . .	1881-84	847	92	10.86	113	13.34
Totals and mean per cent., . . .	—	5,934	1,204	20.29	1,158	19.51



The whole number of cases admitted was 5,934; the total of recoveries, 1,204; and the proportion of recoveries, 20.29 per cent. But Norristown and Warren are both new hospitals, and in their first years received many transfers from other institutions. Hence they are unfairly represented. We will therefore permit the statistics of only the last two years at these institutions to enter into the computation, retaining, for the others, the full period of five years. Those statistics are as follows: —

		Admitted.	Recover- ed.	Per cent. of Recoveries.	Died.	Per cent. of Deaths.
Norristown, .	1883-1884	777	195	25.09	219	28.18
Warren, .	1883-1884	388	70	18.04	80	20.62
Totals and mean per cent., .	-	4,794	1,102	22.98	1,054	21.98

By a substitution of these figures for those contained in the next preceding table, it will be found that the whole number of admissions is 4,794; the number of recoveries, 1,102; and the proportion of recoveries, 22.98 per cent., or a gain of 2.69 per cent. on the admissions, by the change.

At the four State Hospitals of Massachusetts, the proportion of recoveries in the three fiscal years ending in 1882, and the statistics of which form the basis of an article on curability in the annual report of this hospital for that year, was 22.25 per cent. This is seventy-three hundredths (.73) of one per cent. less than that of the Pennsylvania hospitals, according to these statistics. But this difference is more than counterbalanced by the fact that the Massachusetts statistics relate to *persons* only, while those of Pennsylvania relate to *cases*. In the latter all duplicate, triplicate and multiply recoveries are included, while in the former they are all *rejected*.

By the first of the two tables the deaths were 1,158, and their proportion on the admissions, 19.51 per cent. By the last table they were 1,054, and their proportion, 21.98 per cent., or an increase of 2.47 per cent. This increase is a natural result, as deaths are generally comparatively few in the first two or three years of a hospital's operations.



## TESTIMONY OF THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

The experience at the newest State institution in Massachusetts is both instructive and disappointingly interesting, in the light which it throws upon the curable, or rather the incurable, condition of a great mass of the insane of the present epoch in this State.

The Danvers Hospital was opened for the reception of patients on the 18th of May, 1878; and, during the last four or five years, it has been directed by the highest grade of medical ability. It is, emphatically, one of those establishments upon which a flood of money has been poured, for the purpose of creating a curative institution as nearly perfect as possible under the light of existing knowledge. If abundance of pecuniary means in construction, together with what was believed to be the highest embodied ideal of architectural arrangements, could cure insanity more rapidly than a less costly and more simple structure, that hospital, most assuredly, was prepared for a demonstration of the proposition. It was evident, in its earliest years, that great efforts were made to arrive at such a demonstration, and thus prove that the curative advantages of the institution were an adequate, or — since the value of reason restored is not to be measured by dollars and cents — *more* than adequate compensation for the excess of expenditure. The usual custom of a large transfer of chronic and incurable cases from older hospitals or asylums to the new one, was here omitted, and the supply of patients was derived chiefly from current commitments. By this means the proportion of recent cases was much higher than usual from the first; and as Boston and five other large centres of population — which usually furnish a larger ratio of recent cases than the rural districts — are within a comparatively short distance from it, that proportion was raised still higher.

The fiscal year of the State institutions terminated four and one-half months after the hospital was opened. During this period 305 patients were admitted; and 26, or 8.82 per cent., discharged recovered. In the course of the next — 1878-79 — fiscal year, 653 were admitted; and 115, or 17.61 per cent., discharged recovered. In 1879-80 the admissions

were 581, and the discharge of recoveries 165, making the percentage of the latter 28.40. At this point the proportion of recoveries stopped upon its ascending scale, and took a retrograde direction. In 1880–81 the admissions were 497, the recoveries discharged 124, and the percentage 24.95; in 1881–82, admissions 512, discharged recoveries 89, percentage 17.38; in 1882–83, admissions 488, discharged recoveries 80, percentage 16.39; and in 1883–84, admissions 530, discharged recoveries 96, and the percentage of the latter 18.11.

The whole number of admissions, during the six years and four and one-half months, was 3,566; and that of discharged recoveries 695, or an equivalent of 19.49 per cent. In the first three full fiscal years, the admissions were 1,731, the discharged recoveries, 404, and the per cent. of the latter 23.34; and in the last three fiscal years, admissions 1,530, discharged recoveries 265, per cent. of recoveries 17.32. In the first period of three years, the deaths were 240, or 13.86 per cent. of the admissions; and in the last period 285, or 18.63 per cent. of the admissions. In the first period the deaths were 240, a per cent. of 59.4 on the recoveries; and in the last period, they exceeded the recoveries by 20, the deaths being to the recoveries as 57 to 53.

The new formulæ for statistics in Massachusetts give the ability still further to illustrate the character of the recoveries,—an ability rendered by the reports of no other State in the Union. The new tables were adopted in 1879, and first used in the reports for 1879–80. In the course of the five fiscal years ending Sept. 30, 1884, 554 patients, or *cases*, were discharged recovered from the Danvers Hospital; but 115 *persons*, who had been discharged recovered a total of 121 *times*, had returned to it. Within the last three years,—which are included in the foregoing years,—the discharged recoveries were 265; but, during the same time, 80 *persons*, representing 86 of those recoveries, were readmitted. So far as the community is concerned, these recoveries offset, or cancel, the same number of the discharged recoveries, and the added recoveries in the population, instead of being 265, are 265 minus 86, or 179, a diminution of about one-third, and only 11.70 per cent. on the number of admissions during that period.

## READMITTED RECOVERIES IN MASSACHUSETTS.

The annual report of this hospital for the fiscal year 1881-82, contains an article on the statistics of the State Hospitals of Massachusetts during the three years which had then elapsed since the adoption of the new series of tables. I desire to call attention to some points in the statistical history of recoveries, as illustrated by the same hospitals, during the two years since that article was published. For this purpose a table is here introduced which shows, for the fiscal years 1882-83 and 1883-84:—

1st. The number of persons admitted who had previously been discharged recovered;

2d. The number of times they had previously recovered;

3d. The ratio of recoveries to persons; and

4th. The number of persons discharged recovered during those two years, at each of the four hospitals aforesaid.

TABLE X. — *Two Years at Massachusetts Hospitals.*

HOSPITALS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES.
	Persons Admitted who had previously been Discharged Recovered.	No. of times they had Recovered.	Ratio of Recoveries to Persons.	Persons Discharged Recovered.
Worcester, . . .	43	118	2.73	109
Taunton, . . .	64	147	2.29	145
Northampton, . . .	21	39	1.85	53
Danvers, . . .	49	54	1.1	176
Totals, . . .	177	358	2.02	483

The number of persons admitted who had previously been discharged recovered, was 177; and they had been discharged recovered a total of 358 times. There were 181 more recoveries than persons. In other words, the number of recoveries was four more than twice as great as the number of persons. Each person had recovered, as a mean or average number, 2.02 times. Regarded, during the last two years, from a debt and credit point of view, those four institutions cancelled, by taking back from the general population, no less than 358 recoveries for which they had been credited.

During the same time they discharged recovered, 483 persons, which is only 125 more than the *recoveries* (not persons) which they had taken back.

*Summary.* A brief résumé of the most important results of the foregoing studies, expressed in the percentages of recoveries, may be found convenient for reference.

1. *Cases of first attack; duration less than three months.*

a. Earle's 8,316 cases, at 23 British asylums. Recoveries 48.71 per cent.

b. Chapman's 38,283 cases, at 46 British asylums. Recoveries 48.72 per cent.

2. *Cases of first attack; duration less than twelve months.*

a. Earle's 10,929 cases, at 23 British asylums. Recoveries 44.06 per cent.

b. Chapman's 50,409 cases, at 46 British asylums. Recoveries 43.79 per cent.

3. *Not first attack; duration less than twelve months.*

a. Earle's 4,768 cases, at 23 British asylums. Recoveries 55.37 per cent.

b. Chapman's 19,574 cases, at 46 British asylums. Recoveries 53.61 per cent.

In neither of the three foregoing classes have we any American statistics, because our institutions, in the tabulation of their cases, make no discrimination which would render such a classification possible.

4. *All cases of duration less than twelve months.*

a. Earle's 15,697 cases, at 23 British asylums. Recoveries 47.49 per cent.

b. Chapman's 69,983 cases, at 46 British asylums. Recoveries 46.52 per cent.

c. Earle's 8,063 cases, at 15 American institutions. Recoveries 38.59 per cent.

5. *All recoveries, calculated on all admissions.*

a. Chapman's 93,443 cases, at 46 British asylums. Recoveries 37.95 per cent.

b. Earle's 33,318 cases, at 39 [15+24] American institutions. Recoveries 29.15 per cent.

c. Earle's 23,052 cases; 3d period at 20 American institutions. Recoveries 29.91 per cent.

d. Earle's 14,372 cases; in one year at 58 American institutions. Recoveries 27.88 per cent.



It will be perceived that, so far as these statistics are an index, the recoveries in British asylums, both of recent cases and of all cases admitted, exceed the recoveries in the American institutions by between 8 and 9 per cent.

The most important general conclusions to be derived from the statistics included in this paper, are, first, that the old claim of curability in a very large majority of recent cases is not sustained, and that the failure to sustain it is more apparent and more striking than at any antecedent time; and, secondly, that the percentage of reported recoveries of all cases received at the hospitals in this country still continues to diminish.

It is believed that this diminution is, in part, to be attributed to the admission of a larger proportion of chronic cases, and of cases of greater degeneracy from their origin; in part, from the increasing though as there is good reason to believe still far from universal practice of not reporting *as recoveries from insanity* either mere restorations from a drunken debauch or forced temporary suspensions from habitual intoxication; and, in part, perhaps, from the adoption of a higher degree of improvement as the standard or criterion of recovery. It may be that there is still another cause of that diminution. Drs. Bucknill and Tuke, in their treatise upon insanity, mention what they call "cooked" statistics. It is possible that, in the United States, this class of published results is decreasing, and that the reported statistics are more generally given to the public in the spirit of a conscientious loyalty to scientific truth.

In conclusion I would express the hope, that the time is not far distant at which the American Association of Superintendents will so perfect its statistical system as to make a distinction between persons and cases, and enable the reader to learn how many of the reported recoveries are first recoveries and how many subsequent to the first. This improvement was made in the Massachusetts statistical tables, as already mentioned, in 1879; and in those of the British Medico-Psychological Association in 1883. Surely the American Association ought not to lag far behind in the matter.



## CHRONOLOGY OF THE HOSPITAL.

[N. B. The years are the calendar years, and not the official years of the hospital.]

- 1855.** Legislative Act, authorizing the construction of the hospital by a board of three commissioners, approved by the Governor, May 21st.  
Enos Clark lot bought, northeast corner of the farm; 24a. Deed executed Sept. 3. This lot was conveyed back to Mr. Clark and reconveyed to the Commonwealth, May 13, 1856.  
William Parsons lot bought; 28a. 25r. Deed executed Sept. 4.  
Samuel Day lot bought; 5a. 16r. Deed executed Sept. 4.  
George Ellsworth's farm and buildings bought; 100a. 94r. Deed executed Sept. 5.  
Samuel Phelps lot bought; 9a. 60r. Deed executed Sept. 6.  
Silas D. Clark lot bought; 5a. 20r. Deed executed Sept. 6.
- 1856.** Legislative Act, establishing a board of trustees, approved by the Governor, June 3.  
July 4. Corner-stone laid.  
July 4. First meeting of the board of trustees, at the Warner House.
- 1857.** Oct. 1. Term of building commissioners expired.  
Oct. 1. Trustees voted to proceed to complete the building.
- 1858.** Feb. 19. By-laws, as reported by Mr. Boynton, adopted.  
August. Hospital opened.
- 1859.** The hospital was at first supplied with water by Mr. Damon, from his pond on Mill River.  
March 16. A break occurred at the west end of Mr. Damon's dam, destroying the water power. Water was brought in barrels, and pumped into the tank, until the twenty-fifth of the month.
- 1860.** A high, wooden, picket fence built next the county road, from the farm house westward.  
Foundation walls for the barn laid.  
A brick pump house, with boiler and pump, for forcing water to the hospital, was erected on the premises near Mr. Damon's dam. It stood until after water was taken from the public water works, and was then taken down.
- 1861.** Five small lots of land bought, one-eighth of an acre each. Deed executed by William H. Prince, May 13.  
July 31. The barn and the adjoining piggery are finished.  
August 31. The coal-house is finished. This is the coal-house adjoining the boiler-room. Prior to its construction, a road-way, which was laid out around the whole building, passed over its site.  
The bowling alley was erected this summer.
- 1862.** The reservoir at the spring, southwest of the hospital, and on the premises, was made, and the adjoining pump house erected.  
November. Cooking range and broiler put in the kitchen.

- 1863.** March 31. The water works at the spring are in successful operation. The power was a caloric engine, taken on trial. Several breakages had occurred. There were others afterwards, and, on the 5th of August, it was voted not to accept the engine.
- 1864.** A new steam forcing-pump put into the house at the spring. The four original flue steam boilers taken out, and replaced by tubular ones.  
All the pipes for the distribution of water throughout the house were taken down and cleaned out.  
The roadway at the main entrance from the county road graded down. This entrance was closed in the spring of 1869. It was half-way down the hill, east of the present entrance.
- 1865.** Mattress making by the patients introduced.  
Storeroom for groceries and meats fitted up, and an outside door opening directly into it made.  
A storeroom for charcoal made in the north basement.  
A paint shop and a storeroom for vinegar and soap made in the south basement.  
Partitions made at the foot of the stairways, and across the halls leading to the laundry and the sewing-room.  
Coal-house at the railroad built.  
A painter hired as a permanent employee.  
Hill east of lower or main entrance partly graded down.  
Peat meadow lot bought of W. C. Rice; 1a. 90r. Deed executed Sept. 19.  
Vestibules to the superintendent's apartments, on the second and third floors, partitioned off from the rotunda, and doors made from them into the bath-rooms.  
Began to grade down the bluff next the county road, between the farm-house and the lower entrance.  
Philosophical and chemical apparatus bought.  
Storeroom for sand made in basement.  
A steam whistle put in, the sound of the bell not being sufficiently loud for all purposes.  
New road made in front of the north wing. The original road was much nearer the building, and extended around the wing.
- 1866.** Two iron water tanks put in north attic. All the original tanks were of wood.  
Hay-scales bought and put in place.  
Chapel painted in water colors.  
Doors put upon the staircases, between the third and fourth halls, both north and south.  
An additional (fourth) steam boiler put in.  
Iron settees put in the rotunda. Up to this time there had been no furniture, except the large boxes of plants, and no pictures in either of the three stories of the rotunda.  
Two cylindrical iron water-tanks put in the attic of the south wing.
- 1867.** Sewing-room doubled in size, and the dry-goods cases in it made.  
Case made for philosophical apparatus.  
New road finished across the lawn, in front of the south wing, and the old one closed.

Horse-chestnut trees set in front of the south wing.

Bath-rooms, lavatories, and water-closets of the south wing remodelled, and the ventilation improved.

Land for a depot for peat, or "meadow-muck," bought of William Foley; 80r. Deed executed June 18.

Carriage road made across west end of west meadow.

Floor of lower 3d hall, south, relaid. Nearly all of the hall floors were of maple, insufficiently seasoned. After this date, one or more of them was relaid every year, until 1877, when only one of the original floors of the twenty-four halls remained.

The brownstone piers, for a gateway at the upper entrance, were built.

**1868.** Iron gates at the main entrance put up. The former main entrance was closed in the spring of 1869.

Exchange of land with Samuel Day, reducing the number of boundary lines from five to two. Day's deed executed Sept. 30. (See Registry of Deeds, Book 255, p. 307.)

The stone wall of the south barnyard built.

Book-case, lower rotunda, north side, made; also nearly fifty wardrobes.

**1869.** Piggery removed twenty-nine feet westwardly, its height to the eaves increased eighteen inches, and the shed connecting it to the barn erected.

The capacity of the coal-house at the railroad was doubled by an extension.

Grading of the bluff, next the county road, finished, and a wooden picket-fence made from the main entrance to the foot of the hill.

Samuel Parsons lot, south of county road, bought; 7a., more or less. Deed executed June 5. (See Registry of Deeds, Book 262, p. 253; see, also, Book 263, p. 327.)

Curved iron fence at entrance gate put up.

Four additional cases, for books, etc., put into the rotundas.

New building, for laundry and other purposes, erected.

**1870.** New laundry put in operation in January. The old laundry was over the boiler-room and the engine-room.

A severe hail-storm, on the 20th of May, broke about five hundred panes of glass in the hospital building.

Barn remodelled. Cow stable changed from north to south side. The frame strengthened by larger timbers.

Carpenter's shop built on the walls of the coal-house. The old shop was in the basement of the south wing of the hospital.

Shop for engineer partitioned off from old laundry and carpenter's shop.

Screw-cutting and drill machines put in.

Two more iron water-tanks put in attic of north wing.

Gold's radiators put in the basement of the second sections of both wings.

Old clothes-drying room divided, making a room for the flat-heater, and a lodging-room.

**1871.** Floor of old laundry, now lumber-drying room, relaid.

Cart shed built at the northwest corner of the bowling alley.

Original heating apparatus taken out of the basement of the south wing, the four air-chambers united into one, the track of the railroad changed, and Gold's radiators put in.

Began to take water of the Northampton Water Works Co., December 25.

**1872.** Old blacksmith's shop, under superintendent's office, fitted up as a storeroom for groceries.

Walls of upper 4th hall, south, painted in oil. Since that time, and prior to 1884, the walls of all the patients' halls, dining-rooms and dormitories, have been similarly painted.

Floor of the middle rotunda relaid.

Sixteen fire hydrants placed in the wings, and four out of doors.

Cart shed extended across west end of bowling alley.

Old folding-room of the laundry divided by a permanent partition, and an outside door, with platform and steps, made, furnishing apartments for the engineer and his family.

Basement of north wing remodelled, and new radiators put in to correspond with that of the south wing, after the change in 1871.

Five forty-inch ventilators put upon the roof of the hospital.

Floor of the laundry folding-room relaid.

The walls of all the airing courts were erected and finished before November 1.

A large storeroom for apples fitted up in the basement of the south wing. In the original structure this room had no light, as there were no windows beneath the water table on the front of the building.

**1873.** Room opposite the sewing-room divided by a permanent partition, making a room for the seamstress and another for storage.

The floors of twenty of the twenty-four halls have now been relaid.

The floor of the upper rotunda was relaid.

All the distributing pipes for water were taken out and replaced by new ones, those for cold water being lined with cement.

Elevator from the folding-room to the sewing-room put in, and the laundry and the sewing-room connected by a narrow staircase.

Circular saw put in.

One hot water tank, in the rotunda basement, taken out and replaced by a new one.

All the bath-rooms, lavatories, and water closets of the north wing remodelled, with new floors and larger sinks.

Two of Wright's bucket-plunger steam-pumps put in.

The old clay pit, southeast of the hospital, on land received, in exchange, from Samuel Day, was filled by grading down the adjoining bluffs.

The subordinate office of steward was created.

New cooking apparatus, broiler excepted, put in.

Oven in bakery rebuilt.

**1874.** Clarke orchard bought; 15a. 79r. Deed executed May 15th.

Iron receiving-tank put in the fourth story of the centre. The old tank was of wood, and sixteen feet in diameter.



A new steam cylinder affixed to the engine, increasing its power about one-third.

A ventilating pipe from the kitchen to the large chimney put in. Letter boxes put in the halls.

An additional board sheathing put upon all the cupolas.

The lumber house, west of the barn, finished in October. Its western section to be a poultry house.

The stone viaduct for the main sewer, in the west meadow, was finished in November.

**1875.** New and improved elevators made, and their walls sheathed.

A large bath-room in the basement of the 3d halls, north, was made.

A room for storage made, on north side of centre attic.

Oliver Edwards lot and dwelling, adjoining the S. Day lot, and near the foot-path entrance, bought. It contained about 25 square rods. Deed executed June 2d.

Smith and Prindle lot bought, with dwelling. It adjoined the Edwards lot on the west, and contained 23r. Deed executed June 5th.

The west half of the Samuel Day homestead land bought; 5a. 66½r. Deed executed June 7th. This includes the sites of the brick-yard and saw-mill.

The four old steam boilers taken out, and replaced by three larger ones.

The south storeroom in centre attic was made.

A brick sewer, for surface water, down the hill southeast of the hospital, was made; length 436ft., including branch to north catch-basin.

A brick sewer for surface water was made down the hill southwest of the pump house; length 118ft.

The old water pipes from Mill River to the front portico, about 1,600ft., were taken up, and replaced by new ones.

The lean-to, adjoining the barn on the west, was erected.

A brick sewer for surface water, and opening into Mill River, was made across the Samuel Day lot and the Samuel Day homestead land; length about 570ft., calibre 2ft.

**1876.** A brick partition wall erected, from foundation to attic, between the bath-rooms and the small dormitories of the third halls south.

All the woodwork, including floors and joists, of the bath-rooms, lavatories, and water-closets of the three second halls, south, was taken out, and the rooms rebuilt.

The floor of the ironing-room was relaid.

Ground graded near the entrance of the foot-path, from the county road, and a row of elm and maple trees set from the main entrance to the Samuel Day house, near the bridge.

The Samuel Day homestead bought; 5a. 99r. Deed executed June 22d.

The largest barn on the Day homestead was taken down, and set up near the barn at the hospital.

A brick sewer for surface water was made down the hill east of the east grove; length 275ft., calibre 18 inches.



An iron fence erected from the entrance gate, along the line of the road, to the southeast corner of the S. Day homestead lot. The fountain in front of the house was set up, but not put in operation.

**1877.** The Enos Clark pasture, adjoining the hospital farm on the west, was bought; 90a. 45r. Deed executed February 9th.

The walls of the engine-house were raised three feet, and a new slated roof put on. The old roof was flat and tinned.

The embankment around the fountain was finished, and the fountain put in operation.

The original brick front portico, which had tried to tumble down for several years, was taken down and replaced by one of brown-stone.

A part of the bank of Mill River, in the west meadow, was ripped.

An iron fence was erected from the entrance gate along the road to the southwest corner of the farm, at the boundary of the land of John H. Fowle.

The John H. Fowle lot aforesaid was bought; 10a. 21r. Deed executed December 15th.

**1878.** Picket fence built across west boundary of farm, and along the county road, from the iron fence westward.

Ferris lot bought; 1½a., more or less. Deed executed April 4th.

An ice-house built at Mill River, a few feet north of the old one. The stone wall of the north barnyard erected.

Hill and roadway graded on the south boundary of the Fowle lot, and the iron fence extended across part of the lot.

A concrete sidewalk laid from the entrance gate to the bridge at Mill River; and a similar walk from the entrance gate of the foot-path to the road at the top of the hill, on the front lawn.

A brick sewer for surface water put in on the south side of the county road, along the lower half of the hill. This sewer was extended to the top of the hill in 1879; calibre 2ft.

A brick sewer for surface water put in on the north side of the county road, from the main entrance nearly to the bottom of the hill; calibre 2ft.

The stonework of the bridge for a road into the west pasture, south of the paper mill, was built.

A severe freshet, on the 10th of December, carried away both ice-houses.

**1879.** One ice-house rebuilt in January and filled.

Justin Thayer peat-land bought; about 42r. Deed executed April 5.

The E. E. Denniston peat-land bought; 2a., more or less. Deed executed June 18.

An iron fence erected on the south side of the county road, from the northwest corner of the Samuel Parsons lot to the foot of the hill. This required much grading of the adjoining bluff.

A row of elm trees set on the Parsons lot, near the iron fence.

A hurricane, on the 16th of July, blew down about fifty trees on the farm.

The brick horse-barn was extended ten feet northwardly, its walls raised three feet, and a new slated roof put on. The old roof was flat and tinned.

The W. B. Welton lot, adjoining the Parsons lot on the south, was bought; 5a. 17r. Deed executed October 6.

The knolls at the eastern boundary of the Parsons and Welton lots were graded, and about 500 cart-loads of clay taken from them was spread upon the garden.

A brick building, for a scullery and a storeroom for charcoal, was erected.

About three hundred feet of the river bank, in the west meadow, was rip-rapped.

**1880.** A wire screen was put upon the balustrade of the rotunda stairs in April.

Norway spruce trees set between the elms, on the south side of the hill down the road.

The western division of the main sewer, north of the barn, rebuilt with brick.

The stone bridge for the road into the Enos Clark pasture was extended about twenty-two feet westwardly.

In the autumn, the knolls on the eastern boundary of the Parsons lot were further graded, the road along that boundary relaid by the county commissioners, and the iron fence extended along the line of the road.

An ice-house, near the hospital, was erected.

**1881.** A fire-pump put into the engine-room, a subterranean reservoir constructed, hydrants placed in the centre building, and all the pipes necessary for the successful working of the pump were laid.

Two sections of the river bank in west meadow, an aggregate of four hundred and sixty-five feet, were rip-rapped.

A road was laid out from the north grove to the northeast part of the farm, near the ice-house at the pond on Mill River.

Concrete walks were laid to the barn and the horse-barn; also between the rear building and the west outside door of the north wing.

**1882.** A new road, more remote from the hospital than the old one, was made through the grove west and north of the building.

A road to the west meadow made near the pump-house.

Road graded west of the sand-pit, adjoining the Fowle lot.

Ansel Wright peat-land bought; 100r., more or less. Deed executed May 24.

Copper lightning-rods put upon the hospital and the barns.

A concrete sidewalk laid from the front door across the lawn.

An ice-pond made in the west (E. Clark) pasture.

A building erected over the reservoir at the pump-house.

**1883.** Telephone put in, in February.

The houses and lots of Hiram Day, Ellen M. Day, and S. C. Lacore were bought. Deeds executed February 2d. These lots are at the southeast corner of the farm, near the bridge.

The floor of the sewing-room was relaid.

The new road through the west and north grove was graded and finished.

The bowling alley was taken down, and an excavation for the cellar of a large building for workshops and storage was begun, in June. The excavation was continued, and more than one-half of the cellar wall built, when the work was necessarily suspended for the season.

One hundred feet of the eastern section of the main sewer, which was made of stone, and a part of which was under the site of the proposed building, was taken up, and replaced by a cylindrical one of brick.

A wood-house was made by an addition to the scullery and coal-house.

A high wind, on the 28th of December, blew down the chimney of the pump-house.

**1884.** A new chimney, 65 feet 4 inches in height, was built at the pump-house.

Granite gate-posts at the north barnyard set up in May.

A fire-proof building for oils, paints, etc., was built.

The Day barn was raised and extended westwardly, by an addition of 40 feet, and a cellar 120 feet long and 40 feet wide made beneath the whole. A poultry-house, connected with this barn, was also erected.

An addition of 40 feet was made to the cart-shed.

Work on the cellar for the new building, on the former site of the bowling alley, was resumed in May. The building was subsequently erected, and so far finished that the cellar and the first story were used for storage in October.

The ice-house at the pond on Mill River was taken down, and set up at the ice-pond in the west pasture.

**1885.** The Day pasture, on the Easthampton road, was bought; 23a. 21r. Deed executed June 13.

A small tract of land between the Clarke orchard and the county road was bought; 14r., more or less. Deed executed September 9.

One of the knolls directly east of the hospital was graded down, and 1,238 feet of brick culvert and heavy stone under-drain put in, on the flat northeast of it.

October 4. A tempest prostrated many valuable trees in the east grove and upon other parts of the premises.

Under a contract for an independent pipe from the main, a new route for the hospital's supply of water, by the way of Washington Avenue, was selected, and the pipe laid in September and October. Water taken by the new route, Oct. 20.

#### ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

A very large majority of the exercises in the chapel on the evenings of secular days, are performed by the medical officers of the hospital; but we are indebted for contributions

thereto within the past year, — to Miss Longley and Miss Shattuck for two concerts; to Miss Radcliff for a lecture on the Methods of Instruction in the Institutions for the Blind; to Dr. T. W. Meekins for stereoptic exhibitions; to Mr. J. Pickard for an evening reading; and to Mr. Burnell for two lectures.

Aside from the collection of stereoptic “slides,” or pictures, belonging to Dr. Meekins, others have from time to time been purchased for the hospital, until it has accumulated more than fourteen hundred of them, illustrative of a wide range of subjects.

Acknowledgments are also due to Miss Florence Austin, for a quantity of illustrated and other newspapers, as well as for a Christmas box containing many presents for patients; to Mrs. S. S. Jocelyn, for illustrated newspapers and fancy articles for the female patients; to Miss C. E. Butterworth, for a collection of religious newspapers; to S. E. Bridgman, Esq., for newspapers; and to the publishers of the “Christian Register” and the “Staaten Zeitung,” for one copy each of those papers throughout the year.

#### CONCLUSION.

On the 30th of September, the last day of the official year, all the officers who began the year in the hospital were still at their posts. The only change in the staff in the meantime was the addition of one to their number. In pursuance of the law requiring a female physician in each of the State Lunatic Hospitals, Dr. Emily F. Wells was appointed as Assistant Physician in December, 1884. She entered upon the duties of the office on the 1st of January, 1885, and has performed them to my entire satisfaction.

In the staff of subordinate officers at the beginning of the year there has been but one change. Miss Mary Ward, who had been entrusted with the chief charge of the sewing department for many years, has recently resigned the office, and Miss Gertrude C. Arnold has been selected as her successor, but had not assumed the duties of the position at the end of the official year.

In submitting this, the last official communication which it will become my duty as well as my pleasure to present to



your honorable board, it is natural that a retrospective glance should be thrown over the comparatively long period during which this official relationship has existed between us, for the purpose of tracing the gradual growth of the institution committed to your care. At the beginning of that period it was still comparatively in its infancy. It is very far from my intention to follow its subsequent development. A sufficient history has been given, from year to year, in the annual reports. Suffice it here to say, that, in regard to the constant unfolding of the resources of the institution, and the continual additions to the means of rendering it a comfortable and curative residence for its inmates, as well as to that application of all those resources and means which is implied by the word "management," it would appear that neither you, as the directing body, nor the administrative officers whose duties include the oversight of all the details of the organization, can reasonably complain of the very general judgment of success which has been awarded by both the government and the people.

For myself it may be said that, in this review of the past, no recurring memory, and no suggestion of reflection, has impressed me more forcibly than this,—that I have been especially fortunate in my official relations; fortunate, not alone in the persons of the officials, but in the permanence of our association or connection. Looking first to the associate officers and the subordinate officers at the heads of departments, we find that Dr. Nims, first as assistant physician and subsequently as assistant superintendent, has been with me nearly seventeen years, and Dr. Pickard more than eight years. Dr. Hall's term exceeds three years, which, though not very long, is sufficient to have determined his qualifications for a longer one. Mr. Welton has held the office of clerk and general purchaser, nineteen years. Mr. Wright, the farmer from the opening of the hospital, remained in that position more than seventeen years after my appointment, and was succeeded by Mr. Mercier, the present incumbent, who had, at that time, been employed as second to Mr. Wright more than fourteen years. Mr. Morse was elected engineer in February, 1865, and has consequently held that office more than twenty years. Mr. Shufelt, an



attendant when I came, afterwards acted as supervisor over sixteen years, resigned in 1880, and was succeeded by Mr. Gallivan, who still holds the position and had previously been an attendant more than seven years. Miss Gilbert, first employed over three years as an attendant, has now been supervisor of the department for females sixteen years. The services of Mr. Rice, as steward and director of the kitchen, not only cover the whole period of my superintendence, but extend to a several years anterior date; and Miss Ward, who recently left, had been in charge of the sewing-room over thirteen years. Upon the faithfulness to duty and to the interests of the hospital of all these officials, it is not necessary here to enlarge. Their long continuance in office is, of itself, a more than sufficient encomium.

It will readily be perceived that, with a corps of such well-trained and efficient officers, acquainted with every ramification of detail in their respective duties, and ever ready to perform those duties promptly, it is comparatively easy to arrive at the results which constitute the beauty and the excellence of a public institution. Nor is it less manifest that, in this co-operation, they do much toward lifting the burden of care, anxiety, labor and responsibility from the superintendent.

Nor, on the other hand, have I been less favored in the individual constituents and in the permanency of membership of the Board of Trustees. The board was originally constituted in 1856, two years prior to the opening of the hospital. Between that time and the time of my appointment to the superintendency, in 1864, a period of only eight years, the changes of members were so frequent that ten new men had appeared upon it, and six of them, together with four of the five original members, had disappeared from it. During the nearly threefold longer period of twenty-one years intervening between that time and this, with the exception of the appointments under the recent law increasing the number on the board, only eight new members have been elected. Two of them have left by expiration of term, one died in office, and five still remain. There was one period of nine years, from 1866 to 1875, during which the board remained a unit, without a single change.

This continuity of membership, and the consequent stability of the governing board, and the mutual confidence and harmony of action which have ever existed between it and the superintendent, must be regarded as important factors in the production of whatever favorable results may have been achieved in the management of the hospital.

In severing the official relation which has so long and, upon my part, so happily existed between us, I carry with me the abiding sentiment of sincere respect and regard for every member of the board during my connection with the institution; and among the most prominent of all my agreeable memories, will be the fact that no unpleasant word has ever passed, either way, between me and any one of them.

PLINY EARLE.

OCTOBER 8, 1885.

---

---

APPENDIX.

---

---



## 2.\* Monthly Admissions, Discharges and Averages.

MONTHS.	ADMISSIONS.			DISCHARGES (including deaths).			DAILY AVERAGE OF PATIENTS IN THE HOUSE.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
<b>1884.</b>									
October, . . .	4	6	10	6	8	14	229.9	233.16	463.06
November, . . .	4	7	11	3	3	6	227.13	233.9	461.03
December, . . .	3	8	11	6	2	8	224.42	238.61	463.03
<b>1885.</b>									
January, . . .	10	3	13	-	2	2	229.84	242.32	472.16
February, . . .	2	3	5	2	2	4	235.	243.53	478.53
March, . . .	9	6	15	6	5	11	236.68	243.55	480.23
April, . . .	7	8	15	4	4	8	239.73	246.53	486.26
May, . . .	7	9	16	11	13	24	237.87	245.51	483.38
June, . . .	5	4	9	5	5	10	235.7	243.1	478.8
July, . . .	5	8	13	9	5	14	236.13	246.26	482.39
August, . . .	4	5	9	3	5	8	234.55	248.06	482.61
September, . . .	6	3	9	5	9	14	235	245.2	480.2
Total of cases, . . .	66	70	136	60	63	123	-	-	-
of persons, . . .	63	67	130	59	62	121	-	-	-
Daily average for the year, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	233.47	242.47	†† 475.94

\* For Table No. 1, see the beginning of the Superintendent's report.

† These totals were obtained by a division of the sums of daily residence for the year by 365, the number of days in the year.

‡ One man and one woman admitted, and one man and two women discharged, as *not insane*, are not included in the following tables.

## 3. Received on First and Subsequent Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	CASES ADMITTED.			TIMES PREVIOUSLY RECOVERED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females	Totals.
First, . . . . .	52	45	97	-	-	-
Second, . . . . .	8	15	23	1	4	5
Third, . . . . .	3	4	7	-	2	2
Fourth, . . . . .	1	1	2	3	3	6
Fifth, . . . . .	-	2	2	-	3	3
Twelfth, . . . . .	1	-	1	4	-	4
Fifteenth,* . . . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-
Sixteenth,* . . . . .	-	1	1	-	11	11
Total of cases, . . . . .	65	69	134	8	23	31
of persons, . . . . .	62	66	128	3	9	12

\* The fifteenth and sixteenth admissions were of the same *person*. Hence her previous recoveries are inserted only after the last admission.



4. *Ages of Persons Admitted for the First Time.*

AGES.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			WHEN ADMITTED.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Congenital, . . . . .	2	-	2	-	-	-
Fifteen years and less, . . . . .	1	2	3	2	-	2
From 15 to 20 years, . . . . .	4	4	8	2	5	7
20 to 25 years, . . . . .	8	4	12	10	4	14
25 to 30 years, . . . . .	13	9	22	14	6	20
30 to 35 years, . . . . .	2	8	10	5	8	13
35 to 40 years, . . . . .	6	2	8	4	6	10
40 to 50 years, . . . . .	4	6	10	4	6	10
50 to 60 years, . . . . .	5	3	8	7	5	12
60 to 70 years, . . . . .	2	1	3	2	3	5
70 to 80 years, . . . . .	-	-	-	1	-	1
Over 80 years, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	2	2
Unknown, . . . . .	5	6	11	1	-	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	52	45	97	52	45	97

5. *Parentage of Persons Admitted.*

PLACES OF NATIVITY.	MALES.		FEMALES.		TOTALS.	
	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.	Father.	Mother.
Maine, . . . . .	-	-	1	1	1	1
New Hampshire, . . . . .	2	1	-	-	2	1
Vermont, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	1	3
Massachusetts, . . . . .	18	17	17	17	35	34
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	-	-	1	1	1
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	2	1	2	3	4
New York, . . . . .	-	1	1	2	1	3
Pennsylvania, . . . . .	-	-	1	1	1	1
Virginia, . . . . .	-	-	1	-	1	-
Canada, . . . . .	5	5	2	2	7	7
England, . . . . .	4	4	1	3	5	7
Ireland, . . . . .	22	22	32	28	54	50
Scotland, . . . . .	-	1	1	1	1	2
France, . . . . .	1	1	-	-	1	1
Germany, . . . . .	1	1	1	1	2	2
Hungary, . . . . .	-	-	1	-	1	-
Bohemia, . . . . .	1	1	-	1	1	2
Switzerland, . . . . .	1	1	-	-	1	1
Sweden, . . . . .	-	-	1	1	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	4	4	4	3	8	7
Total of persons, . . . . .	62	62	66	66	128	128

6. *Residence of Persons Admitted.*

PLACES.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Hampshire County, . . . . .	15	16	31
Hampden County, . . . . .	24	28	52
Berkshire County, . . . . .	12	14	26
Franklin County, . . . . .	10	7	17
Worcester County, . . . . .	—	1	1
Suffolk County, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	62	66	128
Cities or large towns,* . . . . .	27	27	54
Country districts, . . . . .	35	39	74
Total of <i>persons</i> , . . . . .	62	66	128

\* Containing not less than 10,000 inhabitants.

7. *Civil Condition of Persons Admitted.*

NUMBER OF THE ADMISSION.	UNMARRIED.			MARRIED.			WIDOWED.			DIVORCED.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
First, . . . . .	31	23	54	19	17	36	2	4	6	—	1	1
Second, . . . . .	5	4	9	1	2	3	—	7	7	—	—	—
Third, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fourth, . . . . .	—	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—
Fifth, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	1	—	—	—
Twelfth, . . . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Sixteenth, . . . . .	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total of <i>per- sons</i> , . . . . .	38	31	69	22	22	44	2	12	14	—	1	1

8. *Occupations of Persons Admitted.*

OCCUPATIONS.	Males.	OCCUPATIONS.	Females.
Student, . . . . .	4	Teacher, . . . . .	1
Commercial traveller, .	1	Copyist, . . . . .	1
Telegraph operator, . .	1	Housekeeper, . . . . .	5
Druggist and chemist, .	1	Seamstress, . . . . .	1
Watchmaker, . . . . .	1	Merchant's wife, . . . .	1
Paper maker, . . . . .	2	Farmer's wife, . . . . .	1
Farmer, . . . . .	8	Machinist's wife, . . . .	1
Wallet maker, . . . . .	1	Mechanic's wife, . . . . .	1
Cigar maker, . . . . .	2	Engineer's wife, . . . . .	1
Mechanic, . . . . .	2	Moulder's wife, . . . . .	1
Machinist, . . . . .	2	Stonecutter's wife, . . . .	1
Armorer, . . . . .	1	Slater's wife, . . . . .	1
Carpenter, . . . . .	3	Carpenter's wife, . . . . .	2
Livery-stable keeper, . .	1	Shoemaker's wife, . . . . .	1
Steel polisher, . . . . .	1	Railroad employee's wife,	1
Metal worker, . . . . .	1	Laborer's wife, . . . . .	8
Section foreman on railroad,	1	Tailor's wife, . . . . .	1
Baker, . . . . .	1	Armorer's daughter, . . . .	1
Mill operative, . . . . .	6	Carpenter's daughter, . . . .	1
Laborer, . . . . .	15	Paper maker, . . . . .	3
Peddler, . . . . .	1	Box maker, . . . . .	1
None, . . . . .	6	Mill operative, . . . . .	8
Total of persons, . . .	62	Peddler, . . . . .	1
		Servant, . . . . .	10
		Unknown, . . . . .	1
		None, . . . . .	11
		Total of persons, . . .	66

9. *Reported Duration of Insanity before Last Admission.*

PREVIOUS DURATION.	FIRST ADMISSION TO THIS HOSPITAL.			ALL OTHER ADMISSIONS.*			TOTALS.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Congenital, . . .	2	—	2	—	—	—	2	—	2
Under 1 month, . .	4	6	10	—	—	—	4	6	10
From 1 to 3 months,	10	4	14	—	—	—	10	4	14
3 to 6 months,	7	7	14	—	—	—	7	7	14
6 to 12 months,	11	4	15	—	1	1	11	5	16
1 to 2 years, . .	3	5	8	—	—	—	3	5	8
2 to 5 years, . .	6	6	12	3	8	11	9	14	23
5 to 10 years, . .	4	2	6	1	7	8	5	9	14
10 to 20 years, . .	1	3	4	3	3	6	4	6	10
Over 20 years, . .	—	2	2	3	3	6	3	5	8
Unknown, . . .	4	6	10	3	2	5	7	8	15
Total of cases, . .	52	45	97	13	24	37	65	69	134
of persons, . . .	52	45	97	12	22	34	62	66	128
Average of known cases, . . .	14 $\frac{9}{50}$	42 $\frac{6}{5}$	33 $\frac{3}{50}$	13 $\frac{1}{20}$	10 $\frac{39}{88}$	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	32 $\frac{2}{25}$	62 $\frac{9}{33}$	42 $\frac{3}{23}$

\* In this division of the table the whole period of time, from the first attack to the last admission, is indicated. Two patients are included who are in the first division, they having been admitted for the first and the second time within the year. Three other patients are *repeated*, as they were received twice each, on admissions subsequent to the first. As the united duration of their disease was *fifty-three years*, the repetition, or duplication of it, although called for by the circumstances, unjustly swells the average duration, and consequently, in my opinion, very materially impairs the value of the table. The congenitals are not included.—P. E.

10. *Form of Disease in the Cases Admitted.*

FORM OF DISEASE.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Mania, . . . . .	38	50	88
epileptic, . . . . .	2	2	4
paretic, . . . . .	2	1	3
Melancholia, . . . . .	8	11	19
Dementia, . . . . .	10	4	14
epileptic, . . . . .	2	1	3
paretic, . . . . .	1	—	1
senile, . . . . .	1	—	1
Congenital idiocy, . . . . .	1	—	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	65	69	134
of persons, . . . . .	62	66	128

11. *Probable Causes of Insanity in Persons Admitted.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
<i>Physical.</i>			
Ill-health, . . . . .	3	7	10
Epilepsy, . . . . .	3	3	6
Intemperance, . . . . .	5	—	5
Overwork, . . . . .	3	1	4
Hereditary, . . . . .	2	2	4
Masturbation, . . . . .	3	—	3
Injury of head, . . . . .	2	1	3
Sunstroke, . . . . .	2	—	2
Puerperal, . . . . .	—	2	2
Change of life, . . . . .	—	1	1
Overwork and trouble, . . . . .	1	—	1
Overwork and use of narcotics, . . . . .	1	—	1
Mountain fever, . . . . .	1	—	1
Malaria, . . . . .	1	—	1
Syphilis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Paresis, . . . . .	—	1	1
Spinal disease, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of physical, . . . . .	28	19	47
<i>Mental.</i>			
Business trouble, . . . . .	1	—	1
Domestic trouble, . . . . .	1	1	2
Religious excitement, . . . . .	—	3	3
Fright, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of mental, . . . . .	2	5	7
Total of physical, . . . . .	28	19	47
Unknown, . . . . .	32	42	74
Total of persons, . . . . .	62	66	128



12. *Relation to Hospitals of Persons Admitted.*

HOSPITAL RELATIONS.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Never before in any hospital, . . . . .	49	41	90
Former inmates of this hospital, . . . . .	8	21	29
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State,	1	2	3
Former inmates of this hospital and of other hospitals in this State, . . . . .	—	1	1
Former inmates of hospitals in other States, . . .	—	—	—
Former inmates of this hospital and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	4	—	4
Former inmates of other hospitals in this State and of hospitals in other States, . . . . .	—	1	1
Total of persons, . . . . .	62	66	128

## 13. Discharges Classified by Admission and Result.

ADMISSION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			DIED.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
First, . . . . .	14	11	25	2	3	5	10	13	23	6	10	16	15	10	25	47	47	94
Second, . . . . .	2	1	3	1	-	1	1	4	5	2	3	5	1	1	2	7	9	16
Third, . . . . .	1	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	4	1	5
Fourth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Fifth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
Eighth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1
Twelfth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Fifteenth, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Total of cases, . . . . .	17	12	29	4	5	9	13	17	30	9	16	25	16	11	27	59	61	120
of persons, . . . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	58	60	118

14. *How Supported.*

SUPPORTED AS—	PATIENTS ADMITTED.			WEEKLY AVERAGE OF THE YEAR.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
State patients, . .	21	22	43	82.29	72.15	154.44
Town patients, . .	36	38	74	118.48	143.10	261.58
Private patients, . .	9	10	19	32.62	27.20	59.82
Total of cases, . .	66	70	136	233.39	242.45	475.84*

\* This weekly average is one-tenth of one less than the daily average, 475.94.

15. *Cases Discharged Recovered—Duration.*

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.	Ma.	Fe.	Tot.
Under 1 month, . .	3	2	5	—	—	—	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, .	5	3	8	10	3	13	2	—	2
3 to 6 months, . .	1	4	5	3	3	6	4	3	7
6 to 12 months, . .	6	—	6	2	3	5	2	1	3
1 to 2 years, . .	—	2	2	2	2	4	6	4	10
2 to 5 years, . .	1	—	1	—	—	—	1	2	3
5 to 10 years, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
10 to 20 years, . .	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	1
Over 20 years, . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Unknown, . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	1	2
Total of cases, . .	17	12	29	17	12	29	17	12	29
Total of persons, . .	17	12	29	17	12	29	17	12	29
Average of known cases (in months), .	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	5 $\frac{2}{5}$	7 $\frac{12}{27}$	5 $\frac{1}{17}$	10 $\frac{1}{12}$	11 $\frac{8}{29}$	13 $\frac{3}{8}$	27 $\frac{7}{11}$	19 $\frac{8}{27}$

## 16. Cases Resulting in Death — Duration.

PERIOD.	DURATION BEFORE ADMISSION.			HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.			WHOLE DURATION FROM THE ATTACK.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Congenital, . . . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1	1	—	1
Under 1 month, . . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2	—	—	—
From 1 to 3 months, . . . . .	1	2	3	1	—	1	—	1	1
3 to 6 months, . . . . .	1	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	1
6 to 12 months, . . . . .	2	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—
1 to 2 years, . . . . .	2	—	2	3	1	4	1	—	1
2 to 5 years, . . . . .	1	1	2	1	2	3	1	1	2
5 to 10 years, . . . . .	4	3	7	2	1	3	3	3	6
10 to 20 years, . . . . .	1	2	3	5	3	8	3	2	5
Over 20 years, . . . . .	1	—	1	2	3	5	4	4	8
Unknown, . . . . .	2	1	3	—	—	—	2	—	2
Totals, . . . . .	16	11	27	16	11	27	16	11	27
Average of known cases (in months), . . . . .	84 $\frac{4}{13}$	76	80 $\frac{16}{23}$	112 $\frac{4}{15}$	146 $\frac{5}{11}$	126 $\frac{19}{28}$	185 $\frac{8}{13}$	203 $\frac{7}{11}$	202 $\frac{8}{23}$

17. *Cases Discharged by Recovery or Death.*

FORM OF INSANITY.	RECOVERIES.			DEATHS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Mania, . . . . .	14	9	23	9	5	14
epileptic, . . . . .	—	—	—	2	—	2
Melancholia, . . . . .	3	3	6	—	1	1
Dementia, . . . . .	—	—	—	5	5	10
Totals, . . . . .	17	12	29	16	11	27

18. *Causes of Death.*

CAUSES.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Nervous system,—			
Apoplexy, . . . . .	2	—	2
Organic disease of the brain, . . . . .	2	2	4
Respiratory,—			
Phthisis, . . . . .	4	2	6
Pneumonia, . . . . .	5	1	6
Digestive,—			
Disease of the liver, . . . . .	—	1	1
Zymotic,—			
Typho-malarial fever, . . . . .	1	—	1
Erysipelas, . . . . .	—	1	1
Developmental,—			
Senile debility, . . . . .	—	2	2
Ascites from debility, . . . . .	—	1	1
Syphilis, . . . . .	1	—	1
Accidental,—			
Suicide, . . . . .	—	1	1
Railroad accident, . . . . .	1	—	1
Totals, . . . . .	16	11	27



## 19. Deaths, Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.

NUMBER OF THE ADMIS- SION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Second, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	2
Totals, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	2

## 20. Recoveries Classified by Results of Previous Admissions.\*

NUMBER OF THE ADMIS- SION.	RECOVERED.			MUCH IMPROVED.			IMPROVED.			UNIMPROVED.			TOTALS.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Second, . . .	1	1	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	3
Third, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1
Totals, . . .	2	1	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	4

\* In all cases of more than one admission, the classification is based upon the result of the admission next preceding the last, in each case respectively.

21. *Deaths Classified by Duration of Insanity and of Treatment.*

PERIOD.	DURATION OF INSANITY. ("FROM FIRST ATTACK.")			WHOLE KNOWN PERIOD OF HOSPITAL RESIDENCE.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Congenital. . . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1
Under 1 month, . . . .	—	—	—	1	1	2
From 1 to 3 months, . .	—	1	1	1	—	1
3 to 6 months, . . .	1	—	1	—	—	—
6 to 12 months, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—
1 to 2 years, . . . .	1	—	1	3	1	4
2 to 5 years, . . . .	1	—	1	1	—	1
5 to 10 years, . . . .	2	2	4	3	2	5
10 to 20 years, . . .	3	1	4	4	4	8
Over 20 years, . . . . .	4	5	9	2	3	5
Unknown, . . . . .	3	2	5	—	—	—
Totals, . . . . .	16	11	27	16	11	27
Average of known cases (in months), . . . . .	195 $\frac{11}{12}$	267 $\frac{4}{9}$	226 $\frac{4}{7}$	112 $\frac{4}{15}$	160 $\frac{2}{11}$	132 $\frac{7}{13}$

22. *Ages of those who Died.*

A G E S.	AT TIME OF FIRST ATTACK.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
	Males.	Females.	Totals.	Males.	Females.	Totals.
Fifteen years and less, . .	2	—	2	—	—	—
From 15 to 20 years, . . .	—	2	2	—	—	—
20 to 25 years, . . . .	3	2	5	—	—	—
25 to 30 years, . . . .	2	—	2	1	—	1
30 to 35 years, . . . .	1	—	1	3	1	4
35 to 40 years, . . . .	2	1	3	2	—	2
40 to 50 years, . . . .	1	—	1	2	1	3
50 to 60 years, . . . .	1	3	4	2	2	4
60 to 70 years, . . . .	1	1	2	2	3	5
70 to 80 years, . . . .	—	—	—	2	3	5
Over 80 years, . . . . .	—	—	—	—	1	1
Unknown, . . . . .	3	2	5	2	—	2
Totals, . . . . .	16	11	27	16	11	27



1873-74,	.	.	.	86	69	155
1874-75,	.	.	.	61	62	123
1875-76,	.	.	.	63	63	126
1876-77,	.	.	.	55	55	110
1877-78,	.	.	.	31	24	55
1878-79,	.	.	.	49	34	83
1879-80,	.	.	.	50	47	97
1880-81,	.	.	.	48	49	97
1881-82,	.	.	.	50	52	102
1882-83,	.	.	.	65	52	117
1883-84,	.	.	.	37	58	95
1884-85,	.	.	.	53	46	99
Totals,	.	.	.	1,688	1,709	3,397





[illegible]



1875-76,	5	6	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	4	1
1876-77,	7	8	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-
1877-78,	4	6	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1
1878-79,	4	6	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1
1879-80,	3	5	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	1	1
1880-81,	1	7	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
1881-82,	6	4	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
1882-83,	-	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	3	5	3
1883-84,	5	8	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4	4	4	5
1884-85,	4	10	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	6	6	8	8
Totals,	141	156	297	2	1	3	-	2	2	2	1	2	1	1	1	2	3	9	18	27		

25. *Classed Average of Patients.*

OFFICIAL YEAR.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	Totals.
<i>Monthly Average.</i>				
1864-65, . . . .	225.10	48.16	69.83	343.25
1865-66, . . . .	252.16	50.58	75.58	378.33
<i>Weekly Average.</i>				
1866-67, . . . .	261.96	49.46	89.75	401.17
1867-68, . . . .	262.65	47.92	103.06	413.63
1868-69, . . . .	248.52	54.98	101.46	404.96
1869-70, . . . .	236.19	65.04	107.23	408.46
1870-71, . . . .	234.10	77.07	118.38	429.55
1871-72, . . . .	226.96	89.57	112.27	428.80
1872-73, . . . .	248.02	99.23	90.00	437.25
1873-74, . . . .	284.48	102.88	82.06	469.42
1874-75, . . . .	274.35	128.34	72.46	475.15
1875-76, . . . .	259.19	146.02	68.94	474.15
1876-77, . . . .	254.84	161.58	60.02	476.44
1877-78, . . . .	211.90	175.71	54.75	442.36
1878-79, . . . .	200.34	182.29	54.23	436.86
1879-80, . . . .	197.03	198.01	55.46	450.50
1880-81, . . . .	180.82	214.15	57.19	452.15
1881-82, . . . .	166.84	238.25	56.52	461.61
1882-83, . . . .	161.62	247.63	57.58	466.83
1883-84, . . . .	155.10	251.23	56.06	462.39
1884-85, . . . .	154.44	261.58	59.82	475.84

26. *Monthly Consumption of Gas.*

MONTHS.	Cubic feet.	Daily Average.
<b>1884.</b>		
October, . . . . .	42,700	1,377.42
November, . . . . .	49,200	1,640.
December, . . . . .	49,650	1,601.61
<b>1885.</b>		
January, . . . . .	47,700	1,538.71
February, . . . . .	38,450	1,373.21
March, . . . . .	37,200	1,200.
April, . . . . .	26,800	893.33
May, . . . . .	17,950	579.03
June, . . . . .	13,950	465.
July, . . . . .	13,200	426.12
August, . . . . .	19,650	633.87
September, . . . . .	28,200	740.
Total, . . . . .	384,650	1,054.11*

\* Daily average for the year.

## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1884-85.

	Sheets.	Pillow-cases.	Bed-spreads.	Blankets.	Rubber Sheets.	Bed-ticks.	Pillow-ticks.	Towels.	Curtains.	Wash-bowls.	Bowls.	Chambers.	Mirrors.	Hair Brushes.	Combs.	Carpet Strips.	Plates.	Cups.	Saucers.	Tumblers.	Mugs.	Bowls.	Pitchers.	Syrup Cups.	Knives.	Forks.	Lanterns.
<i>Men's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	36	24	4	3	2	—	—	12	2	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	24	24	—	24	—	—	3	1	3	1
2d Hall, . . .	18	30	—	8	2	—	—	10	6	2	—	—	—	2	1	11	18	6	18	—	18	16	7	1	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	36	30	11	16	2	3	—	16	—	1	—	15	—	—	3	3	3	21	27	—	2	—	3	3	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	48	18	6	8	2	—	—	14	—	—	—	7	—	—	1	2	18	3	15	—	—	28	3	4	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	42	42	—	14	2	4	2	18	4	—	—	16	—	—	6	—	6	—	18	—	—	18	2	2	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	12	12	—	20	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	1	6	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	38	14	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	1	4	5	12	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	48	24	2	—	6	6	2	4	—	1	—	—	—	2	5	3	12	10	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—
3d and 4th Halls, . . .	28	24	2	16	—	2	—	30	—	—	—	21	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
<i>Women's Department.</i>																											
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	12	36	6	—	—	3	6	12	—	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	6	—	6	—	12	6	—	1	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	12	32	—	18	2	5	—	58	6	3	—	12	1	—	14	3	18	54	48	—	36	—	9	1	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	36	12	6	6	2	—	—	22	—	1	—	12	—	—	11	—	—	18	30	—	12	—	2	2	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	4	—	8	—	3	6	12	3	1	—	—	—	—	13	—	—	18	18	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	12	26	10	7	—	8	—	18	7	1	—	18	—	1	6	6	—	—	18	—	12	—	—	4	—	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	30	12	14	5	2	6	18	11	1	—	24	1	1	17	6	—	6	24	—	6	24	18	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	12	12	8	12	3	8	—	4	4	1	—	12	—	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	24	12	6	2	6	1	3	16	—	—	—	12	—	—	12	—	12	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	—	—	—	12	6	1	6	28	5	1	—	6	—	—	15	—	—	—	6	—	12	—	—	2	1	—	—
2d Hall, . . .	24	28	—	—	6	—	—	24	—	1	—	12	—	—	33	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
3d Hall, . . .	—	24	—	—	2	16	12	24	—	—	—	12	—	—	19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4th Hall, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	1	3	—	6	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Kitchen, . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	225	42	30	—	—	—	4	22	—	—	—
Rear, . . .	11	6	1	—	—	—	—	8	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—
Centre, . . .	4	16	2	—	—	—	—	19	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—
Aggregate, . . .	477	444	76	156	35	64	45	355	57	14	11	192	3	9	190	35	354	177	298	202	92	78	42	4	28	12	9



## 27. Supplies for the Several Departments for the Year 1884-85. — Concluded.

	Spoons.	Glass Casters.	Table-spreads.	Napkins.	Tin Plates.	Tin Cups.	Iron Spoons.	Dish-towels.	Rollers.	Wash-basins.	Soap, pounds.	Brooms.	Whisks.	Dust-brushes.	Scrub-brushes.	Dust-pans.	Mops.	Pails.	Spittoons.	Blacking.	Shoe-brushes.	Spools Thread.	Papers Needles.	Papers Pins.	Rubber Chambers
<i>Men's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	6	-	3	12	-	-	6	6	-	-	42	11	5	2	3	-	1	1	-	1	9	1	4	1	3
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	24	-	-	42	16	1	-	2	-	2	3	1	6	1	-	-	1	
3d and 4th Halls, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	18	-	-	68	15	2	1	1	1	3	1	1	8	1	-	-	-	
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	-	1	-	-	-	-	6	6	12	1	50	18	1	1	1	-	3	1	2	18	1	-	-	-	
2d Hall, . . .	-	2	-	-	-	3	6	24	6	1	58	32	3	2	2	1	6	5	2	17	1	-	-	-	
3d and 4th Halls, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	6	-	50	28	1	1	2	1	6	6	2	6	1	-	-	-	
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	24	30	-	14	13	2	2	2	-	-	2	1	8	2	-	-	-	
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	18	6	1	54	22	3	1	1	-	1	3	-	17	2	-	-	-	
3d and 4th Halls, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	18	6	1	88	25	3	1	1	-	1	3	-	-	2	-	-	-	
<i>Women's Department.</i>																									
Upper 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	2	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	34	7	-	-	1	1	1	2	3	-	-	-	-	2	
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	2	-	-	-	12	12	-	1	52	23	3	1	1	-	2	5	5	-	-	16	-	11	
3d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	6	12	-	6	-	46	14	1	1	-	-	2	1	4	-	-	16	-	8	
4th Hall, . . .	-	2	7	-	-	-	24	6	6	-	46	8	-	1	-	-	1	4	1	-	-	5	-	9	
Middle 1st Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	38	9	-	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	10	-	4	
2d Hall, . . .	-	4	2	-	6	24	18	6	-	-	58	24	-	2	1	-	4	3	1	-	-	26	-	11	
3d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	6	24	6	-	-	54	15	-	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	20	-	4	
4th Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	64	20	-	1	1	-	1	-	3	-	-	13	-	3	
Lower 1st Hall, . . .	-	1	3	-	-	3	12	18	-	1	98	24	1	2	-	2	1	3	-	-	-	44	-	5	
2d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	6	24	-	-	-	64	20	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	24	-	24	
3d Hall, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	50	9	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	17	-	8	
4th Hall, . . .	-	2	2	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	5	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kitchen, . . .	12	-	3	-	-	-	-	18	24	-	37	56	-	1	1	-	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rear, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	157	96	8	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Centre, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	24	3	-	45	6	4	1	1	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	
Aggregate, . . .	18	12	24	39	6	61	191	210	105	4	1,303	506	35	30	22	6	38	51	14	103	11	212	30	103	14

28. *Days' Work by Patients.*

MONTHS.	FARM.	KITCHEN.			SEWING- ROOM.	LAUNDRY.		
	Men.	Men.	Women.	Totals.	Women.	Men.	Women.	Totals.
<b>1884.</b>								
October, .	862	124	248	372	169	54	402	456
November, .	677	150	245	395	188	49	340	389
December, .	614	155	218	373	184	40	404	444
<b>1885.</b>								
January, .	510	155	230	385	176	30	388	418
February, .	506	140	203	343	174	24	349	373
March, . .	525	155	211	366	193	25	365	390
April, . .	593	150	221	371	149	41	359	400
May, . . .	710	155	244	399	163	52	322	374
June, . . .	872	150	237	387	153	52	360	412
July, . . .	868	155	244	399	262	54	394	448
August, . .	754	155	243	398	233	52	332	384
September, .	858	150	221	371	236	52	352	404
Totals, .	8,349	1,794	2,765	4,559	2,280	525	4,367	4,892

The patients whose work is recorded in this table, were employed as many hours in the day as were the employees in each of the several departments, respectively. The total number of days' work is 20,080, to which may be added 775 days, by men, in the mattress room, making an aggregate of 20,855 days. The number is larger than in any former year, with two exceptions.

No record was kept of the time of work on the ornamental grounds, at the stable, in the bakery, the boiler room, and the carpenter's shop. A large amount of other work is done, both in the halls, and, at irregular times, out of them.

29. *List of Articles made in the Sewing-Room.*

Dresses, . . . . .	208	Mattress-ticks, . . . . .	43
Waists, . . . . .	18	Pillow-ticks, . . . . .	64
Chemises, . . . . .	257	Bed-spreads hemmed, . . . . .	75
Drawers, . . . . .	104	Curtains, . . . . .	69
Skirts, . . . . .	107	Handkerchiefs hemmed, . . . . .	65
Sacques, . . . . .	8	Napkins hemmed, . . . . .	50
Night-dresses, . . . . .	15	Table-cloths, . . . . .	22
Shirts, . . . . .	341	Dish-towels, . . . . .	343
Suspenders, pairs, . . . . .	164	Dish-towels hemmed, . . . . .	47
Collars, . . . . .	123	Roller-towels, . . . . .	157
Aprons, . . . . .	225	Carpets made, . . . . .	2
Camisoles, . . . . .	11	Carpet-strips hemmed, . . . . .	61
Sheets, . . . . .	419	Clothes bags, . . . . .	31
Pillow-cases, . . . . .	530	Pants, . . . . .	2
Bolster-cases, . . . . .	24	Articles repaired, . . . . .	24,235

30. *Upholstery done in the Year.*

Hair mattresses made, new materials, . . . . .	23
Hair mattresses made, new ticks, . . . . .	35
Hair mattresses overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	116
New husk underbeds made, new materials, . . . . .	23
Old underbed ticks filled with new husks, . . . . .	127
Hair pillows made, new materials, . . . . .	15
Old pillow-ticks filled with new hair, . . . . .	20
Hair pillows overhauled, hair repicked, . . . . .	47

*31. Annual Cost of Gas.*

YEAR.	Cost of Gas.	Average Number of Patients.	Cost per Patient.
1860-61, . . . . .	\$2,030 39	314.26	\$6 46
1861-62, . . . . .	2,085 29	313.80	6 64
1862-63, . . . . .	2,109 02	355.63	5 93
1863-64, . . . . .	2,069 79	357.63	5 78
1864-65, . . . . .	1,653 05	342.40	4 82
1865-66, . . . . .	1,107 98	376.35	2 94
1866-67, . . . . .	1,056 16	401.03	2 63
1867-68, . . . . .	1,022 51	413.41	2 47
1868-69, . . . . .	903 92	405.10	2 23
1869-70, . . . . .	915 30	408.83	2 23
1870-71, . . . . .	1,043 99	421.90	2 47
1871-72, . . . . .	980 94	428.72	2 28
1872-73, . . . . .	1,006 61	437.23	2 30
1873-74, . . . . .	1,066 74	469.54	2 27
1874-75, . . . . .	1,012 63	475.35	2 13
1875-76, . . . . .	1,089 82	474.21	2 29
1876-77, . . . . .	1,033 59	476.16	2 17
1877-78, . . . . .	1,066 02	442.43	2 41
1878-79, . . . . .	1,033 05	436.73	2 37
1879-80, . . . . .	945 00	450.51	2 10
1880-81, . . . . .	949 65	451.79	2 10
1881-82, . . . . .	919 13	461.66	2 00
1882-83, . . . . .	992 10	466.76	2 10
1883-84, . . . . .	1,031 55	463.05	2 23
1884-85, . . . . .	951 49	475.94	1 99

The hospital has always been supplied with gas by the Northampton Gas Light Company. Until April 1, 1879, the price was \$3.25 per thousand cubic feet, with an additional charge for meter-rent. From that date to July 1, 1884, it was \$3, including meter-rent, with a discount of five per cent. during the last four years of the period; and since the date last mentioned it has been \$2.50, without discount.

32. *Trustees of the Northampton Lunatic Hospital.*

NAMES.	Residence.	When app'ted.	Service ended.	From what cause.
Charles E. Forbes,*	Northampton,	1856	1857	Term expired.
Lucien C. Boynton,	Uxbridge,	1856	1858	" "
Eliphalet Trask,	Springfield,	1856	1875	" "
John C. Russell,*	Great Barrington,	1856	1859	Resigned.
Horace Lyman,	Greenfield,	1856	1857	Removed.
Charles Smith,	Northampton,	1857	1860	Resigned.
Luther V. Bell,*	Somerville,	1857	1859	"
Zebina L. Raymond,*	Greenfield,	1858	1859	"
Franklin Ripley,*	Greenfield,	1859	1860	Died in office.
Edward Dickinson *	Amherst,	1859	1864	Resigned.
Walter Laffin,*	Pittsfield,	1859	1866	Term expired.
Silas M. Smith,	Northampton,	1860	1863	" "
Charles Allen,	Greenfield,	1860	1861	Resigned.
Alfred R. Field,*	Greenfield,	1861	1864	"
Edward Hitchcock,	Amherst,	1863	1879	"
Silas M. Smith,	Northampton,	1864	-	Still in office.
Edmund H. Sawyer,*	Easthampton,	1864	1879	Died in office.
Henry L. Sabin,*	Williamstown,	1866	1876	Term expired.
Adams C. Deane,	Greenfield,	1875	-	Still in office.
Henry W. Taft,	Pittsfield,	1876	-	" "
William M. Gaylord,	Northampton,	1879	1883	Term expired.
Lyman D. James,	Williamsburg,	1879	-	Still in office.
Christop'r C. Merritt,	Springfield,	1883	-	" "
Sarah A. Woodworth,	Chicopee,	1884	-	" "
Sarah M. Butler,	Northampton,	1884	-	" "

\* Deceased.

33. *Superintendents and Treasurers.*

SUPERINTENDENTS.

William H. Prince, M. D., from Oct. 1, 1857, to April 1, 1864.  
 Pliny Earle, A. M., M. D., from July 2, 1864, to Oct. 1, 1885.  
 Edward B. Nims, M. D., from Oct. 1, 1885.

TREASURERS.

Eliphalet Trask, from July 4, 1856, to Aug. 14, 1860.  
 William H. Prince, from Aug. 14, 1860, to Feb. 26, 1864.  
 Silas M. Smith, from March 3, 1864, to Oct. 2, 1868.  
 Pliny Earle, from Oct. 2, 1868, to Oct. 1, 1885.  
 Edward B. Nims, from Oct. 1, 1885.



34. *Officers and Employees.*

Time employed, March 1, 1885.

NAMES.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Pliny Earle, M. D., Superintendent,	20	7	26
Edward B. Nims, M. D., Assistant Superintendent,	16	2	14
Daniel Pickard, M. D., 1st Assistant Physician,	7	10	22
David G. Hall, M. D., 2d Assistant Physician,	2	8	13
Emily F. Wells, M. D., 3d Assistant Physician,	—	2	—
Walter B. Welton, Clerk,	19	—	14
John Mercier, Farmer,	17	8	—
Danford Morse, Engineer,	20	—	7
Robert H. Gallivan, Supervisor,	11	10	11
Lucy A. Gilbert, Supervisor,	18	—	18
F. Josephus Rice, Steward,	26	4	24
Mary Ward, Seamstress,	14	6	3
George B. Walker, Baker,	—	8	20
Frances C. Earle, Assistant Clerk,	12	11	6
Minnie J. Guilfoil, Assistant Supervisor,	6	5	24
Gertrude C. Arnold, Assistant Seamstress,	1	5	—
Ida D. Hyde, Laundress,	—	9	4
Julia A. Pratt, Assistant Laundress,	—	11	15
Henry W. Estey, Attendant,	2	11	5
William J. Douglass, Attendant,	2	11	3
John L. Howard, Attendant,	2	8	23
Walter W. Burnham, Attendant,	1	4	29
John S. Powers, Attendant,	—	11	—
Robert Carter, Attendant,	—	10	24
Joshua F. King, Attendant,	—	7	23
Thomas P. Clair, Attendant,	—	5	8
Arthur Day, Attendant,	—	4	17
Herbert E. Phinney, Attendant,	—	4	2
John Curtis, Attendant,	—	4	2
Michael J. Flynn, Attendant,	—	1	29
James M. Shipperly, Attendant,	—	1	3
Maria E. Graves, Attendant,	17	1	7
Jane McGuire, Attendant,	9	10	3
Cécile Riel, Attendant,	8	4	23
Frances F. Poor, Attendant,	6	4	13
Naomi A. Griffin, Attendant,	4	9	21
Barbara McDonald, Attendant,	3	7	9
Flora R. Brown, Attendant,	2	2	25
Mary Hall, Attendant,	1	9	10
Jeanette McLean, Attendant,	1	6	3
Minnie Laventure, Attendant,	1	3	9
Annie Preble, Attendant,	1	2	11
Nellie D. Parker, Attendant,	—	11	18
Nettie V. Dinsmore, Attendant,	—	9	11
Olive A. Webber, Attendant,	—	9	9
Lavinia Trenholm, Attendant,	—	1	20
Philomène Goyette, Attendant,	1	11	10
Jessie A. Rand, Night Watch,	3	8	11
Hattie Halladay, Farmers' Dining Room,	10	7	14
Hattie Gamwell, Centre,	1	—	24

33. *Officers and Employees* — Concluded.

NAMES.	Years.	Months.	Days.
Thomas C. Powers, Assistant Steward, . . . . .	10	11	11
Carrie J. Gamwell, Centre, . . . . .	—	10	17
Lillian M. Douglass, Cook, . . . . .	3	4	22
Nellie Clark, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	7	—	27
Mary Sweeney, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	—	6	1
Anna Works, Assistant Cook, . . . . .	—	2	15
Mary A. Carnes, Rear, . . . . .	1	8	—
William C. Hall, Assistant Engineer, . . . . .	19	5	17
Nicholas Riel, Night Engineer, . . . . .	9	2	25
Walter E. Pillinger, Watchman, . . . . .	10	9	29
Sifroi Belville, Carpenter, . . . . .	14	10	7
Walter Tower, Carpenter, . . . . .	8	3	—
Alfred Parenteau, Painter, . . . . .	19	6	18
David Mercier, Coachman, . . . . .	8	—	14
Benjamin Rockwell, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	17	9	—
Julius Freeman, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	7	7	24
Henry Wilson, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	5	10	8
James Madden, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	9	5	29
Eugene Sullivan, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	9	10	—
William C. Albray, Assistant Farmer, . . . . .	—	10	27
James McClellan, Car Boy, . . . . .	1	11	30













